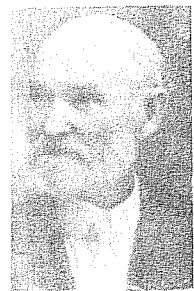


JOURNALS
OF
JOHN STEELE
AND

MAHONRI MORIANCUMER STEELE



PREFACE

THIS BOOK IS THE UNITED EFFORT OF MANY DESCENDANTS OF JOHN STEELE AND HIS WIFE CATHERINE CAMPBELL STEELE, IT IS A COMBINATION OF FOUR JOURNALS: THE DIARY OF JOHN STEELE; TWO JOURNALS WRITTEN WHILE JOHN STEELE WAS ON A MISSION TO ENGLAND AND IRELAND; AND THE MISSIONARY JOURNAL OF HIS SON MAHONRI MORIANCUMER STEELE, SR. WHO LEFT FOR A MISSION TO ENGLAND ON THE SAME SHIP AS HIS FATHER, BUT BECAUSE HIS HEALTH COULD NOT TAKE THE DAMP WEATHER OF ENGLAND, HE CAME HOME BEFORE HIS FATHER. THE ORIGINALS OF THESE JOURNALS ARE IN THE HISTORIAN'S OFFICE OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS, 47 EAST SOUTH TEMPLE STREET, SALT LAKE CITY, UTAH. THE DIARY OF JOHN STEELE AND THE MISSIONARY JOURNAL OF MAHONRI MORIANCUMER STEELE, SR. WERE PUT THERE BY THE CHILDREN OF THE LATE EMILY STEELE JENSEN WHO NOW LIVE IN NORTHRIDGE, RESEDA, AND SANTA SUSANA, CALIFORNIA. WE ARE INDEBTED TO KENNETH JENSEN, HIS WIFE GENEVIEVE AND HIS SISTER JEANNE JENSEN POLING FOR MAKING A DITTO COPY AND PROOF READING THESE TWO JOURNALS. BECAUSE THESE WERE NOT A PERMANENT PRINT AND NOT IN SUFFICIENT NUMBER TO SUPPLY THE DEMAND, IT WAS THOUGHT ADVISABLE TO REPRINT THEM. AFTER INVESTIGATING WE DISCOVERED THERE WERE TWO OTHER JOURNALS OF THE MISSION OF JOHN STEELE IN THE CHURCH HISTORIAN'S OFFICE AND THOUGHT IT BEST TO MAKE ONE VOLUME CONTAINING ALL FOUR JOURNALS.

AT A REUNION OF THE JOHN STEELE FAMILY ORGANIZATION SEVERAL YEARS AGO MY NIECE MARY LOU RAWLINSON WESTERN WAS ASKED TO INVESTIGATE THE POSSIBILITIES OF HAVING THIS DONE. AT THE TIME SHE WAS LIVING IN PROVO, UTAH WHERE HER HUSBAND HAROLD WESTERN WAS GOING TO SCHOOL AND TEACHING PART TIME AT THE BRIGHAM YOUNG UNIVERSITY. BEFORE THE FIRST SECTION OF THIS BOOK "THE DIARY OF JOHN STEELE" WAS COMPLETED SHE MOVED TO PHOENIX, ARIZONA, BUT SHE TOOK THE WORK WITH HER AND AFTER A VERY UP HILL CLIMB WAS SUCCESSFUL IN GETTING THAT PART OF THE BOOK INDEXED AND PRINTED. OUR MANY THANKS TO HER AND HER FAMILY FOR THIS. BECAUSE OF ILL HEALTH AND THE EVER INCREASING DUTIES OF A GROWING FAMILY OF SMALL CHILDREN, SHE SENT THIS PART OF THE BOOK TO ME AND I, WANDA STEELE COX, WAS GIVEN THE ASSIGNMENT OF FINISHING THE PROJECT.

BECAUSE THE ORIGINALS OF THESE JOURNALS WERE IN THE CHURCH HISTORIAN'S OFFICE AND COULD NOT BE TAKEN OUT, WE HAD A MICROFILM COPY MADE OF THEM. WE HAD HOPED TO WORK WITH THE B.Y.U. PEOPLE TO HAVE THIS PART OF THE BOOK INDEXED AND TYPED AS THE FIRST, BUT THE FILM WAS NOT READABLE IN MANY PLACES AND THE TIME INVOLVED WOULD HAVE MADE IT VERY EXPENSIVE. WE THEN DECIDED TO HAVE A XEROX PRINT MADE OF THEM SO WE COULD WORK ON THEM IN OUR HOMES AND PUT SEVERAL PEOPLE TO WORK. THROUGH THE GOOD HELP OF MY SISTERS FAYMETTA PROWS, FERN HENRIE, ITHA AHLSTROM AND HER DAUGHTER PHYLLIS AHLSTROM AND MY GOOD HUSBAND REID COX WE WERE ABLE TO MAKE A TYPED COPY. SOME OF THE PAGES OF THE JOURNALS HAD RUBBED AND BECAME QUITE BLURRED AND SOME VERY DIM FROM CARRYING THEM IN HIS POCKET. JOHN STEELE HAD ATTEMPTED TO TRACE OVER THE WRITING TO PRESERVE IT YEARS LATER WHICH MADE THE READING VERY DIFFICULT, AND OFTEN A MAGNIFYING GLASS WAS REQUIRED TO READ IT.

MUCH THOUGHT AND PRAYER WAS GIVEN AS TO WHETHER TO PRINT THE JOURNALS IN THEIR ENTIRETY OR DO SOME CUTTING. WE DECIDED TO PRINT THEM AS THEY WERE WRITTEN WITH A FEW CORRECTIONS IN SPELLING AND PUNCTUATION. THEIR OWN WORDS PAINT A PICTURE OF THESE MEN WHICH WOULD BE LOST BY SOMEONE ELSE PASSING JUDGMENT.

WITHOUT THE CAPABLE AND WILLING SERVICES OF MY NIECE ILEEN JUDD JOHNSON AND HER HUSBAND FREEMAN LIVING IN GLYNDON, MINNESOTA I DON'T THINK THIS PROJECT WOULD HAVE BEEN COMPLETED. ILEEN CUT ALL THE MULTILITH STENCILS AND HER HUSBAND PROOF READ THEM. ALTHOUGH MANY MILES HAVE SEPARATED US, WE HAVE BEEN IN CLOSE CONTACT BY MAIL AND TELEPHONE. MY SPECIAL THANKS GOES TO THEM.

WHEN THE STENCILS ARE ALL CUT, THEY WILL BE SENT TO ME AT CEDAR CITY, UTAH FOR PRINTING. THERE WILL STILL BE THE ASSEMBLING AND COVERS TO DO. I HAVE BEEN GIVEN THE ASSURANCE THAT MY FAMILY WILL SUPPORT ME, SO THANKS TO NELLIE, JOHN REID AND THEIR COUSIN PHYLLIS AHLSTROM, NOW LIVING WITH US, AND MY HUSBAND R. REID COX AND ALL THE STEELE RELATIVES AND SOME OF MY NEIGHBORS WHO MAY GET AN S.O.S. CALL THE LAST MINUTE TO HELP THIS PROJECT TO COMPLETION IN TIME FOR THE JOHN STEELE REUNION IN JULY OF THIS YEAR.

IT IS MY HOPE THAT ALL WHO READ THIS BOOK WILL BECOME MORE PROUD OF THEIR PIONEER HERITAGE AND APPRECIATE WHAT WE ENJOY BECAUSE OF THEIR EFFORTS TO COME TO AMERICA AND EMBRACE THE WAY OF LIFE AFFORDED US BY THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS.

SINCERELY

Wanda Steele Cox

WANDA STEELE COX
172 SOUTH 900 WEST
CEDAR CITH, UTAH

JULY 5, 1967

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PREFACE

SECTION I

THE DIARY OF JOHN STEELE
TABLE OF CONTENTS OF DIARY
DIARY-----PAGES 1 TO 58
NAME INDEX OF DIARY

SECTION II

MISSIONARY JOURNALS OF JOHN STEELE
PAGES 1 TO 81

SECTION III

MISSIONARY JOURNAL OF MAHONRI MORIANCUMER STEELE
PAGES 83 TO 100

SECTION I

THE DIARY OF JOHN STEELE

TABLE OF CONTENTS OF DIARY
DIARY-----PAGES 1 TO 58
NAME INDEX OF DIARY

TABLE OF CONTENTS

John Steele

| | |
|---|----|
| Birth and early life | |
| Marriage and birth of first children | |
| Join church and preach gospel..... | 1 |
| Leave for America on Ship Palmyra | |
| Settle in Nauvoo | |
| Join Nauvoo Legion | |
| Death of two children | |
| Ordained Seventy | |
| Trouble in church after death of prophet..... | 2 |
| Leave Nauvoo, May, 1846 | |
| Enlist in Mormon Battalion | |
| Settle in Parowan | |
| Experience in Nauvoo..... | 3 |
| Council of President Young and Indians..... | 4 |
| Arrange family affairs to join Mormon Battalion | |
| Battalion departs..... | 5 |
| Trip through Missouri..... | 6 |
| Receive pay | |
| Sickness due to heat..... | 7 |
| View Nephite antiquities | |
| Arrive at Council Grove..... | 8 |
| Captain Hunt nominated as Colonel | |
| Joined by Missouri Horse Volunteers..... | 9 |
| Travel along Arkansas River | |
| Mail brought from brethren | |
| Members view meteor..... | 10 |
| Meet Santa Fe Traders | |
| Men sent ahead..... | 11 |
| Arrive at Santa Fe | |
| Plan to send women and husbands to San Francisco..... | 12 |
| Ill feeling in Battalion | |
| Detachment leaves for Pueblo | |
| Milton Smith dies..... | 13 |
| Cattle dealing of officers..... | 14 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS (Cont.)

Arrive at Pueblo
 Build houses for winter
 Difficulty with officers..... 15

Privileges curtailed
 Description of conditions in Battalion
 John Perkins dies
 Trouble at Taos..... 16

Description of battle with Spanish
 Prepare for trouble
 Spanish routed..... 17

Deaths, birth and marriages in group
 Orders arrive to outfit for California
 Officer pleads forgiveness but is unrepentant..... 18

Plural marriage doctrine unfolded
 Death of Arnold Stephans
 Unpleasantness due to drinking..... 19

Officers return to Santa Fe for pay
 Leave for California
 Reach South Fork of Platte..... 20

Amasa Lyman meets us and gives council..... 21

Travel along Sweetwater..... 22

Released from Army
 Arrive at Fort Bridger..... 23

Entrance into Salt Lake Valley
 Naming of city and streams
 Build stockade..... 24

Attempt to secure food for starving family
 Letter to leaders concerning condition..... 25

Dig thistle roots for subsistence..... 26

Destitute conditions disregarded..... 27

Crickets devour crops
 Many desire to leave for California
 Appointed Lieutenant in Nauvoo Legion..... 28

Conditions improve due to emigrants
 Called to Iron County mission
 Leave for south..... 29

TABLE OF CONTENTS (Cont.)

| | |
|---|-------|
| Copy of appointments | |
| Mission to England..... | 49-50 |
| Poem..... | 51 |
| Genealogical information concerning family..... | 52-56 |
| Tribute to Catherine Steele..... | 56-57 |



DIARY OF JOHN STEELE

I, John Steele, son of John and Nancy Steele, was born in Holywood, Ireland, on the 21st of March, 1821, on Wednesday morning at 4 o'clock. My father was the son of Arthur and Elisabeth Steele.

I grew up health and strong. Fishing and boating was my chief amusement. Working on the farm with my father and going to school was all that characterised the early part of my life. I had two sisters, one Elisabeth, the other Jane, both older than me. About 15 years old I thought of going to a trade. I therefore went to learn the boot and shoemaking, at which I remained one year and left it, and afterwards resumed it again and maintained myself and afterwards my family by it.

I went to Belfast and commenced business for myself and kept a boot and shoe shop in my 18th year, and in my 19th year I got acquainted with Miss Catherine Campbell, daughter of Michael and Mary Campbell. And on the 1st day of January 1840 at 10 o'clock in the morning, I married her. Things did not prosper with me at this time. Many trials we were caused to pass through, which caused us to think the world was an enemy to its own.

On the 23rd of December 1840 at 8 a.m., I had a daughter born to me, Mary Campbell, and on the 12th day of January 1841 my father died, and on the 8th of February I started for the City of Glasgow in Scotland, where I soon found work and sent for my wife and child, who arrived shortly after and prosperity soon began to dawn upon us. About this time I joined the Raccabit Club. Soon after I became a chartist and was very fond of hearing the Socialists and though very strong of joining them, I formerly having belonged to the Covenanter Presbyterian Community. About this time I began to think seriously about religion; it occupied my time day and night. I did not think that any of the professing Christians were right.

On the 2nd of June 1842 in the afternoon, 15 minutes to 6 p.m., I had a son born to me and called his name John. Here we lived very comfortable.

About this time I heard of the Latter Day Saints and got the Book of Mormon, which I read carefully through and believed what it contained, and in the evening of the 10th of April I was baptised, 1843. My wife did not believe until I preached the Gospel to her, and in a few weeks she was baptised also, May 3, 1843.

(On Monday, June 17, half-past 9 p.m., 1844, Margaret was born. She died December 18, 1845.)

November 5, I was ordained a priest under the hands of Rubon Hadlock and John Monroe and commenced my public ministry and continued preaching and baptising many until the 14th of January, 1845, when I left Glasgow for Liverpool. I baptised 13 who believed through my preaching traveling from Rutherglen (which was the first place I preached the Gospel) by the way of Tolcross, Edingston, Blantyre, and Hamilton. Also visited Felkirk and Airday and many other places around Glasgow, preaching and teaching

both saints and sinners, and after faithfully doing my duty until January 14, 1845, when I started to Liverpool, where I arrived on the 15th

Saw my sister Jane and three of her children. Soon shipped on board the ship Palmyra for New Orleans, a distance of 5000 miles, and set sail from the Marsy Rise on the 21st of January. Had 9 days storm and after a pleasant voyage of six weeks and three days arrived at New Orleans on 7th of March, 1845. And on the 11th of March, left the ship for the steam boat and proceeded up the river. On the 20th of March we came to the mouth of the Ohio River and at last came to St. Louis, where I found plenty of work at good wages. And after remaining there about three months, at last started, on the 8th of July, 1845. Came to Brother Robert Linford's house in the city of Nauvoo. I then joined the Tanners and Shoemaking Association. Great cry of the mobs coming to destroy the City. They said they would destroy it if Jesus Christ should stand at their head.

On the 12th of September I joined the Nauvoo Legion. The mobs were then burning the houses, barns, and stacks of grain. On the 20th of September 1845, I, and five wagon loads more, started for Masidonia to defend our brethren there. I returned on the 30th and found my wife sick of the fever and ague and soon with fatigue, I was taken down myself. One of my children being down sick, named Margaret, who was born Monday, June 17, 1844, at half-past 9 p.m., and soon another child was taken sick, viz: John, and not one able to give the other a drink of water. Only Mary, who was four years old, and the Lord blessed her with health and strength so that she could wait upon us and hand us drinks. At last death terminated the sufferings of two of my children. John departed from this life on Wednesday the 10th of December at 20 minutes past 8 p.m., being at that time three years 27 weeks 2 days and 2 hours old. He was buried on the 12th. Again on Thursday-18th of December at 12 noon, Margaret died and on Friday 19th was buried beside her brother, being at that time 18 months and one day old.

On the 27th of July, 1845, I was ordained a member of the 29th Quorum of Seventies and recieved my license from John D. Lee, clerk; Joseph Young, chairman. Recorded in Book A, page 16, No. 597, of the general records of the Seventies. And on the 28th day of January, 1846, I and my wife was called to the Temple and did receive our washings and anointings and ordination from the servants of God and rejoiced. And on the 8th of February the last public meeting was held in the Temple. Nearly all the Twelve were present. And on the 9th the Temple was set on fire by accident by James Houston, and on Monday the 15th the last Quorum meeting was held.

These are the days of thick darkness. None except those who watch the movements of the spirit knows where to go. James J. Strengh wants to lead the people. John E. Page of the Twelve, follows him. Also Jehoil Savage, president of the 30th Quorum of Seventies; Zeneth Gourley, also a president, and many others. William Smith (brother to the Prophet Joseph) breaks off and wants fo form a party for himself.

Started from Nauvoo on 4th day of May, 1846. Got to Indian Creek on the 20th and laid there to the 6th of June. After traveling with many more. Samuel I Burgess was our teamster, got to Grand River at Pisgah. Stayed there until Colonel Allen came along here, authorised to raise a battalion of 500 men to go to the Mexican War.

I started with Luis Zebrisky and arrived at the Bluffs, called Council, which are written about on page 13 of this book. There were many wagons on this spot. I then enlisted in what was called the Mormon Battalion on the 16th day of July, 1846, in Company D, Captain Nelson Higgans commanding, and after performing the services of a soldier, my wife and Mary going along, for one year arrived in Great Salt Lake Valley on the 29th day of July, 1847, and on the 9th day of August I had a daughter born to me in my tent about 4 o'clock a.m. Monday, about the place where the east wall of the Temple Block stands. Named her Young Elisabeth.

I then went to work building houses, making adobes, etc. I then moved into the 10th ward, where I had a son born to me on Tuesday, the 1st day of May, 1849, at half-past 9 a.m.

I worked on supporting my family as best I could until I was called on a mission to settle Parowan, accordingly started, as will be seen on page 87 of this book.

I had another daughter born to me on Monday, the 28th of April, 1851, at 22 minutes to 8 p.m. Named her Susann. I called my son's name Mahonori Moriancummer Steele, being the name of the brother of Jarad, spoken of in the book of Morman. He grew up healthy and strong and soon became of considerable help to me.

I will return and look over some of the circumstances that took place from the time I arrived in New Oreleans on the 7th of March, 1845:

We had a good passage up the river. At last arrived at St. Louis and after working there some three months I started for Nauvoo, July 8, 1845. I no sooner landed then I went to work, put up some sheets, made a tent, put up a bedstead, fixed my wife and children so that the falling rain would not drown them, for it was raining fast, then I went to look for more comfortable shelter. Soon found a large frame house built by Brother Nibble (Nibly?) on Hyrum's farm, about one mile from the Temple.

I had scarcely got my family housed when Colonel Jesse P. Harmon enrolled me in his regiment, under Captain Augustas E. Farnham, G.W. Rosenkrantz, Orderly Sargent. I was out among the mob considerable of my time, helping the brethren to guard and save their property. At last my wife and family took sick, and, as has been said, not one able to help the other to a drink, and my little son and daughter was called home by death and relieved from suffering. And in the midst of our trials Mother Bullock, as she was called, came in to my house and said to me, "Brother Steele, you're going to

die and your wife's going to die and you must give my Mary" (that was my oldest child and the only one who could hand us a drink.) Whereupon I raised and told her I would not die, nor my wife should not die, and I would not give her Mary, and I commenced to mend, and then went to work as a carpenter on the Temple until I was called elsewhere.

About the middle of August, 1845, I joined the Masonic Lodge and became a Free and Accepted Mason. I then worked some days and shook some days with fever and ague, and at last got down so low that few thought I should recover. But when the Spring of 1846 came, and it was determined to leave and go into the western wilds, I was determined I would go, and set to work parching corn-meal to live upon, a thing I could not eat at best of times, and in May crossed over the Mississippi River.

Paid Samuel I. Burgess to take me and mine to Council Bluffs, but his team failed and he left us at Grand River. I then paid Louis Zebriski to haul us on, and on the Nodaway men (met?) Pres. Young and company on the 10th of July, 1846.

Friday the 10th of July, 1846, came 18 miles and camped on the Nodaway River where we, in company with President Young, Elders Richards, Kimball, Benson, and others were present. The chief men of the Potawatomes and the big Chief and the braves of the Keosokes, amounting to 50 or 60 men, were present. Also, about 100 of the Saints that met with us, as many as two tents put together would hold.

The council being set, the Big Chief wanted to know if he could have an interview with our Big Chief at the Council Bluffs. To that Brigham Young replied, "I am here, speak on," and then the Chief asked, through an interpreter, if we would be friendly with them. The answer was "yes". He then asked if the Great Spirit would always suffer the Indians to be driven about as they had been. The answer was "no". He then went on to state how that the States had used them, and that they drove them and now, said he, "they have proposed to us to leave this land within two years or, if we don't, our money and yearly payments for our other lands will be stopped, so you see we have to go. I also want to know if you would learn us to make guns, powder, and lead and to live like the white man and when the Saints would be ready to receive them and they would go and live with us." To that Brigham Young replied if they would wait two years that he would send a guide to bring them to where the Saints were in the Rocky Mountains.

The men asked for a beef that was given to them for which they praised God by lying with their heads around the root of a tree and their bells ringing. The Potawatomes got two beefs. They all rejoiced and some of the same questions were asked and answered in the affirmative and the assurance of the promise made the night before. Brigham Young wanted the Big Chief's son to go along with them now and they would dress him as a white man, to which the son replied that he would wait and come along with his father next summer to visit the Saint's camp. We then took an affectionate leave of the

red men decorated in native costume with about two or three pounds of beads around their necks and their ears all round linked in with jewels and fine brass wrist bands on their wrists.

Saturday 11th we started and came 13 miles and camped on the prairie.

Sunday 12th, came 20 miles. Traveled two hours after dark and camped on the edge of the timber.

Monday 13th, came four miles and one of our oxen got snake bit and we lay, too.

Tuesday 14th, came 18 miles and crossed some very bad holes and swamps.

Wednesday 15th, came 10 miles and about 3 p.m. came in sight of the Missouri River and there appeared as it were thousands of wagons camped on the Bluffs.

Thursday 16th and Friday 17th nothing of consequence, only the beat-up for volunteers.

Saturday 18th, I enlisted to serve the country for one year to go to California and came down to the river where there were all sorts of music and dancing. That night I slept on the ground for the first time. I regulated my affairs so as to leave them in the hands of Brother Zebriskie. The Captain told me to go and bring my family down; to that I gladly consented. The brethren felt well, only their sleeping was not as good as they would have wished. The ground felt hard to those that was used to lying on good beds. The United States men that were there thought well of us. There were 500 raised to march under the command of Colonel Allen to St. Afee (Santa Fe) there to join General Cairney's army.

Sunday 18th, the brethren lay by the river side, and it was preached from the stand that this was the command of the Lord, then the brethren began to take courage.

Monday 20th, made ready for starting.

Tuesday 21st, started from the river and came four miles along the bank and camped on Mesquito Creek.

Wednesday 22nd, came about 14 miles and camped on the edge of a branch. It rained that night and all we had to keep the storm off us was a shanty of leaves and brush that we put up. There is one thing that I might mention, that is the company I enlisted into, the 4th Company under the command of Captain Nelson Higgans. He is a fine sort of a man.

Thursday 23rd, came 19 miles. One yoke of kettle (Cattle) was melted. There were several sick men in the company and our baggage wagons are loaded

down. We came past a place where they sold whisky and such a thirst for it I never saw. Some of the men were so bad for it that they pulled it out of the hands of the owners and drank. We camped that night on a small branch where there were timber.

Friday 24th. This day we marched along where there were several fields of oats and wheat cut and the men working among it. It looked well and cheering to see the fields of ripe grain. We came along to where they sold liquor and Sargent Williams came along and collected money enough to treat the company, and Sargent Campbell and him got us a pint to a mes of six, that refreshed us. After drinking we came across the Nation Bottany (National Boundary?) and rested under the shade of a wide spreading oak to (until?) our baggage would come up. We then crossed several creeks, one named High Creek. Towards night, after traveling 25 miles, I came to a cold spring of water and drank freely of it, my bowels being empty not eating much that day, it took hold and cramped by bowels and stomach, and I was in exceeding pain; then the Elders laid hands on me and I got a little better so as to go along. The brethren stand this journey pretty well, some of them walked 25 miles without tasting a mouthful of anything and a scanty supper at that.

Saturday 25th, came 24 miles over some beautiful lands well adapted for cultivation. We started at 6 o'clock and traveled to after sundown.

Sunday 26th, started and came 19 miles. The weather is hot. The potatoes, oats, hemp and tobacco grows aplenty. The health of the company is mending.

Monday 27th, came 20 miles. The country is well cultivated in some places and green corn aplenty. My wife is one of the sick this day and confined to the wagon. We came across some good springs of water and some creeks and camped south of the Nodaway. Our course has been nearly south all the time.

Tuesday 28th, we started and came 15 miles all the way through timber and found plenty of good springs of water. One of our teams gave out and could not come up to us. That night we camped on a place called Mount Pleasant, Andrew County, State of Missouri, after coming 18 miles.

Wednesday 29th. The weather is very hot. Came through Jamestown and also through St. Josephs. It is a small town situated upon the Missouri banks. We then moved on six miles upon the bottoms and camped.

Thursday 30th. Came 15 miles over some of the roughest roads that I ever saw. Came through Bloomington and camped five miles beyond it.

Friday 31st, came 10 miles. There came on a storm about midnight that lasted half an hour and blew down trees in all directions. Some of our company got so frightened that they left their tent and fled, but there was not a limb broke in all the camp. Outside there was one of the Third Company's oxen that got killed by the fall of a tree. We came this day through a small

town and camped one mile on the other side. There are several that are sick through the effects of drink.

Saturday, 1st of August, 1846. Came six miles along the Missouri and about 10 a.m. came in sight of the Fort Leavenworth, and after a short time all our company got over the river and marched to the campground in good order, all the troops gazing at us. There are 400 volunteers lying here and 70 regulars. We drew our tents, got them up and it looked well to see about 100 tents all filled with the Elders of Isreal.

Sunday 2nd. This has been uncommon hot. The brethren feels well and harmony prevails.

Monday 3rd. Went to the river and had a swim. Tuesday 4th, had the chill and fever very bad.

Wednesday 5th, we drew out guns and equipment and on the evening of same day Elders Hyde, Taylor and Little, came to us and all hearts rejoiced to see them.

Thursday 6th, I was very sick.

Friday 7th, our Captain returned from Council Bluffs. I also drew \$42.00 and sent \$10 to the Bluffs - \$6.00 to Louis Zebriskie and \$4.00 to the poor. \$10.00 I also lent to the Captain of our Company, Nelson Higgans, and some to help the brethren going to the Bluffs.

Saturday 8th, Sunday 9th, Monday 10th, Tuesday 11th, Wednesday 12th, Thursday 13th and Friday 14th passed away and on Saturday the 15th of August, we took our March from Fort Leavenworth bound for St. Afee (Santa Fe). The weather is very hot, amounting almost to suffocation. There are many of the brethren sick. We marched 5 miles and camped on a creek for the night.

Sunday 16th, came 8 miles and camped on a creek of bad water.

Monday 17th, came 11 miles and camped on Strangers Creek.

Tuesday 18th, came 10 miles and crossed Comces and Keau River. It is called after the Keau Indians, It rained to excess that night and blew down our tent and wet all our clothing and we had to lie in our wet clothes.

Wednesday 19th. Came about 10 miles southwest and over some creeks. At last we came up with the rest of the Battalion, who were camped on a beautiful spot, and made all haste to get our tents up on account of a storm that was gathering faster and thicker and having our object accomplished and ourselves snugly seated to see the storm pass by. But what was our surprise, the storm came with such violence that nothing could withstand its power -- one blast -- and then the tents with one accord lay a total wreck upon the field, covering their inmates with surprise and drenching them to the skin. I was in a tent

with my family and grasped the tent and stood up and the rain ran down to it filled my boots and the hailstones came so hard that I was almost ready to give up. It lasted half an hour. By that time, the young men got out and began to cheer to see all the tents laying flat on the ground. There were some wagon covers blown off and one wagon that was blown completely down the hill, another that was blown into a ravine, and one of the sisters in it, and bows were broken but no material injury was sustained by the Saints.

Thursday 20th, lay still all day.

Friday 21st. This morning I went to see some of the old antiquities of the Nephites. There are to all appearance the remains of an old fortification, also the remains of an old wall of about three-feet thick and scattered stones of considerable size situated on the top of an hill that overlooks many miles round about and on the top are, I am told, graves and bones laying scattered about.

Saturday 22nd. Came 12 miles. Saw some beautiful land that would do well for cultivation.

Sunday 23rd, went to see some of the old Nephite works. Two miles off the road there lay the appearance of where a city once stood. The wall is plainly to be seen for miles that encompassed the city situated on the most beautiful spot I ever saw. We found also a stone axe that most certainly had been used by the old settlers. After a tramp of five or six miles and about 12 o'clock came up with our teams. Traveled 25 miles and camped by the timber.

Monday 24, came 14 miles. The weather is fine and good for traveling. We came over a most beautiful prairie that ever was seen and the best adapted for cultivation, only thinly timbered. We camped on Beaver Creek.

Tuesday 25, came 15 miles and camped on Elm Creek after. The weather is very pleasant. We came through a country abounding in mineral of great many descriptions. There has been lead found on the surface of the ground and there are many creeks abounding with water and timber. There has been some fish taken out of the creeks that would weigh two or three pounds. There came to us Mr. McKinsy, formerly of Nauvoo, going to the Bluffs from Santa Fe, who took some letters for us.

Wednesday 26, started and came 20 miles and camped some seven miles from Council Grove. We traveled over a hilly country and great beds of limestone. The eye can wander for miles upon the vast extent of country uninhabited save by the red man of the western wilds. There has news arrived of the death of Lieutenant Colonel Allen, which gave us some concern.

Thursday 27th, came seven miles from Little John Creek to Big John Creek, then to Council Grove. The weather is good for traveling and there are plenty of large grapes of a good sort here.

Friday 28, stayed at Council Grove. This evening, Captain Hunt was nominated as Colonel of this Battalion, he being the senior captain. This place is so called from a council that was held between the government and the Indians some few years ago, at which time there was 10 miles broad brought for a road between Fort Leavenworth and Bents Fort.

Saturday 29th, lay too at the Grove. Sunday 30th, orders came for marching tommorrow at 7 o'clock.

Monday 31st, we had cause to rejoice. About 30 of the Saints were baptised, some for the remission of sins and other for the restoration of health. I, among the rest, was baptised for the remission of sins and truly there was a great reformation in our company. I was affected by seeing the graves of a brother and sister, whose names were Boscewgh, that came along with and died at the Grove and in life they lived together so in death they were not separated. A heap of stone marks the spot. We came 16 miles and camped by Diamond Spring.

Tuesday, 1st of September, 1846. We marched this day 16 miles along the prairie. No timber to be seen all day. Camped at Lost Spring. There are many of the brethren sick.

Wednesday, 2nd, we came very fast 16 miles. Camped on Cottonwood Forks. We also came in company with some of the Missouri Horse Volunteers, 64 in number. We met some men from Bents Fort that came through in 20 days and told us that Lyman Wiles company is at the Fort.

Thursday 3rd, came 30 miles and was tired out. Friday 4th, came 22 miles and camped on the Prairie. Saturday 5th, came 24 miles and camped on Low Creek.

Sunday 6th, came 12 miles and camped on the prairie where we had neither wood nor water. The land lies so very level that the eye may wander many miles without resting on any object save the great expanse-like ocean. I went up on an eminence from whence I could see thousands of buffalo as far as the eye could carry. There has been some of the buffalo killed.

This day, Monday the 7th, came 12 miles without breakfast to Walnut Creek. There were some of the young buffalo calfs killed and brought into camp.

Tuesday 8th, started and came 30 miles along a level prairie where the eye may wander in vain for an object to rest upon. At length we came to rock where many names cut in the rock all round about, some as early as 1826. The stones look like as if they had been exposed to the action of fire. There came a buffalo running toward us. We then loaded our guns and many fired at him. It came on and rained uncommon upon us. We camped upon Pawnee Forks.

Wednesday 9th, came six miles and camped upon a most beautiful prairie.

Thursday 10th, came 20 miles over a dreary prairie. The eye may wander a whole day without resting on any object except on buffalo and antelope and other wild animals. This evening we for the first time had to cook with buffalo chips.

Friday 11th, came 18 miles along the Arkansas River. It is 3 1/4 of a mile broad and runs through the sand. You can discover little or no water, but if you dig a few inches you will come to plenty.

Saturday 12th, came 20 miles along the river.

Sunday 13th, came 21 miles along the river. We have traveled some hundreds of miles without seeing any wood.

Monday 14th, came 13 miles. Tuesday 15th, came 15 miles and crossed the Arkansas River, where we came up with Colonel Price's Company and delivered up to him the ammunition we had in charge for him.

Wednesday 16th, lay too. John D. Lee and Brother Egan came up to us and had many letters for the brethren.

Thursday 17th, traveled 25 or 30 miles over a sandy desert. We only came to one little hole of water and camped where there was neither wood nor water.

Friday 18th, came more than 30 miles and camped on Sand Creek. We have come 60 miles this two days. The oxen are giving out in numbers. This is a sandy desert for certain.

Saturday 19th, came 12 miles and at last camped by shade spring, Cimarron River, and for the first time this many days we have had some feed for our cattle.

Sunday 20th, came 12 miles over a dreary land. Monday 21st, came 20 miles along Cimarron and have to dig wells wherever we camp. Tuesday 22nd, came 17 miles over hills and among peaks. Wednesday 23rd, came 15 miles over hill and dells.

Thursday, 24th, this morning came 18 miles. There has been seen by Hayward Thomas, Thomas W. Treet, W.R. Tubs and other, between 2 and 3 o'clock, a meteor of about 20 feet long. It then turned up the lower end and formed a figure six. After remaining some time in that position, it then changed its shape and formed the shape of a sickle. As we marched along we came along where Colonel Spiers, on the 1st of October, 1844, in a storm of cold and frost that took place, lost 180 of his mules and their heads shows it to this day.

Friday 25th, came 18 miles over the mountains that are called the Brakes of the Cordillaries. There are some of them that rise 100 feet above the

level. I visited some of them and found the marks of moccasins and animals feet and braking off some of the stones, I found a streak of silver and another place I found the mark of a horseshoe and the frog of the foot, also cinders in abundance and of large size that evident shows marks of the action of fire. This place is called the Cold Spring.

Saturday 26th, came 18 miles over a sandy country, full of hills and rocks. Met some of the Santa Fe traders who told us that it was 250 miles to it.

Sunday 27th, came 12 miles to Cedar Spring, then to a valley at the bottom of a hill, which I call Cedarwood Creek, and camped. There are two beautiful hills that may be seen two days march ahead, which forms a beautiful landscape, which I call the Blue Ridge.

Monday 28th, came 12 miles to Pilot Mound from where I could see Cottonwood Creek. I then came to a stream and cooled my parching tongue.

Tuesday 29th, started and came 6 miles along the Rabbit Ears Mountains. I went hunting in company with Brother Thomas W. Treat. Went about five miles off the road. Discovered 24 antelope. Fired and missed. Coming back I came across a ring of stones three rods across and in the center was a wing of about eight feet and pile of stones in the center. Curiosity lead me to examine it and after removing about two feet of stone came to a solid stone and lime work, seemingly very old standing, and the appearance of shining dust. I would have worked more but by the persuading of Brother Treat I left it to go and get a spade and return, but we had to march away before I could go back again. I brought some of the old lime along and Levi Hancock and others said it was some of the old Nephites works.

Wednesday 30th, came 20 miles to Halk Creek. The hills are of great heights and the water as cold as ice. After cooking a hasty supper in about 10 minutes, and the bread half baked at that, we started and came 10 miles further, traveling two hours after dark.

Thursday, October 1, started before the sun and came four miles and stopped for breakfast about 11 o'clock. Traveled 30 miles and camped.

Friday 2nd, came 15 miles and camped a mile from wood and water.

Saturday 3rd, Came seven miles and camped where there was a project got up by Lieutenant Smith, who took the command of us at the Council Grove, after the death of Lt. Colonel Allen, that the one-half of our company was to go ahead and leave the rest to follow when and how they could, so this evening 50 men from each company was selected and left us and went ahead. We were all very vexed to part, but those who are bound must obey.

Sunday 4th, came 20 miles and camped at the bottom of a high hill called

Round Hill, from where our men could be seen 20 or miles off.

Monday 5th, came 25 miles under the bluffs covered with pine and cedar. Traveled to 12 o'clock at night and came to the stream Morroe (Moro) (where?) there are some Spaniards living. It is a beautiful place.

Tuesday 6th, came 20 miles and camped in a valley by one of Mexican cities that is called Beigus or Feaurianton, built (it?) is supposed in 1841. The houses are built with mud and only one story high. They look rather odd. There are large flocks of sheep and goats raised here.

Wednesday 7th, came about 15 miles through a most beautiful valley, where I found some of the nicest stones possible mixed with silver and diamonds.

Thursday 8th, came 20 miles over very rough road. At last came to a Mexicam town called, in their language, Blaslecomtah.

Friday 9th, came 22 miles through several valleys. At length came to a town where passing through the Mexican ladies saw our sisters on the tops of their houses as that is the place they go up to look at strangers. They sent their men to invite us and our ladies to come to see them, so we went and they treated us very kindly. Their houses are very commodious. They had the Savior on the cross made of wood and two others besides Him. We then took leave after taking some whiskey with them and their wives. Traveled three hours after dark and that so as I could not see the horns of the oxen I was driving.

Saturday 10th, came 10 miles and camped.

Sunday 11th, came all the way through pine timber and for many days have come through hills of great height, some thousand feet.

Monday, October 12th, came 14 miles through the mountains and at last came to the far famed city of Sante Fe about 5 p.m. The American Flag floats high in the air. The city extends 4 miles long and looks like a very large brickyard. They have to water their grounds from the rivers that runs through their city. Their houses are one story high, flat roofed and very comfortable inside.

There has been many changes since we came to Sante Fe. There was a plan got up to send all the sick to Bents Fort and all the women and their husbands to the Bay of San Francisco over the mountains, but to this the husbands were not willing to agree and every plan was wrought by G.P. Dikes and others to get them to go, but John Hess and I went to Lieutenant Colonel Cook, who assumed the command of the Battalion, and after three denials succeeded on account of my family to get the answer that he would go and speak to Colonel Doniphan, who immediately gave orders for the reports to be stopped and the adjutant to come to him and the word was that all the

married men should go with their families. The adjutant took the honor of that to himself and told that it was him that got the men to go, when it was John Hess and I as mouthpiece.

There has been Sargent Major Glinds, through the adjutant, that got eleshiered (elected?) Quarter Master Gully, Lieutenant Smith wanted his place and when all the Battalion voted for Gully he was put out and many others. There is a general bad feeling exists against adjutant G.P. Dikes.

The 31th, 14th, 15th, and 16th passed away. On the 17th drew our money \$10.60, \$8 of which I sent to Elder Heber C. Kimball, the rest I laid out for the good of my family.

On the 18th began our march in company with 87 men and 20 women that are detached for Pueblo under the command of Captain James Brown, Lieut. Ludington, Sargent Addams and others. Came six miles.

Monday 19th, came 15 miles over some of the worst roads. I being a teamster was kept busy. We traveled the same road we came before.

Tuesday 20th, came 12 miles over hills and dales. At last camped by Peko River. There is a small Spanish settlement there.

Wednesday 21st, came 18 miles.

Thursday 22nd, came 18 miles and passed the Round Bluff between St. Magill and another Spanish town. John D. Lee and Egan passed by for the Bluffs and Mr. Gully in their wagon.

Friday 23rd, came 25 miles and came to Beijus and camped in a valley of good grass.

Saturday 24th, came 20 miles and camped by the Moro where antelope was shot.

Sunday 25th, came 3 miles over the Mora, 12 over the Santa Fe Road and got on the Bents Fort.

Monday 26th, came 18 miles and camped by a stream in a valley of good grass.

Tuesday 27th, came 16 miles through fine valleys of good land surrounded by high mountains and great rocks. The grass is green all winter. There is a large salt lake that yields, or would yield, plenty of saloretice and salt, and the name is the Rione.

Wednesday 28th, came 16 miles. This morning one of our brethren died about 12 o'clock and I helped to dig his grave and carried him to it and made a bed of rushes for him and helped to cover him up. His name was Milton Smith.

Thursday 29th, came 20 miles and camped.

Friday 30th, came 10 miles and camped in a valley where there is a good stream.

Saturday 31, came 10 miles and camped at the foot of the mountains. The weather is very cold. The mountains are of the best kind of sandstone.

November 1, 1846, Sunday. This day came 10 miles through mountains of great height and into deep valleys and rough roads.

Monday, 2nd, came 17 miles through some of the highest mountains and the deepest valleys and camped on a good stream called the Picket Wire.

Tuesday 3rd, came 8 miles and camped on the same creek. There are good roads all along here. There are plenty of turkeys and deer. This day one of our company, whose name was Abner Chase, died at 12 noon and was buried same evening before we crossed the river.

Wednesday 4th, came 10 miles and camped by the hole in the prairie.

Thursday 5th, came 14 miles and camped beyond the hole in the rock among the cedars.

Friday 6th, came 12 miles and camped by the willow springs where there were 14 yoke of cattle and one mule came up and was distributed among the rest of the teams. They belonged to a company of men going to Santa Fe with provisions for the army.

Saturday 7th, started and traveled 15 miles and camped by a hole in the prairie. This day the owners of the cattle came along and Captain Brown told them to take them and they took seven yoke of them back, and the rest we brought along and after we came to Pueblo, the Captain took four yoke of them and the rest were divided among the favorites of the Captain, and many other cattle and mules were picked up and kept. Alexander Brown, the Captain's son, picked up one that had U.S. on it. He swapped it off for a Spanish pony, and many other such tricks were played.

Sunday 8th, came 20 miles and camped by the Arkansas River.

Monday 9th, lay still and some went to Bents Fort and got 60 days' provisions.

Tuesday 10th, crossed the river. Water three feet deep, and came 12 miles. Camped in Shoop Valley. Wednesday 11th, lay still.

Thursday 12th, started and came 10 miles and camped in a good bottom for grass and rushes.

Friday 13th, came 15 miles and camped on the bank of the river. Seen an old ruin of a house.

Saturday 14th, came 16 miles. Saw several old ruins of log buildings. Camped by the river side.

Sunday 15th, came 10 miles and camped within five miles of Pueblo.

Monday 16th, lay still all day.

Tuesday 17th, came five miles, crossed the Arkansas, and came to where there were some 20 houses. Pitched tent and drew 17 days provisions.

Wednesday 18th - 385 miles from Santa Fe, the plan was laid out for us to build 18 houses to winter in.

Thursday 19th we went to work in the woods to get the timber out, Friday 20th. (Got our houses built (1st of December) and by Thursday 24th we were all into our houses and felt somewhat comfortable.) Nothing of any consequence took place to Monday 22nd. There was a detachment of 55 men sent from the Battalion under command of Lieutenant Willus Aman. The worst report was given of being ill to his men.

On Thursday 24th it was supposed that two of our men, Wm Casto and Jackson Shoop deserted, and on Friday 25th, the men were all paraded and they, not being here to answer to their name, were supposed to have deserted and old man Gould and son, John Knowling, and others, Thomas Williams, Sargent, and others made themselves very busy running to the Captain carrying all the news they could rake up and raising all the bad feeling among the men they could, and therefore there was a number of our boys tied up and closely guarded until the Captain, Sargent Adams and Hanks would return from searching after them men, and on Saturday 26th, they all returned, deserters, and all, and when the truth was known they were only out hunting, and on Sunday 27th, all peace and quietness only, and deep determination to have satisfaction of our little petty officers. There is still great harshness used by our officers and we are paraded three times per day and all privileges are taken from us.

Sunday, 3rd of January, 1847, there has been told this day that Captain Brown is something above all the men that is here in priestly authority and he has told us often that we do not know who he is, he is so high. We all feel the hands of tyrants. There is not a privilege but what is taken from us.

Nothing of any consequence took place into Monday the 11th. There was a call made for volunteers to build a house to preach in and nearly all the company turned out, which caused the Captain to say that all our former privileges should be restored to us, and Tuesday 13th, Captains Brown and Higgins, Lieutenants Ludington and W. W. Willis, called the three detachments together and read the following laws:

That there be no card playing in the company, nor dancing, and any soldier or laundress that should be found speaking against an officer should be put under guard, and if a woman, she should be discharged, and that the houses of the soldiers should be cleared of any of their brethren that might be visiting, and no one was to be found out of his quarters after 8 o'clock at night under the penalty of being sent to the Guard House and tried by a court-martial next day.

That is the way that our former privileges are restored. That is the way that we have the privileges of Saints. It is martial law in the extreme and he says we are a first-rate set of boys and is that a way to treat good boys to curtail them of every privilege?

On Sunday 10th or Monday 11th, there was a grand sight seen about 9 o'clock a.m. The sun shone out clear and bright and a rainbow back down to the sun, another back up to the sun, another clear pale light shone around the whole heavens, with the appearance of four artificial suns, As you will see from the drawing on the frontpiece it continued four hours and then disappeared.

Nothing of consequence took place through the week except a Temple to be build opposite to the row of houses that was build for barracks. The boys turned out generally, but when they found that they were going to compel them to build a guard house, only three or four turned out and the house was not put up at the appointed time.

Sunday 17th long all peace. There has been nine wagons arrived from Santa Fe with provisions for 60 days. Tuesday 19th, our boys are nearly all off hunting.

On Sunday, Captain Brown made quite a speech to us on parade. He soft-soaped as much as he was able, telling us that it was very likely that we would be detained in the service of Uncle Sam after our time (or year) would be out and that he had got the promise (if there would be any more Mormon Battalions raised) that he should be the one that would go and raise them and then said he, "I shall be a Colonel then and I will help the poor with the pay that I shall get" and said he, "You all look fat and fine, and if you all go hunting except six, five must stand guard." I think he is very much troubled with the big head.

Tuesday 19th, one of our brethren died, named John (Jony) Perkins and was buried on Wednesday the 20th at the root of a large cottonwood.

Monday 25th, This day, as we were about to prepare supper, news arrived that the Toes (Taos?) was in a state of arms and all the white people were killed, and at Turleys, 12 miles from Toes, they had assembled for protection and shut their gates and put two chord of wood behind each

gate. This scarcely done when 500 Spaniards hove in sight, fought them all day, but night drawing on, they did not do anything to morning. Morning came bringing death. Eight Americans being at Turleys, put the Spaniards to flight, but a reinforcement of the Pueblo Indians came to the Spaniards' assistance at night, then they burned their gates killing all that could not get away. Governor Bent of Bent's Fort got killed. Turley got wounded and supposed by this time to be dead. Great excitement prevails. The man who brought the news said he believed he had killed eight Spaniards himself and got there in two days on foot with a narrow escape, several balls being shot through his hat.

Things are getting ready for to receive the Spaniards up to this date, 4th of February, Thursday. Monday, all the cattle were to be gathered in and be sent to a place of safekeeping with 12 men to guard them, and all things are to be in readiness against any emergency whether to fight or flee and all the horses, mules and other cattle are being gathered in. We had two Spaniards prisoners, one got away the same evening - the other two or three days and poot taking three mules along. All the families that live around are gathering into safe quarters.

Friday 5th. This day I am called to relate the death of one of our beloved brethren, Scott, belonging to Lieutenant Willis's detachment. I followed his last remains to the silent tomb. A number of our sisters accompanied the corpse. A company of fine looking soldiers accompanied the corpse with shouldered arms under the command of Lieutenant Willis. When the body was laid in the grave, Brother Chase had a few remarks upon the deceased, said he probably said he, "He is gone to the courts above to carry news respecting our Battalion" and said he "In the morning of the first resurrection he will come forth for he has fell asleep in Jesus." After that the soldiers fired three volleys of musquetry and then retired, leaving the pall bearers to cover up the grave.

There has been considerable excitement here this last few days. There has been arrangements went into of different sorts. Captain B..n and Lieutenant's Ludington and Willis went to Bent's Fort and at last succeeded in getting a grant from the Quarter Master of four month's provisions and sufficient teams to haul it and to sent Lieutenant Willis with 60 men to guard them to such time as they could get away, for said they, "There is no doubt but Santa Fe is taken and we will not be able to get any word from that quarter."

The arrangements being made and all being right and the officers just having returned, there came a messenger and a letter telling that the Spaniards were routed. Santa Fe having received the word, sent an army to Toes under the command of Colonel Price with a number of pieces of artillery. Colonel Price, being some distance ahead, was taken prisoner, but his troops coming up he was soon retaken.

The Pueblo Indians and Spaniards got into a Spanish Church, the artillery

began to play, but made no impression only cut a hole as big as a ball. The soldiers rushed forward and cut a hole in the wall by which an entrance was made. One man got shot through the thigh. The mob rushed out at the door, the cannon laid them low. 270 met the fate that they well deserved. This news arrived on the 23rd of February, which altered all our calculations.

February 25, one of our company died this evening, named Melsier Oiler. He has been sick almost from the time we started. There has been two births one, Thomas Williams, one James Shoops, and one marriage. Corporal Chase married to Captain Higgan's daughter.

Nothing of any consequence took place up to this time of any account. March 1, Monday. All peace. The great excitement is a getting over about the Spaniards and our officers are going to Santa Fe about the 10th of March.

March 4. This day we were all paraded after 9 o'clock. All the guard called out and eight others to assist them in doing the business of the day. No man permitted to leave the ranks. Also a guard was called out to guard the houses that no woman might pass out nor in. After a hollow square being formed, Captain Higgins opened the meeting by speaking about some poetry that has been supposed to be written by one of Lieutenant Willis's company containing some slurs, as they say. I did not see the writing myself, but as W. W. Willis says, it is a perfect masterpiece. But Captain Higgins says it was not, but after a preamble from all the commissioned officers but one, we were dismissed after several names were called such as Wilson, who was supposed to be the writer of the poetical verses, and was called a damned rascal by C.B. and he knew it.

March 7th. It is said that all who wish to go to the Bluffs or to the Church are apostates from the true order of Heaven. The Captain Brown says that we must go to Salt Lake and there put in a crop of corn and wait there for the Church. There has been letters, as we suppose sent to us from the Bluffs, for one of Bent's Fort men said that there was a package rolled up for us and he forgot to bring them, but as we supposed our officers would as they were there at that time trying to get us a fitout for the Bear Valley and that he would bring them to us, but to our great astonishment there were but three, one for Captain Brown and one for Elroy Root, the Captain's servant, and one for some other one. Orders has now arrived that we must get an outfit and go to California.

On March 18, Thursday, Captain Higgins paraded the men and made a bungland speech saying that we ought to be kind and have a forgiving spirit and wanted us to pray for them, and out of 130 men, six or eight said they would. Then Captain Brown said he would confess his sins before the boys and partly confessed and tried to smoothe it over and asked the boys if they would forgive him if he had done them any harm and promised to do better for the time to come, but next morning the tremendous oaths that came from his mouth were horrible and his common word is "God Dam their soul! to hell!!", "But I will have their Goddamned throats cut",

JUST AS IF WE WERE AS MANY NIGGERS IN THE SOUTH.

THINGS ARE NOW IN PEACE, SINCE THE CAPTAIN AND THE LIEUTENANT ARE GONE. THERE ARE PREACHING NOW PRETTY LARGE IN PUEBLO. THE WHOLE SYSTEM OF THE SPIRITUAL WIFE DOCTRINE IS NOW UNFOLDED. IT IS NOW NO LONGER A SECRET AND SIX OR EIGHT GENTILES THERE FROM MISSOURI, THEY KNOW ALL ABOUT IT NOW AND FOR AUGHT I KNOW ALL OTHER MYSTERIES ARE REVEALED, AND IF ALL REPORTS TO BE TRUE WIDDOW SHARP IS UNITED TO CAPTAIN BROWN AND THE FOLKS ARE TOLD THAT NONE BUT MEN THAT STANDS HIGH IN AUTHORITY CAN SAVE THEM. THIS FOR FEAR THE SOLDIERS WOULD TRY TO PRACTISE ON THE EXAMPLE SET BY THEIR COMMANDER.

MARCH 21. THIS DAY, 26 YEARS AGO AT 4 O'CLOCK ON A WEDNESDAY MORNING, I WAS USHERED INTO THIS WORLD AND SINCE THAT TIME I HAVE PASSED THROUGH MANY TRIALS BOTH BY SEA AND LAND.

MARCH 28. THIS DAY I AM CALLED TO RECORD THE DEATH OF ONE OF OUR BELOVED BRETHREN ARNOLD STEPHANS, CORPORAL. HE WAS TAKEN SICK ON THE 21ST AND CONTINUED STILL WORSE ON TO THE 26TH, WHEN A BLOOD VESSEL BURSTED AND HE CONTINUALLY SPIT BLOOD, AND ON SATURDAY 27TH HE CALLED IN EBENEZER HANKS AND ORSON ADDAMS, SARGENTS, MADE HIS WILL. HIS MULE, SADDLE AND BRIDLE WAS TO BE GIVEN TO HIS OLDEST SON AND ALL THE REST OF HIS EFFECTS TO BE GIVEN TO HIS WIFE, SO AFTER HE HAD FINISHED HE SPIT UP A GREAT MOUTHFUL OF BLOOD AND CONTINUED TO GET WORSE AND AT HALF-PAST 7 O'CLOCK HE GAVE UP HIS SPIRIT TO THAT GOD WHO GAVE IT. ALL POSSIBLE HASTE WAS THEN MADE FOR HIS BURIAL. HIS ROBES OF WHITE WAS THEN PUT ON - CAP, SHOES, AND APRON - AND WHILE WE WERE DRESSING HIM THE BLOOD OOZED OUT OF HIS MOUTH AND NOSE, AND ON SUNDAY THE 28TH WE INTERRED HIM ABOUT 2 O'CLOCK AMONG THE REST. HIS BRETHREN MARCHED TO THE GRAVE WITH THE HONORS OF WAS AND LEFT HIM TO SLEEP TO THE MORNING OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION.

APRIL 9TH. THIS TIME THE OFFICERS RETURNED FROM SANTA FE BRINGING US WORD THAT THERE WAS NO ONE THERE THAT HAD POWER TO DISCHARGE US OR TO GIVE US ANY ORDERS TO LEAVE UNTIL COLONEL CAIRNEY RETURNS FROM CALIFORNIA.

THINGS ARE GOING ON A LITTLE BETTER NOW THAN THEY HAVE DONE FOR SOME TIME, BUT STILL THERE ARE SOME BLOWOUTS AND LONG PREACHES. LIEUTENANT LUDDINGTON AND CAPTAIN HIGGANS BROUGHT SOME BARRELS OF WHISKEY FROM TOES THAT THEY PAID \$2.50 AND SOLD IT AT \$8 PER GALLON AND THE BOYS ARE GETTING THEMSELVES DRUNK AS FOOLS. ONE DAY, WHEN JAMES OAKLEY WAS DRUNK, LUDINGTON CAME UP AND TALKED SAUCY TO HIM AND HE SAID HE WOULD DO AS HE DAMMED PLEASED. WITH THIS, THE CAPTAIN CAME UP AND SAID TO PUT THAT MAN UNDER GUARD. HE SAID HE DID NOT CARE. WITH THIS, THE CAPTAIN GOT ANGRY AND SNATCHED A GUN AND BOYONET AND SWORE HE WOULD RUN HIM THROUGH, AND FOR SOMETIME HE WAS A MIND TO DO IT. AFTER A WHILE HE GOT OVER IT AND BEGAN ON THE WOMEN AND TOLD THEM THEY WERE LIKE AN OLD GOOSE THAT HAD WORE ALL THE FROTH OUT OF THEIR TAIL AND DID NOT KNOW THEIR ARCE FROM A HOLE IN THE GROUND AND SEVERAL VERY HOMELY EXPRESSIONS LIKE THAT.

ONE DAY HE CALLED US OUT AND TOLD US THAT IF WE WANTED OUR PAY THAT

WE MUST SIGN THE POWER OF ATTORNEY AND SEND HIM AND HIGGANS TO SANTA FE, AND HE WOULD CHARGE US TWO AND ONE-HALF PERCENT ON ALL THE MONEY THAT WAS COMING TO US, AND THERE ARE OVER \$8000 COMING. THAT WOULD AMOUNT TO ABOUT \$200 THAT HE WILL SPECULATE OUT OF US BOYS. HE SAID THAT IT WOULD TAKE 13 MULES AT \$10 APIECE, AND ONE OF THE MEN THAT WENT TO SANTE FE WITH HIM BEFORE, SAID IT WOULD NOT COST HIM MORE THAN \$2.00.

OUR BOYS ARE ALL WELL AND HEARTY. MORE THAN 50 OF THEM HAS GOT HORSES AND CALCULATE TO SERVE UNCLE SAM NO LONGER THAN THEY CAN HELP. THE WEATHER IS NOW WARM AND PLEASANT AND GOOD FOR AN EXPRESS COMING FROM THE BLUFFS, WHICH WE ARE LOOKING FOR DAILY.

THE CAPTAIN AND COMPANY HAS ARRIVED FROM SANTE FE, BEING GONE 18 DAYS, AND BRINGS WORD THAT WE ARE TO GO TO CALIFORNIA AND TO START ON THE 25TH OF MAY WITH TWO AND ONE-HALF MONTHS OF PROVISIONS.

MAY 24TH. STARTED AND CAME 8 MILES AND CAMPED. A GUARD WAS THEN PLACED TO PREVENT ANYONE FROM TAKING OUR ANIMALS.

MAY 25TH. STARTED AND CAME 23 MILES THIS DAY. A SEVERE HAILSTORM CAME ON US AND WE HAD TO LAY DOWN IN THE WET.

SATURDAY, MAY 28TH. THIS DAY WE STARTED AND CAME 18 MILES TO A PLACE CALLED JANEY'S CAMP, NAMED AFTER THAT SAME JAMES THAT THE HIGH PEAK WAS NAMED AFTER. WE HAVE BEEN LYING STILL SINCE TUESDAY TO THIS DAY.

SUNDAY, 30TH, CAME 18 MILES OVER A MOST BEAUTIFUL ROLLING PRARIE AND THROUGH SOME PINE TIMBER TO POINT OF ROCKS.

MONDAY, 31ST, CAME FROM THE POINT OF ROCKS TO CHERRY CREEK, A DISTANCE OF 20 MILES. PINE PLENTY.

TUESDAY, JUNE 1, 1847 CAME 20 MILES AND CAMPED ON CHERRY CREEK. THERE ARE PLENTY OF GRASS AND A GOOD COUNTRY. WEDNESDAY 2ND, CAME 18 MILES AND CAMPED.

THURSDAY THE 3RD, CAME 20 MILES AND CAMPED ON THE SOUTH FORK OF THE PLATT. THIS EVENING DR. RUST CAME UP AND TOLD US THAT SGT. SHELTON LOST ALL HIS HORSES. IT IS NOW 145 MILES FROM PUEBLO.

4TH. THIS MORNING CAPTAIN BROWN CALLED A VOTE TO SEE HOW MANY MEN WOULD UPHOLD HIM AND STAND BY HIM TO CARRY OUT ALL COMMANDS THAT WERE RIGHT. WE PASSED FOUR TRADING HOUSES THIS DAY. ONE OF THEM HAD A SIX POUNDER (CANNON?) IN IT. FEED SCARCE. CAMPED AFTER COMING 20 MILES.

SATURDAY 5TH, STARTED AND CAME 9 MILES TO THE CROSSING. THERE IS ONE OLD FORT HERE. CROSSED THE PLATT ABOUT 12 O'CLOCK AND CAME 9 MILES AND CAMPED ON ITS BANKS. 6TH, LAY TOO ALL DAY.

Monday 7th, started and came 24 miles. Crossed the Cashley Pond, named so by some Frenchman that hid some powder. Crossed Crow Creek. There are neither feed, wood nor water, but an abundant crop of prickley pears. Tuesday 8th, lay too all day.

Wednesday 9th. Shelton came up with 10 oxen and 2 cows, which were afterwards sold - one to Captain Brown for $13 \frac{1}{2}$ and the other to David Leughland for \$20. Thursday 10th, came 20 miles and camped on Sand Creek.

Friday 11th, came 20 miles and camped on Poli Creek. There is a good spring here. After we got our tents pitched there was a cry made that Wolsy and Tippets was came with Amas A. Lyman. I went with all speed and found it so. Saturday 12th, came on to Horse Creek, 18 miles.

Sunday 13th. This day had Elder Amas E. to preach. He said to leave off our card playing and profain swearing and return to God, and a great many other things. He said we were not as bad as he expected to find us. Captain B..n then got up and made an acknowledgement and said he had just played one game and how he had kept up public worship and preaching twice a week.

| | | |
|------------------------------------|-----|-----------|
| From LaPueblo to Laramee 293 miles | 187 | <u>58</u> |
| | | 245 |
| | | 48 |
| | | 10 |

Monday 14th, came 10 miles and camped on Box Alder Creek.

Tuesday 15th, came 18 miles and camped on Cottonwood.

Wednesday 16th, started and came 20 miles to Laramee's Fork, about 50 of us upon horses to get some of the brethren's horses that had been stolen. Got the horses, came back and camped. Man on guard that night. There are about 70 lodges of "Sooes" (Sioux) camped here.

Thursday 17th came 20 miles this day. Crossed the river and came six miles and camped by the north fork. Friday, 18th came 18 miles and camped by a warm spring. Saturday 19th, came 17 miles and camped by a good spring. We are passing some of the mile boards, 17th of June.

Sunday 20th, lay too all day. Amas E. Lyman preached and said he had watched us and to leave off our folly and be men of God and then Captain B..n got up and made acknowledgements of his faults and said he had been hit very hard. He then went on to run down his boys and said one man had the assumption to contradict him in placing out a picket guard and said it is not worth while to plant them on the top of a high hill after dark for they can't see, and said he was not going to be counseled by any private soldier. His counselors was officers. I am the man and I tried it and could neither hear nor see.

Monday 21st, came 21 miles and camped on the Missouri. Cattle are

dying off with some distemper or poisoned. 22nd, good water. Came 15 miles and camped by a fine stream. Got our horses. Loaded buffalo. Saturday 26 came 16 miles along the river. Plenty of buffalo and good feed.

Sunday 27th, came six miles to the Platt where we found Brother Grover and company busy ferrying large companies of Missourians across from Fort John to the crossing Platt, \$1.50 for crossing.

Monday 28, lay too all day. About 15 of our brethren went ahead to overtake the pioneers.

Tuesday 29th, crossed over in the evening and camped for the night.

Wednesday 30th, came 8 miles and camped by the old crossing. Plenty of Oregon emigrants all the way.

Thursday 1st of July, 1847 - Platt River. Came 30 miles and camped by the Willow Springs. Plenty of wood and water, grass scarce. Plenty of antelope. I came across a place in the mountains that is hollow. I could find no bottom. The lava boils up when you remove the surface.

Friday 2nd, came 20 miles through the mountains and found several lakes, covered with saleretus. The water tastes like strong epsom salts. Camped by Independent Rock on Sweetwater. There is snow to be seen on the mountains. Saturday 3rd, came 10 miles. Camped by Sweetwater.

Sunday 4th, plenty of feed. Sent a company of hunters out. Towards night on Monday our hunters returned loaded heavy with meat. Tuesday 6th lay too all day to dry our meat. Wednesday 7th, came 18 miles. Good road. Snow to be seen.

Thursday 8th, came 14 miles over a sandy road. Met Phenes Young, Brother Walkers, and others going back to meet the families. Friday 9th, came 23 miles through sand. Camped by Sweetwater. There are a number of sick in our camp. Saturday 10th, came 15 miles over the mountains.

Sunday 11th. This day lay too and had a good preach from Amos E.

Monday 12th. Came this day 25 miles and camped on Sweetwater. Plenty of streams. There was an Indian woman came to us about 120 years of age being left by her tribe. I gathered her about 50 weight and left with her. She was thankful.

Tuesday 13th, came 16 miles and camped on Dry Creek. This day we came to the highest point of the mountains from whence the waters run to the Pacific. There are called the Green Springs. They flow westward.

Wednesday 14th, came 20 miles all way down hill and camped by Sand Creek. This evening Elder Brannon left for Green River. Good feed.

Thursday 15th, came to Big Sandy. 20 miles.

Friday 16th, this morning at sun up there were several shots fired to celebrate the 16 morn that freed us from Uncle San. Came on to Green River 8 miles. Blocked up our wagon boxed and crossed. The water is about arms deep. Saturday 17, came 23 miles and camped on Black's Fork. Sunday 18th, came 15 miles. Crossed Black's Fork and Ham's Fork, then crossed Black's Fork and camped. Monday 19th, came 17 miles and camped by Fort Bridgers, bought some skins. Captain Brown bought five horses for \$220 for to go to the Bay, gave U.S. for them. Tuesday 20th, came 13 miles and camped. This day Brother Casto came back to us from the pioneer camp.

Tuesday 21st, came 20 miles over the mountains. At Bridgers we are 6665 ft. above the sea. Plenty of springs, iron, ore, copper and sulphur. Camped two miles from Bear River. There is a grease or tar spring here one mile from our camp S.W. This evening I heard from Sgt. Hanks that Captain Brown drew five men's rations, also 340 pounds that was back rations belonging to us the time we lay in Pueblo, and 240 pounds of flour that was taken out of the storehouse. Supposed to be Captain Brown.

Tuesday 22nd, came 17 miles this day. About 12 miles from Bear River, I came through one acre of flax. Came to Readings Cave and camped.

Friday 23rd, came 16 miles this day. As I was coming four miles from where we camped last night I went and discovered a cave about 300 ft. high 40 ft. long 20 ft. wide. I wrote our names in the rock on the 23rd of July. We then found sugar maple and oak, cedar, cottonwood and pine, ironwood, birch curns, etc.

Saturday 24th, came 10 miles through willow brush. Plenty of hops. Rained and thundered at night.

Sunday 25th, lay too. Elder Lyman told us we had got out from gentile persecution and now we would be troubled with devils in our own midst and said that there was some of the darkest characters here that could be, and the officers were run upon and their ordered disobeyed, which caused Captain Brown to get up and ask if he had not acted as a Father to us and tell how good he had been. Not a man spoke because we were told when we would get to headquarters all would be right. He is such a father as the Devil would be to us.

Monday 26th, came 15 miles and camped in the willows. Had considerable trouble to gather our oxen. Tuesday, 27th, This day came 13 miles and camped on a fine bottom. Here Elder Amos E. left for the pioneers.

Wednesday 28th, came 18 miles all the way through brush and firs. Came to the top of the hill from whence could be seen the valley where our brethren are planting. Camped at the bottom of the hill. James Oakley and others came to us and said it was 12 miles.

END OF TRIP ACROSS THE PLAINS AND ENTRANCE INTO SALT LAKE VALLEY

Thursday 29th, lay too all day and gathered lots of service berries to our teams would come up.

Friday 30th, came on 12 miles to the Valley. All the Twelve came out to meet us and gave us a hearty welcome. When I first came into the Valley I killed a wolf.

August 1, 1847. From the crossing of the Platt to the Valley is just 403 miles. So much for the comment. We marched rank and file to the ground allotted to us.

Saturday 31st, went to the hot spring and bathed.

Sunday 1st, stayed there two or three days then removed all into one camp upon the City Creek. Went to work and put in some garden, sowed buck-wheat and turnips.

Monday 9th. This morning before break of day my wife was delivered safely and speedily of a fine daughter, being the first birth in this great city, named Young Elizabeth.

Sunday 22nd, we had the Twelve to preach to us and held conference. The City was named The Great City of the Great Basin of North America. Several streams were named and other business attended to and then adjourned for one year. They then told us that they were going away, so after visiting Salt Lake they started Thursday 26th. I went out 12 miles with them and parted in good faith. Came back and lay sick two days. The weather is rather cloudy.

Saturday 28th. All well. Weather dry and hot. Thunder towards evening, accompanied with rain on the mountains. Sunday 29th. This day Father Sherwood preached upon salvation. Monday 30th, watered ground for buckwheat. Tuesday 31st, Captain Higgins returned from Bridgers with news that 566 wagons are now 100 miles back and traveling in nine companies. The weather is dry and hot.

Wednesday, 1st of September, 1847. This day we finished our doby wall nine dobies high. 2nd, this day all hands moved down to the inside of the stockade. 3rd, all hands went to work and put up a public corral.

Sunday, 5th. Fine morning. There are some new peas and corn in tassel in our fields. This day Lorendro Young preached and said that if we don't put these walls 9 ft. high we have broke our covenant. In the evening a business meeting was held and the subject warmly discussed and at last a votes was taken to decide the matter, and the negative gained that it was only nine dobies. Afterwards the herding business was looked over and Father Brazier appointed herdsman. 7th, went and hauled my poles and got myself badly hurt.

9th. All hands busy making dobies, cutting hay, etc. The weather is very hot. 94 in the shade. The ground that is overflowed don't produce so

well as that the water runs along side. Sunday 12th, there was good shower last night. 13th, all busy, 15th, there was a cold storm last night. I am herding this day and find it to be a good deal of trouble.

Thursday 16th. This day Brothers Bingham and Stains came here bringing a letter from the Council stating that their teams were worn down and for us to send help to them. Accordingly about 50 yoke of oxen were sent to their assistance from the valley. There has been a slight frost but did not hurt the grain hardly any.

Sunday 19th. This evening 25 wagons of Spencers came in and camped in stockade. This evening a meeting was held for to herd our cattle or guard the grain, but Spencers company refused to turn their cattle in with ours, but said they would guard the field, a thing they never done. Company after company came in and turned their cattle loose and devoured about 40 acres of grain in one field and 20 in another and among the rest eat up to me $1\frac{1}{4}$ acres of buckwheat and corn, beans and peas, and devoured all that I had for to live upon through the winter for my family, consisting of four.

I have went time and again to ask them to sell to me, but they all refuse saying they have not got enough for themselves. At length I went to Soloman Case and wanted to buy. He asked me $12\frac{1}{2}$ per hundred-weight for corn meal. I was forced to get it to keep my family from starving. About this time the Battalion boys came in, of whom I got \$5.00. I then went to Brother Crandles who sold me meal for \$6.75 per hundred, who I wish to remember for good. We have had to leave upon meat or else starve. By good luck a cow that a brother left with us to keep began to give us milk. About this time I wrote a petition to the council for to do something for us as we knew well there were plenty of provisions in our camp, as follows:

Great Salt Lake City
Mr. President and Brethren of the Council:

November 2, 1847

We do hereby present our petition before you because of the peculiar situation in which we are at present placed. We left our Winter Quarters on 24th of May and have had to live on $\frac{2}{3}$ rations till all we had was consumed and when 200 miles beyond Fort John, Elder Amesy A. Lyman met us with counsel from the president of the Church saying to let nothing stop us, but come immediately to him, so here was a double command. Well, we at last arrived in the valley, went to work and put in our grain, thinking by so doing we would all be well provided for until the next season. All done well until the first companies came in, who turned their cattle loose and devoured our crops that would have been fit to harvest in a few days (and of course devoured our means of substance.) When the president left he told us to stop here and go to work for the wealth of the Church was coming on and we would get breadstuff from them for our labor. With this before us we sent back 70 head of cattle that we would have had to subsist on this winter that we might not starve; also wagons and several private wagons and cattle, two

yoke and wagon from Brother Shelton and the same from Brother James Brown, 2nd who are now without bread. Now Sirs, to buy is altogether out of the question, and the little that can be bought, the price would stare the extortionists in the face with astonishments. Twelve and one-half dollars a hundred-weight for corn meal and the like ratio for other commodities.

There is yet two or maybe three of U.S. Oxen that may probably, due to the wealth of the church, get their hearts opened - a thing that is as nothing compared with what we have done for them, for, as Brother Brigham said "none could have come here had our Battalion not went." and said he, "you stand as saviours to this people." Now, Sirs, if they are not willing to divide with those that the President says stand as their saviours and, if there be suffering, all suffer together, they are not worthy of the name of Saint or Brother, and of course no confidence can exist. We don't crave it as a charitable donation, we claim it is our just right to be sustained as brethren with you. Still we are willing to pay for anything that we may get as soon as we receive our money from the Government, but we do want the privilege of living here among the brethren if it is possible. Now Sirs, into your hands we commit ourselves, hoping you will do something for us, if possible, And if nothing can be done we want to know it.

N.B. (now brethren?) we would also wish to remember our brethren that have lately come from California, who are in the same situation with ourselves.

With feelings of respect we subscribe ourselves, your brethren the soldiers.

Signed: John Steele
S. Shelton
James Brown, 2nd
D.B. Huntington, etc. etc.

This petition occupied the minds of the Council for sometime. They began to make arrangements to sell some wagons and other things to buy provisions, but as they were about to make sale of them Captain James Brown returned from California, November 17, and knocked all our arrangements in the head, making us pay 10% for our money and wanting us to pay 6 cents per lb. for all the U.S. oxen that we have eaten since the 16th of July.

Monday 22nd. This day drew \$15.75 of pay, \$6.25 for Ben Roberts, \$12.75 for Lisband Lamb, \$15.75 for William Bird.

Things continued about the same. Sometimes Captain James Brown bought Goudger out for \$1800 cash down. About this time I was forced to the necessity of digging thistle roots for a subsistence, as buying was out of the question. The only way we have to get bread stuff is by exchanging butter and milk for meal. I also got from Brother Wm. Brown, December 20, 37 lbs. of corn for work, which is the first bread stuff I have got for work this winter. I want to remember him for good for that.

January 1, 1848. From Christmas unto the present, and before it, there has been party after party, one spree after another and dancing, and all those that had aplenty were invited to come and share their plenty,

but none of those that were considered destitute were invited to partake of their plenty, when they well knew that there were many of their brethren the soldiers, who were literally starving, and they could dance and fiddle as if all was well. But thanks be to God we get meat to eat and don't thank some of the Mormon's for it.

The weather, through this month has been very pleasant, all but the last day or two, when there came on another snowstorm that covered the ground two or three inches. There has been now snow to exceed six inches. All winter the spirit of the people is very turbulent and arrogant, extorting almost any price from the soldiers for breadstuff. It was found necessary to say a stated price upon the commodities to be disposed of, \$5.00 per bushel for wheat, \$4.00 ditto for corn, 4¢ per lb. for meat, and some of the men who made the laws, they have sold meat 5, 6, and 7¢ and I had to pay Mr. Christman 12¢ per lb., for wheat or \$8.40 for 70 lbs.

~~February~~ February 1, Tuesday. This day is very stormy and cold, but the next day the weather moderated and fine weather continued. There are a great many of our cattle being destroyed by wolves or mountain lions, as some suppose. There has also been many of our cattle carried off by the Indians. There was nothing of any consequence took place, some stormy weather on towards the end of February, but the first of March brought rain. That is the best weather we could have and the weather continued fine and warm on for many days.

March 3rd, I put some Mexican wheat in on the third of March and the same day there were about 45 of our men went to the upper Utah's and recieved many shots at them from the Indians, who had stolen 17 head of oxen and one horse from the Valley. None of our brethren were hurt, but came back safe on the 5th without getting any of the horses or cattle that has been stolen.

There is at present a great cry out among the soldiers for provisions. This, sometime when my family eats the one meal they don't know where the next is to come from. I have went to all those that I have been informed has more than will do them until new stuff comes, and they make the greatest cry out, such as Shoemaker, Kneff, Christman, and others, that I have been informed upon credit that they have enough and to share, if they were sure that grain would grow here; and if the Great God was of my opinion and would act so - if grain came they should not eat it.

March 18, this day Brother Shoemaker killed a beef and out of the abundance of his generosity bestowed one-half of the lights to my family and the other to the hungry Indians, and about 6 or 7 hundred weight of good beef lying there. But he is not alone, it is impossible to get anything here except you can give from 3 to 6 times what it is worth. I told General Rich and John Young that I was out of bread, meat, and money, but that I had iron I could trade that is better than cash to those that wants it, and that I would sell my musket for something to eat. He told me to keep up heart for I should not starve. I thought at the same time - live old horse and you will get oats.

Since that time there has been a council held, April 16, and some men have put in bread stuff and some meat that is sold out at a high price, but it is so little that it would not last more than a week at the longest. It is now the 16th of April. We had a very heavy shower of hail, thunder and lightening yesterday and it rained all night and most part of the day. The Wheat begins to set up its head and the grass is 6 inches high, and some peas are up through the ground. The sun comes out warm.

June 4, 1848, Sunday. This last week great excitement prevails. The crickets have come down in swarms and eat up almost all before them, and to mend the matter the frost came and cut beans, corn, wheat, etc., and the great cry is to California, and great fear that we shall not be able to support ourselves, and some are afraid that we won't raise as much as will carry us out of this place to Sacramento, or some other good seaport.

The times still grow harder until the 15th of July, when we got some new wheat, which relieved our wants, and we then thought of beginning to live once more. I still kept to work and thought of raising 7 acres of corn, etc., but the crickets and the early frosts cut my expectations short and left me only the fool (full?) of a mess pan of ears of corn. After the loose cattle got their share, that left me to buy all my bread stuff again another winter. I then went to work and built me a comfortable house, thinking that I could sell it when the emigration would come in and get me what things would make me comfortable, but in this I was disappointed, for orders came: pull the old fort to piéces, and indeed the heat of the season required it. I spent my time all the winter pretty well. The 29th Quorum that I belong to met in my house once a week and that gives me considerable enjoyment.

Spring at last began to dawn after about five months hard winter and I moved into my city lot on the east of the city, and on April 3, 1849 I moved and began to plough and planted some wheat. Then the word came out that we had to join the Nauvoo Legion.

April 27th, Saturday. The Legion met and organized, and I was appointed to be a Lieutenant,

May 1, 1849, Tuesday. 15 minutes before 10 in the morning, my wife was safely delivered of a fine boy. Elizabeth Edwards and Mrs. Hamilton only were present. Called his name MAHONORI MORIANCUMMER (see p. 2)

Nothing of any consequence took place. I went to work, put in my wheat crop and maintained myself and the family pretty well. I acted as clerk of the 10th Ward to Bishop David Pettegrew. I kept busy at work making adobes and buildings my house and about the middle of September I moved into it.

The winter has been very cold and a great deal of snow in the winter and spring of 1850, and wood very hard to be got for freezing. I went to the canyon and froze my toes very bad and was laid up for about six weeks,

but spring with her benevolent rays began to dawn upon us and we commenced operations to secure our next year's crop. I got my garden well fixed, which yielded me quite an income in the summer when the golden-winged insects, in the shape of emigrants began to come in swarms from the States destroying thousands of dollars worth of property on their tract. We were prospered very much by this course of things and, by taking advantage of the times, I fitted myself out with a wagon and team and two horses; but unfortunately one of my horses got stolen and the other I had to trade away, which made me three yoke of oxen and two cows and two wagons.

Mission to Iron County

All went well with me and I expected to have good times this winter, but my hopes soon changed. I was ordered on a mission to Iron County under command of G.A. Smith. I then made ready to start, sold my place out to Samuel L. Burgess for the amount of \$372., of which he paid me \$146 in a wagon and cattle and gave me a due bill for \$225.75, dated November 25, 1850, payable on the 25th of August 1851. I then got my family fitted out and started on the 5th of December 1850. Went out into Mill Creek and camped at Brother O.B. Adamses, at their request.

Tuesday 10th, came 12 miles. Camped on Dry Creek. 11th, lay too all day. Thursday 12th, came 15 miles and camped on Utah Cry Creek. Friday 13th came 4 miles and camped on Spring Creek. Good feed and water. Saturday 14th, came 7 miles and camped among the cedars. Bad water.

Sunday 15th, came 6 miles. Crossed the Provo. (old fort) camped. That evening President Smith organized us into 100 -- 50's and 10's. Anson Call, Captain of the first 500. Simon Baker, Captain of the second 50; also 10 captains of ten wagons each, and each ten had a pilot to lead the respective 10's in turn; also a pilot for the whole company, Joseph Horne. Also organized us into a military force to do guard duty and be ready at a moment warning for an expedition against the Indians should the case require it.

Four companies were organized: Captain Fulmer Cavalry Company; Captain James Little, Light Infantry Company; Captain Whipple, Iron Invincibles Company; Captain Hoffines Artillery Company.

I was appointed Lieutenant of the Light Infantry Company and pilot of my ten that I traveled in, having always to go ahead and break the road when our turn came -- and sometimes two feet of snow to wade through.

Monday 16th, very bad roads. Came 12 miles and camped on Hobble Creek.

Tuesday 17th, came 7 miles and camped on Spanish Fork. Wednesday 18th came 6 miles and camped on Petteetneet. Feed good. Thursday 19th, lay too all day. Made some more arrangements for our journey. Appointed G.A. Major. We assumed the name of Iron Battalion.

Friday 20th, came 8 miles. Camped summit. Good feed, wood and water. Saturday 21, came through snow 6 inches deep. Camped on Willow Creek. No wood. Sunday 22nd, came over some good land. Camped on Salt Creek, 11 miles. Good wood, feed and water. Here the road turns off for San Pete.

Monday 23, came to where there is good feed and water. No wood. 15 miles. Here my cows gave out. Tuesday 24th, came over some cedar ridges 14 miles and camped on the Sevier, near to 300 feet wide. No wood. Here I got my boes (bows?) broken among the cedar.

Wednesday 25th.. This day has all been spent in crossing over and camping on the other side. At night thermometer 17^o below zero. Got my toes frozen black. At night the Indians stole two oxen and wounded them very bad (11 arrows in one oxen) one of them died.

Thursday 26th. This day has been spent in hunting Indians.

Friday 27th. Came over mountains very broken.. Snow 6 inches deep. (10 miles). Saturday 28th, came through canyons and over mountains, very bad, separating Utah County from Iron County, 10 miles. No water for 27 miles. Sunday 29th, came to Cedar Springs. Wood, feed and water. Snow 2 ft. deep. Very rough road. Good feed, wood and water. 7 miles. Monday 30th, came over some good land. Camped on Chalk Creek. 9 miles. Tuesday 31, came down hill. No snow. Camped on Little Willow. Water, grass and wood aplenty. 12 miles.

o Wednesday, January 1, 1851. Lay too all day. Very cold. Therometer 2^o below zero. Thursday 2nd, came 5 miles and camped off Big Willow. Friday 3rd, came into the mountains and camped. No water. 15 miles. Saturday 4th, came among the mountains and through a round basin and camped on a small stream. Plenty of food.

Tuesday 7th, came 9 miles over the mountains. There are some very heavy pulls here for our oxen. There is plenty of feed and wood here, but no water. Our cattle eats snow for their drink that is 18 inches deep. Camped in a canyon where there was just enough room to corral.

Wednesday 8th, came 14 miles. At the end of 9 miles there is a small stream. The road is good all the way. There is no wood nor feed. 5 miles more brings us over a ridge into the Beaver Valley. There is wood, water and feed. There is some parts of this valley that might be cultivated.

Thursday 9th. Came 10 miles. Crossed the stream of the Beaver. The road today is mountainous and hilly. Thick cedars. No water. Tonight we melt snow. Friday 10th. This day came 10 miles over the worst roads in all the mountains covered with cedars and pine, etc., and camped at the Springs. Saturday 11th, came on to Red Creek and camped. Sunday 12th, lay too all day.

Monday 13th, January 1851. Arrived on the place where Parowan City now stands. Various were the opinions held as to whether this place could support a settlement. I was appointed, with Marlton Lewis, commander, and two or three others were sent into the canyon to see if there was any timber that would justify a settlement, and on the 15th started and returned a very favorable answer, having gone about 6 miles and found snow 3 feet deep and plenty of pine timber. Soon after we built log meeting house, in which we done all our business.

Soon after that our city was laid out and a city charter granted and William H. Derne was elected Mayor on the 24th day of May, 1851, and at the same time I was duly elected Marshall, and filed bonds of \$500 for faithful performance of duty. This office I faithfully performed. Bond dated June 2, 1851, before James Lewis, Clerk of County Court.

During the two years I served as Marshall I headed several expeditions against the Indians, who were very troublesome, and we had hard work to keep them from stealing and killing our cattle.

On the 7th day of November, 1851, I took the oath of Allegiance before the Clerk of the Third Judicial District, James Lewis, and on the first day of June, A.D. 1852, I obtained my final papers, being sworn in open court before Judge Z. Snow, so that I became a naturalized citizen at that date, and things beginning to flourish: houses being erected, fields, laid out and fences made, roads and bridges made, \$1200 worth of labor being laid out to open the road to the timber up the canyon.

It was thought best to organize a Stake, after having Elisha H. Groves to preside awhile and John L. Smith for a short time; whereupon on May 12, 1852, Iron County was organized into a Stake of Zion and John Calvin Lazell Smith ordained as high Priest and set to preside. John Steele and Henry Lunt were also ordained High Priests and set apart as counselors to John C. L. Smith. I was ordained under the hands of Orson Pratt. Henry Lunt was sent to Cedar City to preside, and it was thought best by the Apostles for me to remain.

I helped Brother Smith in Parowan, where I had the greatest amount of labor to perform, prayer circles being held each week, and very few of the brethren knowing anything about the order, I had to constantly meet with them.

Besides, being Major of the Iron Battalion took my time up very much. I was elected in the spring of 1853, and received my commission from the hands of Governor Brigham Young and secretary A. W. Babbit to take rank from the 3rd of January 1854, signed by the Governor and Secretary on the 11th day of March, 1854.

At the time the Stake of Zion was organized in Parowan in May 1852, Brother Orson Pratt sealed my wife, Catherine, to me and on the 6th of April following 1853, my son John Alma was born at 9 o'clock a.m. on Wednesday,

April 6, 1853, in the city of Parowan, Iron County, Utah Territory.

After Brother W. H. Dame (Derne?) served out his term as Mayor of Parowan and I had served my term as Marshall, June 2, 1851, I was duly elected to the office of Mayor for the next term, commencing June, 1853, which was duly served.

Shortly after this, James Lewis was called upon a mission to China and that left a vacancy in the County Recorder's Office, which I was also called to fill, and Brother Chapman Duncan being called upon the same mission, he was then appointed by Governor Young, Judge of Iron County, that left a vacancy in the Judgeship. Accordingly until the Legislation met I was appointed Judge of Iron County by Governor Brigham Young, and filed bonds accordingly.

About this time I had my hands so full that I could not tell what to do first. Indian troubles, troubles settling home matters which are generally plenty in all new settlements.

About this time John C. Fremont came along with some 25 or 30 men nearly starved to death. We took them in and fed them and after staying some three weeks to recruit up, they went on their way exploring toward California. When he left he took from me about \$20 worth of maps that I had loaned him to copy from. He also determined the Latitude of Parowan to be $37^{\circ} 50' 41''$. We fitted him out and he went on his way to the West.

The year 1854 was a very busy year with me. I increased in property very fast, although I was constantly busy for the people apparently working for nothing.

About this time the Consecration Law came along, and being County Recorder, bond filed April 18, 1853, I had to record the consecration deeds. I first recorded that of George A Smith, one of the Apostles, whose property amounted to \$6,000. I then recorded that of John Calvin Lazell Smith, president of the Stake at Parowan. I then recorded my consecration deed, amounting to \$200 worth of property, which I consecrated to Brigham Young, as Trustee in Trust for the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Days Saints. I contrasted this with the time when I consecrated my first offering of a tenth of all I possessed in the world, when I landed in St. Louis, to Elder Erastus Snow, who was sent to collect tithes and offerings to help carry on the work of the Temple in Nauvoo, whereupon I made a close calculation, even to spoon, of all I had and found I had \$30 worth of property and cheerfully paid over to him \$3.00 on the 12th of May, 1845.

Exploring trip

I will here mention one of our exploring trips in the year 1852, January 27. We started in a south direction to explore the Rio Virgin River. John D. Lee, Chapman Duncan, Charles Y. Webb, Zedock K. Judd, Wm. Barton, Robert Galespie, Lorenzo Barton, James H. Dunton and others.

I was acting Journalist and Chief. We made our way over what we called the Black Ridge on Ash Creek, and after traveling down Ash Creek, crossing South Ash Creek and Sandy, took straight for the river through the Sand Hills, and after lowering our wagons down with ropes came to the river on the 2nd of February 1852. Then, leaving our wagons on the river under charge of Wm. Barton, I started with Brother Lee, Miles Anderson, C.Y. Webb, L. Barton, R. Galispie, and on the 3rd day of February went through where Harrisbury, Wasing and where St. George now stands and camped on the place where St. Clara settlement now is.

February 4th went up the Clara to the old trail, thence through the pass and down the Virgin River. Camped by the stream and that night Brother Webb and L. Barton got lost from us and it took them three days to get back to camp and had nothing to eat all that time. We followed as fast as we could, for we had only a biscuit apiece and that was all we had for 3 days. We came directly up the mountains and up the river from what has since been called the Beaver Dam. Got to camp on the night of the 8th of February, 1852. Started for home next morning. Made the Black Ridge as we first gave it that name and in consequence of rain, it took us 3 days to cross it. Started from Ash Creek north on the 14th, made Parowan 17th.

Shortly after this in the summer of the same year, quite a number of us, under the presidency of John C.L. Smith, started to explore the upper portion of the Rio Virgin. There were in company J.C.L. Smith, John L. Smith, John D. Lee, F.T. Whitney, Priddy Meeks, myself, and others. We traveled south up Parowan Canyon and over the tops of the Derrany Mountains still south until we came to the head of the Rio Virgin. Then we down it. I was pilot and I know the spirit of the Lord directed me so that we went as though we had known the way before.

We traveled as far as we could on the land, then we went as far as we could, travelling some four or five miles in the water. Here we went too far without turning to the left, but we found a place and turned out. Traveled on about 9 miles, came to a good place and camped. Had no water to drink and still thinking we could make our way down the river we sent men out to find a track, but all in vain. At last I started, took J.D. Lee along, traveled all that day on foot. Slept that night under a tree in our shirt sleeves without anything to cover us, only the heavens, and we felt cold enough before morning we made a fire, and in the night a spark of the fire jumped out and burned a great hole in my shirt. I soon awoke when my skin began to burn and (we) started up and commenced our journey again to look for a way out.

After traveling to about 10 o'clock the next day, I got on a high mountain and discovered the pass. We soon made for camp and on coming to the valley we discovered something that looked like silver on the mountain just above camp, but could not tell what it was. By this (time?) all the camp was nearly perished for want of water and in the night the Lord caused it to rain and the rain ran through the sand into the bare rock that made

it look like Silver. John C.L. Smith and several of the brethren prophesied there was water close by, but we had not faith to believe until we actually saw it. We found plenty of water for ourselves and horses and moved on. Came down through the pass and found water in a rocky nook not far from Short Creek, known now as Maxwell's Ranch. Had a good journey. Came on an Indian Trail on the mouth of Ash Creek on the Rio Virgin River, guided by some friendly Indians. Found plenty of ripe red berries.

Visited the old Toquer Indian Chief, about the middle of June, 1852, came past where the town of Toquerville now stands. Found the mark Elder P.P. Pratt's axe on cottonwood tree on the Virgin River. Made our way to Parowan, feeling we had done some good.

I had been out on several exploring trips before that on the Sevier River in a north-east direction in company with John L. Smith, Tarlton Lewis, Bishop of Parowan. In the winter of 1851, we were gone about 12 days and discovered the place called by Parley's camp, Smoke Hollow, and by President Kimball, Hell and the Devil. He passed over it about a year after I was there.

About this time there was an association formed by Brother George A. Smith for the manufacturing of iron and we met in G.A. Smith's upper room and I was scribe. We had no candle, but by the blaze of pine chips, I wrote on the hearthstone the following document.

Parowan, Iron County, Territory of Utah, November 19, 1852.

We the undersigned subscribers agree to form ourselves into a company for the manufacturing of iron, to be called the Parowan Iron Company, and to have a president, secretary and treasurer, and we severally agree to pay the sums annexed to our names in shares of \$100 each to be appropriated in the erection of iron works. And we further agree that we will not dispose of our intrust in the company without the consent of the same and we also agree to pay one-tenth of the increase of the company into the tithing office of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints previous to a dividend being made and that we will be governed by the counsils of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints.

With a humble prayer to our Heavenly Father, in the name of Jesus Christ that the power of the Holy Ghost may rest upon us and direct all our movements and make us a blessing in Zion. To this intent we set our hands and affix our name.

George A. Smith
John Steele

John C.S. Smith
James Jones

I had a daughter born to me on the 28th day of April at 22 minutes to 8 p.m. in the year 1851, on Monday, named Susann Steele.

About this time the people took a notion to have a theatre established, so accordingly I was directed by President Calvin L. Smith to organize one.

I accordingly done so and got a company of good men and women who joined it and I appointed Edward Dolter to take charge of it. I attended all meetings and directed them as long as I remained there and we had the best kind of order and the members soon began to play well. It was organized in Parowan City, April 5, 1854.

Jane Catherine Steele, born Thursday, April 26, A.D., 1855, about 9.

Robert Henry Steele, born September 1, 1857, died June 1, 1858, aged 9 months; buried at Parowan.

Las Vegas Mission

Amongst the many missions that I have taken on my own responsibility exploring the mountains and the valleys before, both on the Rio Virgin and the Muddy and also at the headwaters of the Rio Virgin and Leverkin and round the mountain of the Colorado and round by the headwaters of the Sevier and the mountains all around Parowan, Iron County, for 60 days, of which is yet I have written no official report, but upon this mission I have kept a daily journal which in time may be useful to my children or someone to know about who and when these places were explored, I will say here that I have been the first Mormon that ever explored the headwaters of the Virgin and Sevier along with some of my brethren and being called at Conference April 6, 1855, to take a mission to Las Vegas to make a settlement and cultivate the Indians. I started on Tuesday the 29th of May, 1855, from Parowan where I left my family. Started in the company of William Bringham, Captain, and about thirty others, mostly young men and many of them I had been before associated with both in the Mormon Battalion and elsewhere. A first-rate set of boys. Came to Cedar City the first day and transacted some business, setting in order my affairs. Paid in to the Deseret Iron Company some money and gave some orders to some of my brethren that I was owing, and took a farewell of some of my old friends that felt very sorry to see me go away, but as it was the Will of the Lord I was going and left my family in the hands of the Lord and the brethren.

Wednesday the 30th, started from Cedar City and came to the first water through the mountains, 14 miles. Stopped for noon, then came on to the next water 9 miles. Plenty of good feed and water, making to Penty Creek, 23 miles. Here we organized and as they were in Tens all the way from Salt Lake City, I joined Sylvester Hulett's Ten, he and I being old acquaintances in the Mormon Battalion. Thursday 31st, came 5 miles to the next spring. Stopped here for noon. Came on to the Mountain Meadows, a distance of five miles, making 10 miles, and camped for the night. All peace and happiness so far as I could judge.

Friday, the 1st of June, came to Cainnion (Canyon) Springs in the mountains. Took dinner here. Some teams under command of W.W. Willis came up going to the Muddy for iron, having the luggage of Rufus C. Allen, Peter Shirts, T.D. Brown, and Brother Riddle on board. J.T.S. Allred got them to haul 300

lbs. for him to the Muddy. Came on 10 miles and camped on the St. Clara. All well. The Indians came to us here and herded our stock for us at night. Wm C. Michel drew his wagon 5 mules over the worst kind of roads, having lost his bushpins in coming down the mountains, and still the wheels stayed on, which was marvelous to me and others stating that they knew the Lord was with us for He had manifested His kindness to us before we started in many ways.

Saturday, June 2. Came down the St. Clara, or as the Indians calls it, Tonquint - The Indians are very friendly here - and had to cross it a score of times or more. The Indians flocked around us and wanted to know why Salt Lake could not send them some missionaries with oxen and wagons, and argued the case well with us, and we told them maybe pretty soon the big Captain, or as they said, Salt Lake, would think of them and send them some more missionaries, but we told them we were going to the Vegas Springs as missionaries to them. Then they told us that there was no timber there and they said that the sun shone so hot that it would burn us. So we told them to watch our cattle and we would give them something to eat and they did so and we went to sleep.

Sunday, June 3, lay too all day in order to rest our cattle for a long drive. At noon the company was called together and the Captain arose and said that he had instructions from Orson Hyde that the first good clear stream we came to to baptize one another. Accordingly, Brother Covert, the first counselor to the President went into the water and baptized him. Afterwards the President baptized Covert. Then I was baptized and afterwards baptized a number of the brethren. Then came out of the water and assisted in confirming the brethren. Afterwards confirmed Captain Bringham, Brother Covert confirming me and so on. In the course of the forenoon a little difficulty occurred between Steven Perry and William Follet, Perry thought that Follet run the jokes too hard upon him and made him the laughing stock for the company. The affair was soon settled and peace restored. I had that same evening a good chat with the Indian Chief upon the upper part of the Tonquint. He said he wanted Salt Lake to send them some missionaries who would stay with them and help them by showing them how to work, I told him that we were his friends and that when they would prove themselves our friends that we would not need to come armed as we now do with guns and pistols to protect ourselves in case they should get mad and want to kill us. He said it was good and maybe soon I would see that day. I said I would send word to our big Captain He said (Taoy) "good".

The St. Clara is 16 feet wide and 11 inches deep, with a good smart current and many places is very good for farming purposes, and the Indians tried all they could to have us stay and farm on their land, and I never saw a better spirit in my life manifest among my people, much to the credit of our missionaries that have labored among them.

Monday the 4th, started at 4 o'clock p.m. and got to the summit of the Cahoon (Cajon?) Pass before dark. Fed and gave our teams some water, which we hauled to this point. Lay too until 11 o'clock, then started on and got to Cottonwood Springs at the dawn of day, a distance of 30 miles. Tuesday

5th, lay too all day. Wednesday 6th, came over the spur of the mountain into the Rio Virgin, or as the Kiadis calls it Paruch and traveled down it 14 miles, crossing it six times. The road is very sandy and hard on the teams. We have along a member of the St. Clara Indians. They say they will go along and keep other Indians from stealing from us and so it was in all our trip we did not lose anything. This evening we met Mr. Sanford's train of goods on their way for Salt Lake City. All well, heavy wagons and 5 span of mules of a wagon.

After making very slow marches for four days through the sands of the Virgin, on the 5th day, being Sunday the 10th, made the top of the hill leaving the Virgin and the muddy salty waters behind. It took us all day from the morning early until after sundown to get all our wagons up the hill.

One thing here I must mention: on Friday evening when coming along through a tract of bushes called Paoup bushes. I found them loaded with plenty of berries. I went to work on the berries and ate about a quart of them and by the time I got to camp I was as sick as anyone need be. I began to puke and purge from dark until daylight until 4 and then I began to rejoice to behold the face of the sun. I thought it was good as any Lobellie.

Sunday evening the 10th of June, started and by the dawn of day on Monday 11th got to water on the Muddy or, as the Indians calls it, "Moapats." Lay too all day and in the evening came up 2 ½ miles to the crossing of the Moapats, making 20 miles from the Virgin. Lay too all the next day. Tuesday 12th. Stood guard this morning and traveled up the valley and found corn in the tassel and the rest knee high. There is some wheat ripe and cut some not yet cut. There is probably 50,000 (5 or 6,000?) acres that could be farmed on this stream, and the Indians tell us that there is plenty of timber on the head of this stream, some ash. The brethren went up and got some good ash and made them ox yokes. Started about 10 o'clock on Tuesday the 12th, taking all our empty vessels full of water. Here I took 100 lbs. of new loading in for Brother T.D. Brown. He put his horse in alongside my horse and so we started, I having put my mare and colt into the herd. Came on very speedily the distance of 23 miles to where there is some feed. And looking around I discovered a place where the rains and melting snows all settles. It is like the bottom of a dish and in my best opinion there could be water got by digging. Lay there until 12 o'clock. Started and came on 10 miles and Brown's horse gave out and I was forced to stop there until after daylight, when the herd came up and I got my mare, put herein and turned Brown's horse adrift. Came on and got to camp about 11 o'clock Wednesday, 14th of June, making the distance 53 miles. The horses very much tired for want of water.

The one-half of the company stopped back at the Muddy until we were one day gone. They started and came on and made out to get here on the 15th and some of them on the morning of the 16th, making nearly one night and two days for some of the slow teams - Wm. P. Vance having to leave part of his

loading back 30 miles and when his oxen got a little rested he and Brother Jones started back and brought on the flour, which was the loading that was left.

The California mail passed here on the 14th, David Savage the carrier. The next day, May 15, the Salt Lake mail arrived, carried by Congar, Captain Leech in company. The mail contractor he told me that he would give \$100 for the purpose of opening a well on the desert.

Monday 19th I went to work and plumbed the north star and got the range and laid out the fort 150 square, by the assistance of T.D. Brown. And the same day he left in company of Rufus C. Allen, Peter Shirts, and five others. Continued our operations and with the assistance of J.T.S. Allred and others succeeded getting some garden lots of 3 rods by $12\frac{1}{2}$ laid, 30 in number; also 15 five-acre lots making $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres apiece for the company consisting of 30 men. Most of the brethren were in favor of 5 acres of land apiece, but owing to so much mesquite brush on it, it found to be very hard to grub on account of the prickles on the bushes.

Wednesday 21st, was camp guard, stocked my plow, made a plat of our survey. Captain Bringham and Brother Snider laid out a corral 8 rods wide by 150 feet. There are many of the boys very homesick. James Bears plowed his garden lot yesterday 20th, the first soil was turned over. The health of the camp continues good. There was a company of our brethren came in from California. Six missionaries, Chancy West, Redock Allred, Wm. Farren and Bigler Tanner and MacBride, who was captain of the company, making some 13 in all, and four sisters. They felt well, preaches to us on Sunday the 24 of June 1844. Nothing of any importance took place. All hands busy making water ditches, roads, plowing and planting. The crops planted in the gardens is mostly up through the ground. This day, June 29, Friday, I plowed on my $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres. The ground is very dry and dusty. The weather still is very hot, although it has been blowing this three days owing to the moon fulling, which she done this day 29th.

Nothing of any importance took place up to the 4th of July, which was celebrated with the greatest pomp and show on the evening of the 3rd. The captain of the Mission called us all together and said it was necessary for us to organize into a military company for the purpose of self-defense, accordingly he mentioned that I should be captain of the company, which was voted accordingly, although I was very unwilling to accept of the office on account of a dream I had the night before that I was on the top of a house nailing on the roofing boards and I was afraid, and when I was nominated for captain I had the same feelings precisely. James T.S. Allred was then appointed first lieutenant, Albert Napp, 2nd William Follett, 3rd, Roett Hail, 1st sargent, and all the others officers.

The president then appointed me to get up a flag, stars and strips, to hoist at the mast head. He also gave me $1\frac{1}{2}$ yards of domestic and Sidney Carter gave me an old red shirt; accordingly I went to work and with the

assistance of Brother Hulett and Brother Foster, I made the flag. Brother Foster gave me a piece of blue jeans, which served for the corner piece and we cut out 18 stars, 9 on a side, with a large eight-point star in the center representing Deseret.

The company was paraded at the dawn of day and fired a salute very spiritedly; also at sun-up and again when the liberty pole was erected and the flag floated majestically to the breeze, and another salute was fired the company having previously assembled, kneeling down and offering up their devotions to God. Afterwards there were many spirited speeches, songs, and toasts from many of the brethren. Then all were dismissed by prayer and went to perform our several camp duties.

Thursday 5th, this day plowed some for oats. Had to stop and get my plow fixed. I continued my planting, guarding, herding, washing, cooking, mending, etc., from time to time, being busily engaged all the time. Our camp is constantly occupied by several of the Piute Indians from a distance some from beyond the Colorado from the Iates (Jates?), the name of a tribe of Indians who live in the south of the Colorado. They speak a different language altogether. The United States mail passed here on the 10th of July, Mr. Congar and Hope on their way for Salt Lake City where they expected to arrive on the 23rd. I still continue my planting, hoeing and watering up to Saturday 14th, when I thought I had better stop putting in grain as the season was far advanced, although from the best information there is no winter here.

On Saturday 14th I was called upon by our president to go exploring in search of timber, to start on Tuesday the 17th prepared for to stay one week. Started out on Tuesday the 17th at 3 o'clock p.m. and arrived at the Cottonwood Springs about 11 at night. Plenty of grass but no water at the campground. Plenty of water about a quarter of a mile to the east. Slept soundly, did not keep a guard. Next morning started and finding a canyon that looked some likely for gold search some for it, but found it not. Went on to the north in search of timber or any other useful thing. Found some mountain grass in bunches, and plenty of rocks. Several springs of water oozing out of the ground at the bottoms of the mountain. Traveled all day and found water in two canyons. The mountains are very high, and at last came to the timber that the Indians had been telling us about sometime before. There is 80 maybe 90 trees from 8 inches up to 2½ feet through, and in the center at the head of the canyon there stands a beautiful pyramid from 5 to 800 feet high; named Pyramid Canyon by Brother Hulett. Camped there at night. Good feed for horses and some water.

Thursday 19th, started and came to the Las Vegas, being the nearest point for the next water and owing to the impassable mountains that stood in our course, arrived at the Vegas about 2 o'clock p.m. All well. Went and looked at my corn and found that all my crops were doing first-rate. Friday and Saturday hoed in my garden and fields and the corn grows with astonishing rapidity.

On Monday the 16th the mail arrived from Salt Lake City and brought me letters from President J.C.L. Smith, my wife and J.H. Marteneau, which gave me great joy. And on Saturday 21st, I had a dream which gave me to know a little of the future and the situation of my family. I dreamed I was in a very large house and I and two more brethren was appointed to preach by my father or Brigham Young, the president, I knew not which, and in a very large room, and saw my wife and daughter lying on the floor covered over as in bed. There was no furniture in the room, but the room was very clean and white. I waited for a chance to preach, but this brother who first began took up all the time and when he got done I was going to take the stand he had occupied when my daughter Mary came into the room (for her and her mother had both gone out sometime before) and told me my father wanted me to come to dinner, so accordingly I went and she also told me that my father wanted me to take a part in a play and said I must play the part of "Rolla". Said I don't know the peice. She said I was to look into a tin case and I would find a book that it was in. I did so and was much taken up with the thought of having to play a piece I did not know that I did not care about eating, although the table contained the best of victuals. However, I began the search for the book and the first thing I found was a square piece of some kind of cloth worth a vast amount of money belonging to some ancient queen and written or woven in it addellied. I then searched some further and found some books and a great many papers of importances, and in the bottom of the box I took out a large handful of gold doubloons and some large silver money and I awoke.

Most of my time has been engaged in hoeing and working among my corn, and in reading some of the best publications that I could find such as Mitchells Geography, Peter Parley's history of nations, History of England, and many other small works and my mind has been employed in getting a knowledge of nations and at time studying the Indian language.

I was called upon to administer to a sick Indian Chief that resided about four miles from this point, whereupon he got well and walked over to our camp in two days afterwards. I also wrote a letter to George A. Smith, one to my family, and one to Lt. General D.H. Wells, and sent an account of our muster as a military body dated July 29, 1855. There has also another expedition been sent out from here in search of timber to the Snow Mountains in the northwest of this valley, who returns and reports plenty of very large timber such as grows on the California mountains, but there is no water nor any chance for a road on account of the very large rocks in the way.

This day, Tuesday 6th of August, 1855, we had a sermon from Brother Covert on obedience. There has lately been a spirit in camp rather opposed to what is right, and the people more or less has partaken of it. From the last date to the present things have been going on as far as public improvements are concerned very fast. Some trains have passed

some gentiles, other apostate Mormons such as Jerome Benson who passed here on Saturday 14 of September, 1855. The mail also arrived here on Saturday from Great Salt Lake, - Savage, captain, and on the 12th from California, Hope, captain, Captain Bringhurst started on a trading expedition to trade cattle for horses and mules in company at George Snider, one of his counselors and three others, W. Fallen and W. Smoot and F. Thomas Kicks.

The corn grows finally and President Bringhurst has got his messhouse up 14 feet high, 2-foot wall, 8 feet and 1 foot the rest of the way. I have received letters from my wife at Parowan stating that it is hard to get along and wants me home. Also one from George Z. Smith stating he wants me to keep up a communication with him for the history office, dated August 9, 1855. My health has not been good here. The weather is so hot. Yesterday, Saturday 14 of September, 1855, I laid the foundation of my fort wall and also auctioned a pig belonging to Ira Miles, who left this mission. It was sold as four-months credit to Wm. Foster for \$4.75.

Thursday 20 September 1855. The weather for several days and nights past has been warm through the day and very cold at night, almost freezing. The corn is ripening very fast. Mellons, pumpkins and squash are ripening, very fast. The horses begin to fatten up. The fort wall is one-third of the way commenced around the fort and progressing. Finally, there is a good spirit prevails in the camp. Brother W.L. Covert is a great deal better liked as a president than Brother Wm. Bringhurst. The Indians still continue very friendly. October 21, 1855, the work of building our fort still continues. My position of wall work is nearly completed and not having adobes enough we had to go again into the yard and make 4000, which we completed on the 19th. Many travelers, gentiles and Mormons come and go past our place and much trading is going on in horses and mules. I have received letters from James Martineau, R.B. Hopkins, W. Leaner and others. The Indians still continue friendly. Corn is ripe and the most of it is cut and the most of the watermelons are down.

W. Hunting on and W. Heeps are here. Horace Clark and others, and starts this day for Utah valleys. Jerome Benson, Hiron and others passed here about the 14th I wrote letter to George A. Smith, also one for Wm. S. Covert to President Young.

I am appointed to preach, this being Sunday 21st of October. The work is still going on building up our fort, gathering in our corn, pulling beans etc.

On Wednesday a singular circumstance occurred about 10 minutes past 12 noon on the 31st of October, which caused us some wondering. An Indian girl of about 18 years old came dropping down from the bluffs and no one having seen her until she was within 100 yards of the fort. She is very dark, lips rather thick, about $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet high. Her hair is parted up her forehead and seem to be hungry, and she must have come at least 23 miles from the last watering place. Her dress is after the Spanish custom.

Started on the 8th of November for Parowan in company of nine others. Traveled ~~along~~ in peace and safety. Arrived there on the 17th of November. Found all well, but things in general was in a very unsettled condition.

President John C.L. Smith died in December 30, 1855, at 20 minutes to 11 o'clock p.m., and many other changes took place.

My daughter Mary got married, and peace and prosperity began to dawn upon my family. I worked very hard and got wheat and other things to sustain my family. Received a letter from President Young desiring me to return and do all the good I could. Also one from George A. Smith.

About the 10th of March, William Bringham, president of Las Vegas Mission, arrived at my house feeling well and desired me to return to the Vegas and act as Postmaster for him. Accordingly, I started on the 25th of March, and arrived at the Vegas on the 5th of April, being 12 days on the road, bringing Miles Anderson, John Louder and Beson Lewis along. The Indians used us well, accordingly on my return I was appointed by unanimous vote to preside over the Vegas Mission at a meeting held on Sunday evening, the 6th of April. All peace and goodwill among the Indians and the Mormons. Two lotts came to our camp yesterday 9th of April, 1856. On the 12th of April, Albert Miles, Wm. Smoote, and Aroet Hale started on their return home.

April 21, started on an exploring trip to the mountains to explore for lead. Took with me Sylvester Hulet, John Louder and Beson Lewis, Jr., taking Koonah-Kibals, an Indian, along for our guide. Traveled three miles from our fort to a little spring, then seven miles to another spring, from thence, 25 miles to another small spring in a canyon. All the way through a very rough road and very little grass. Arrived there about 12 p.m., being then 12 hours on the road. Tuesday 22nd, started and met several Indians and Squaws. Went on to the lead and arrived there about 10 o'clock, a distance of four miles. Found plenty of lead. Packed up 180 lbs. and started back and got to the spring in the desert at sundown, and I got home on Thursday the 24th.

All well for some time past. The weather has been very cold. Thermometer stood as low as 30^o, also high winds.

Nothing of any importance took place until Tuesday morning about 7 o'clock on the 6th of May, 1856. Nathaniel Jones, P.K. Smith, and Ira Hatch came here from President Young with instructions from him to explore the lead region; whereupon I started again and took along with me some of the boys and piloted Brother Jones to the mines again. He said it was good ore but not in sufficient quantities to justify working. After returning to camp another Indian, by the name of Colorado, came to me and told me he knew where there was ore lead on the California road about one day's ride from here.

Accordingly, I got up a company for Brother Jones, found him horses and men and started about the 11th of May and found a very flattering prospect there. The company then returned and Jones called on an outfit of mules and men and provisions to go and explore the Silver Mountain. Accordingly, Albert Knapp, W.C. Mitchel, and afterwards John Turner and Beson Lewis started also. The company found them 30 lbs. of flour and boarded them all the time they were here. I started them on their journey, but they returned unsuccessful on account of the hot season having begun. Afterwards Jones, P.K. Smith, and Ira Hatch started home, intending to return in September.

Things passed on very harmoniously until the 15th of June, 1856, when the company came in under command of Brother W.S. Covert. We had previously sent out all the team we had with water to assist them in off the desert. I then gave up my presidency to him, he being the First counselor of President Bringhurst, stating that I had done my duty as far as was required of me and that I was glad to have the privilege of retiring from labour for a season. All was good feelings.

Things began to change. The same old-fashioned sermons was preached and arses threatened to be kicked if men did not do what was wanted of them. This is one of the reasons I did not wish to be annoyed with the bustle of compelling men on every occasion, thinking that more mild treatment would do just as well. Things rolled until Courts began. Brother Edward Cuthbert was tried for some frivolous offense. William Burston was tried and cut from the Church for some other frivolous thing.

A lead company was then organized, of which I was one. I then started on the 5th of August and went to the mines, worked one week and returned. Returned Saturday 9th and found N.V. Jones had arrived. Brother Jacob Piart and three others stayed one week here. Jones presented his letter of instruction to President Bringhurst and there was a great storm between them calling each other anything but gentlemen. Jones said he has power to take about 20 men and work them in the mines, afterwards discharge them from the mission. Whereupon it was agreed that the thing should be laid over until advice could be got from President Young on the subject.

This day, 17th of August, the California mail arrived. I, having acted as Postmaster for the last five months, I opened this mail and found some letters and papers for this place. Among others, was one sent to President Bringhurst from James Louis, one of my old friends in Parowan, but instead of being a friendly letter it was one that did not reflect much credit on my old friends James.

In April 1856 an Indian named Coonikibots brought word of a mineral lead about 40 miles north of the Vegas, so I took him along and went in search of the mine and found it to be lead. President Bringhurst was at this time at home at Springville and I had charge of the mission. I therefore sent by the hand of a Brother Smith, who was on his way to Salt Lake, a lump of ore that I brought from the north mine, weighing about

3½ lbs. to President B. Young, who, in answer, sent me the report of his analysis, Bro. Jones and difficulty soon began between Jones and Beinghurst of which I took no part. Soon I was released from the Mission and very soon the evil among the heads broke it up all together, until nothing was left of it only the old walls that I have worked hard to help build.

About this time there was a great scarcity of bread on account of grasshoppers destroying the crops. I visited Salt Lake and President Young told me I was at liberty to move to any settlement, in any part of the territory, I wished, so that in the summer and spring of 1862 (bought of J.D. Lee June 17, 1861) I moved south to the town of Toquerville. Sold out my place at Little Creek and at Parowan and had hard time in getting bread on account of bad roads and weak teams, and so that in November, 1862, I was called on by President E. Snow, who had just come south to establish a city which was called St. George, to take a mission to the Indian Moquich Nation in company with Jacob Hamblin and 23 others.

Monday 17 November 1862, 25 of us started from St. George to visit the Navajoe and Moquich Nation. Traveled in a south direction through a pass, crossed the Divide and entered a long wash or canyon that leads directly to the Colorado. There is good chance for to make a road. Reached the Colorado on Monday 24th, a distance of 87 miles. I fitted up our boat, which we had brought along on a wagon to help us to cross the river. Found a good crossing place. I got into the boat, took my horses lassoed, and he was then pushed into the river and Andrew Gibbons and Borther Riddle rowed the boat. We soon landed on the other side. All the rest of our horses were driven in and swam after my horse, making 52 in all. We then were fairly under way. Several of our company that had come to see us start returned. We now traveled in a southeast direction.

Tuesday 27th. By turning off at the seven springs, about 10 miles before you get to the river, there can be a good road and crossing found entering a wide wash on the south side. Water can be got a few miles (8) from the river in a small canyon to the west. Came on 25 miles and camped at Grass Springs. Found deer tracks and gold signs traveling east.

Saturday 29th, came over some very broken country, cedar ridges, and grass valleys. Found running water called Milkweek Springs. Camped. 16 miles. Here we first met the Togunt or Cohoneeny Indians. They have a good country to live in.

Monday, 1st of December 1862. This day came 25 miles over the breaks in a southeast direction and camped in a canyon that runs to the Colorado. Found running water. Called it Peach Tree Springs on account of finding a

peach tree there. Some of the Cohoneeny Indians stayed all night in our camp. Tuesday 2nd, climbed up a high mountain and over some prairie tableland. Plenty of cedar wood. 10 miles. Storming.

Wednesday 3th, came 30 miles over a most beautiful country. Looks more like the States than I have seen for a long time. Rolling prairie, large cedars and white pine timber. This country has the appearance of rain. Snow is on the mountains and the flowers are blooming in the Valley. Camped at Pine Springs. Traveled N.E. found clumps of oak. Thursday 4th started in a S.E. Direction over rolling hills and valleys. Plenty of white pine timber. No water. Made Antelope Camp. 20 miles. Friday 5th came 10 miles over the finest grass country I ever saw. We are melting snow for water and have been in sight of the Cohoneeny mountains, this two days.

Saturday 6th, came 22 miles over fine valleys skirted with cedar groves. At last came into a canyon. This leads to water by taking the righthand fork, but we took the left and found no water. Here we found a piece of painted bucket stave and a piece of ox yoke washed down from Lieutenant Ive's company a few years before. Sunday 7th, came 8 miles and camped at the mouth of a small canyon. Still melting snow for water.

Monday 8th came 10 miles and camped among tall pines in the midst of numerous tall mountains. I went on top of the highest one and could see the country for a hundred miles all around covered with Timber. This is a beautiful sight, plains and timber. Tuesday 9th, came 14 miles through most beautiful pine timber, mostly young. None of it over $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet through, very tall. Camped at the Cohoneeny mountain. Brother Nephi Johnson and I went on top of the lowest peake, found the snow very deep. The mountain is very high, vegetation ceases about two-thirds of the way up it. There are plenty of antelope in these woods. Wednesday 10th, came 8 miles and found water in a hole on the east of the mountain. From this point we can see the Moquich mountain from here. Thursday 11th, snow fell in the afternoon. Some of our horses strayed off. Found them. Moved on four miles. For the last 12 days my horses had only two drinks of water.

Friday 21th, lay too all day. Saturday 13th. Started early and traveled over a pleasant looking country, gravely, granite land. Here saw the first signs of where there had been inhabitants. Old-fashioned mason work, caves, and reservoirs or cisterns for holding water. Many of the valleys we have passed through looks as if they had been contended for inch by inch. One valley is all covered with mounds as though heaps of slain had been dragged together and covered up, seemingly in windrows. Going on top of a high hill to look at an old ruin, I discovered a reservoir about 300 feet wide and about 100 feet deep near to their fort, so that it could be guarded. Traveling N.E. from the Cohoneeny mountain, came in sight of a stream about three rods wide with quicksand bottom. Jacob Hanblin's horse got drowned in it. Came 25 miles. Sunday 14th, lay too all day fixing our guns and equippage.

Monday 15, started downstream. This is supposed to be the Little Colorado. We are now traveling N.N.E. Here we began to leave our jaded horses. They could not stand it for 13 days and not get only two drinks of water. Came 12 miles. Camped at the foot of a large rock. Tuesday 16th came 20 miles, winding our way serpent-like among the rocks to the height of nearly 1000 feet. J.D. Smithson's mare gave out. Made Lone Tree Camp.

Wednesday 17th. Came up the mountain, winding to and fro up and down in an E.S.E. direction. We are now in sight of the Pah ganguich, also the mountain that the Oribeas lives upon. Snow 12 inches deep. Thursday 18th came seven miles passing 13 small graves. At last came in sight of the Oribeys; their spies on the mountain saw us a long way off and gave the signal cry so to be heard by the next sentry, until it went to camp. The whole town people were turned out thinking us Navajoes, who are always at war with them. When we got close enough so that they could see us one of them came to meet us and finding Brother Thales Haskel that they had seen before, they were very well pleased and bade us welcome. Soon they showed us an empty house to go into, and gave us bread and water from a gourd.

Friday 19th. Felt at home with these Indians. Two of the Shanganeebe's came in from another village. They are very afraid of being cheated. They will trade with you and then trade back when they get tired of the new things.

Saturday 20th, looked at their farm and visited some of their hiroglyphics; found symbols of the sun, moon and stars, the five points of friendship, etc. There has been a big pow wow last night in order, as they say, to bring snow. They do not want us to see them in their ceremonies.

Sunday 21st. We intend to leave this morning. I had a sack of bullets stole from me by them. They have peach orchards. Trees look bad, never trimmed. Do not irrigate. Brother Thales Haskel and Ira Hatch stayed with the Oribees and they sent four of their mentto go the Mormon's home to see them. I have written at full length an account of their religious service as far as I could see it and sent to the general Church Recorder, Elder G.A. Smith, Salt Lake City. Came 4 miles to a spring, when the snow commenced falling, as they told us according to their ceremonies, and full two feet deep. Monday 22nd, started and came a few miles and laid too. Snow falling fast. Tuesday 23rd, started, came 12 miles to a small stream of poor water, called Quichen Too Weep, the same water that the brethren were camped on when young G.A. Smith was killed by the Navajoes. I saw the place where he was shot and the greasewood bush where he was laid afterwards and where he was carried to some miles out on the bench, where the brethren left him after his death, still being pursued by Navajoes. Came 25 miles. Camped in a big gulch. Snow 8-inches. Course from the Moguich, N.N.E. We are now coming into a very broken country. The nearer we come to the Colorado the more broken it is detached table mountains, pieces of mountains, standing up endways. Slept in a snowbank all night.

Wednesday 24th, came six miles N.W. directions. Visited an old wall that runs by sugarloaf peak. Found it to be of some kind of black cement funning for many miles in a north and south direction. It seems to have been a dividing line between two great nations, as there are two in places and some spots there can be seen through walls as though they were intened for streets. The red sand has blown so that in many places they are covered over. They are as straight as a line and shows now six feet in thickness and one point is about 20 feet high and holes like portholes for lookout. There is another rock on the east of our road high up on the point of a mountain with a large hole through it. This wall is of good masonry; and after traveling 16 miles hove too among the cedars in a snow storm.

Thursday 25th, came 15 miles to the hole in the rock. Country very rough here. We found some water here. I took my mess and started ahead in order to send back provisions to the rest, as we were very short of provisions, but in consequence of meeting some of the Navajoes, we thought of the company too small behind to be safe, so we halted until we could tell them of their numbers. When the rest came up we made camp, guarded our horses, traded some with them, got some sheep meat and that helped out our scanty lot of provisions. Firday 26th, lay too all day. Saturday 27th, came 10 miles. The country is more broken as we near the River. Snow 8 inches deep.

Sunday 28th, very foggy. Lost our trail; had to halt until it clears up. There is only one way to get down into this narrow pass called Cottonwood Canyon. It is the most forbiding looking country for travelers. Came eight miles to Cottonwood Canyon and it is down into a chasm that has drained this country for ages and runs E. Animals nearly worn out.

Monday 29th, came 18 miles over very bad traveling. The rock stands up biding defiance to wind and weather in all manner of shapes. It looks as though nature had some wonderful freaks about this river. Arrived at the River and found it about 400 yards across. Prepared for crossing.

Tuesday 30th. Crossed over and camped onthe bank of the stream. At night. Found a small canyon called Muddy, that we had to cut brush and pack it on horseback up the river bottom and three of us take a horse and make him walk on a few willows, as one step either way would land him in the mud nearly out sight. Saturday 31st, got up out of Mud Canyon and the company before-mentioned started ahead. Provisions were now gave out. I took some dried peaches, about one pound, left the rest with Captain Hamblin and six of us started to send relief to the rest. Started about noon, camped at Warm Creek. 18 inches of snow feet that night.

January 1, 1863, started and made camp on Pah-reah 50 miles from the Colorado. Monday 2nd, started from Pah-reah. Camped on the Kanab 35 miles. Here one of my horses gave out and was left.

Tuesday 3rd, started and made Maxwell's Ranch at night. Had a sheep

killed, some bread, some flour and two men started off that night and did not stop until they came to the starving camp. We were so weak that we could scarcely stick to our saddles. Sister Maxwell deserves credit for the friendly manner we were treated. Also Grace Tenney, wife of Nathan G. Tenney.

Wednesday 4th, started as best we could from Maxwell's Ranch. Brother Nephi Johnson and me were as one all the way and so we kept together. The rest scattered according to the strength of their animals. After a journey of 18 miles brought us to the Rio Virgin River, 6 miles more brought us to Brother Johnson's home where we were comfortable entertained after supper. About 10 p.m. I started home. My remaining horse so far gave out and my strength so far renewed, I drove my horse and footed it to Toquerville eight miles, where I arrived before daylight.

Thursday, January 5, 1863. This has been one of the hardest trips I ever took. We were nearly starved to death by the improvident management of Jacob Hamblin, who was captain of the company and had instructed us to bring along 40 lbs. flour and 12 lbs. meat, but thinking that we might be gone longer I took 60 lbs of flour and 30 lbs. meat, but Brother J. Hamblin encouraged Indians around so that there were six men more than our scanty supplies would admit of and many of our own company were sparsely supplied and besides we were ordered to leave provisions in caches (or hole in the ground) until we would come back and that shortened our supplies, for we did not come back by the mouth of the grand gulch, but by the Ute trail above the mouth of the Pahrea Creek and that was the cause of our starvation. Well, we got over it after a while and soon had to take hold of the military of our part of the country, as Major of Battalion in the 10th Regiment commanded by Colonel D.D. MacArthur of St. George.

I was also commissioned by Governor Edwin Higgins, Governor of Utah Territory, U.S.A., on the 15th of April, A.D., 1868, as Justice of the Peace in and for the town of Toquerville U.T. Again on the 20th day of January, A.D. 1869, and of the independence of the United States of 93rd, I was again commissioned by the Honorable Edwin Higgins, Governor of Utah Territory, to act as Justice of the Peace in and for the precinct of Toquerville, Kane County, Utah, and after serving several years as military chief and organizing and keeping in tact the military spirit and sending men to the front as the Navajoes Indians were very troublesome, having killed Doctor Whitmore and the Berry Brothers and one of their wives who was traveling and also driving off much stock, cattle, horses, and sheep, I fitted out and sent my son Mahonri Moriancumer Steele along who, under the leadership of Captain James Andrews, and soon overtook them on a raid and killed 16 of them; whereupon they gave up their stealing and peace was restored. I was soon elected to the office of county surveyor for Kane County, Utah Territory, as follows;

Territory of Utah ss
 County of Kane

County Clerk's office

Toquerville

To John Steele, Esqr., Toquerville

I, Martin Slack, County Clerk, do hereby certify that John Steele was elected to the office of County Surveyor by the electors of Kane County on Monday the 4th of August A.D. 1873.

Witness my hand this 12th day of August, A.D. 1873.

Martin Slack
County Clerk

COPY

and I was also appointed to hold the office of county assessor,

County Clerk's office

Toquerville

John Steele, Esqr.

March 9, 1874

Dear Sir:

I have the honor to inform you that you were appointed to the office of Assessor and Collector by the County Court of Kane County on Thursday, the 5th instant.

Very respectfully,
M. Slack, County Clerk

COPY

I was also reappointed to the same office for the ensuing year.

County Clerk's Office

Toquerville

John Steele, Esq.

December 8, 1874

Dear Sir:

I have the honor to inform you that you have been appointed to the office of Assessor and Collector for the ensuing year by the County Court of Kane County.

Respectfully,
M. Slack, County Clerk

COPY

About this time I was connected in silver mining business, having taken up a valuable lead, and also established an araster or crushing works on lower Ash Creek on a farm that I bought from the Indians. This proved more of an outlay than an income. I sold the mine to George Goddard for \$7000, but him and his partner played the rascal and I took the mine back again.

Called for Mission to England

About this time I was called at the conference held in the Temple in St. George to take a Mission to England. My son Mahonri M. was also called and on the 8th of May 1877 I left my home and proceeded to Parowan where thinking it might be of use I called on the clerk of the city and obtained a copy of my election of Mayor of the City of Parowan, Iron County.

Parowan, May 10, 1877

To all whom it may concern:

This is to certify that John Steele was elected Mayor of Parowan City on March 7, 1853, for the term of two years by

the unanimous vote of the legal voters of said city and that the said Mr. Steele performed the duties of this office well and efficiently and with credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the citizens of Parowan.

As witness our hands and the corporate seal of Parowan this day and year above written.

Charles Adams, Mayor

William Davenport, City Recorder

And also, in case I should need evidence still further, I took with me from the probate clerk:

Territory of Utah ss
County of Iron
To whom it may concern:

This certifies that the Honorable John Steele of Toquerville officiated as Probate Judge within and for the aforesaid county of Iron during the latter part of the year 1853 and the beginning of the year 1854, as appears from the records of said Probate Court.

In testimony whereof, I hereunto set my hand and affix the seal of the Probate Court of Iron County at Parowan City, this 10th day of May, A.D., 1877.

Jesse N. Smith, Clerk COPY

I left home in Toquerville in Kane County, Utah, May 8, 1877, and arrived at Kanarah at the house of my daughter and son-in-law James Stapely May 9, 1877, and passed Hamilton Fort. Came to Cedar City where Brother George Wood gave me \$5 to help me on my journey to England. May 12, 1877 arrived in Panguitch, helped Mahonri M. to get ready to go with me to England, as he was called at the St. George conference in the Temple, Sunday May 13, 1877. Rose early, got ready, and left Panguitch. John Alma drove my team and we soon left the valley of the Sevier far behind, bidding farewell to M.M.'s weeping wife and children.

May 15, arrived in Beaver City, everybody wishing us God Speed. We soon reached Fillmore; called on Alexander Forti, who married Annie Douglas Thompson. Was well received. Saw Dewitt Tyler and got the age of Rhoda Ann Tyler, who was born in Farmington, Derice County, Utah Territory, October 1851, died May 22, 1866, Fillmore City, Utah Territory. Soon passed the Sevier River and camped on the mountain south of Chicken Creek, Arrived at York, got our tickets at half, or clergymen fare. Friday, May 18, 1877, left York for Salt Lake City.

Journal ends at this point.

Poem on back flyleaf of Journal: Dated February 13, 1847.

ONE NIGHT AS WE A SITTING WERE
AROUND OUR OWN FIRE SIDE
THERE CAME A CRY OF GREAT DESPAIR
AND UNTO US IT SAID
YOU MUST PREPARE TO MEET THE FOE
AS FAST AS YOU CAN SCERP
FOR THEY ARE NOW ACOMING
BUT TWAS A HERD OF ELK.

THAT NIGHT WE ALL PROVIDED WERE
TO HEAR THE DISMAL NEWS
AND CAPTAIN BROWN HIMSELF WAS THERE
AND TO US HE GAVE HIS VIEWS.
HE SAYS THE SPANIARDS WILL BE HERE
AND WE WILL HAVE THEIR SCALP
THOUGH WE DON'T NO MORE THEM FEAR
THAN WE DO THE HERD OF ELK

THE SETTLERS IN THE SPANISH LAND
WERE THROWN INTO A FRIGHT
AND SENT TO US FOR A COMMAND
TO GUARD THEM OVERNIGHT
ANOTHER WITH MYSELF THAT NIGHT
WENT TO KNOW HOW THEY FELT
PREPARING THEY WERE WITH ALL THEIR MIGHT
TO MEET THE HERD OF ELK.

RECORDS OF JOHN STEELE

MY GREAT GRANDFATHER WAS ARTHUR STEELE BORN AND REARED NEAR COLLADE OR GLENNAVY COUNTY ANTRIM ABOUT 60 MILES FROM BELFAST IN IRELAND SOPOSED TO BE BORN ABOUT THE YEAR 1640. HAD SEVERAL BROTHERS WHO WENT SOME TO SCOTLAND AND SOME TO AMERICA. HE MARRIED MARY SHANNON AND HAD BY HER SEVEN SONS AND SOME DAUGHTERS, ARTHUR, WILLIAM, THOMAS, ARCHY, MICHAEL, MOSES JOHN, JAMES ALL VERY TALL MEN OVER 6 FT. HIGH. MARY SHANNON MY GREAT GRANDMOTHER DIED AND HE MY GREAT GRANDFATHER MARRIED AGAIN AND AGAIN UNTIL HE WAS THE HUSBAND OF SIX WIVES AND MANY SONS AND DAUGHTERS. LIVED UNTIL HE WAS 110 ONE HUNDRED AND TEN YEARS OLD AND DIED ABOUT THE YEAR 1750 NEAR HOLYWOOD COUNTY DOWN, IRELAND.

HIS SON ARTHUR MY GRANDFATHER WAS BORN ABOUT THE YEAR 1734 NEAR GLENNAVY CAME INTO THE COUNTY DOWN AND TOOK TO WIFE MISS ELIZABETH GREENFIELD WHO LIVED AT CRAIGAVAD, (OR DOG ROCK) IN THE IRISH LANGUAGE ABOUT 3 MILES FROM HOLYWOOD AND HAD BY HER ELEVEN CHILDREN, NAMELY JOHN, WHO WAS MY FATHER THOMAS, JACKSON, JANE, SARAH, SUSANN, ROSEANN, BETTY OR ELIZABETH & MARY WHO BOTH DIED UNMARRIED JAMES AND WILLIAM GRAND FATHER MARRIED ONE MISS JENNEY HIGGANS AND HAD BY HER THREE SONS AND ONE DAUGHTER AS FOLLOWS MICHAEL, ARTHUR, ARCHY AND PEGGY OR MARGARET; MICHAEL MOVED TO AYER IN SCOTLAND AND SO DID PEGGY WHO MARRIED A MAN NAMED PATRICK MCDADE AND HAD A FAMILY BY HIM. MICHAEL ALSO HAD A LARGE FAMILY OF SONS AND DAUGHTERS NEAR THE TOWN OF AYER. I THINK HE CALLED HIS NAME GREENFIELD ON ACCOUNT OF BEING DRAWN TO SERVE IN THE MILLITIA AND DID NOT WANT TO SERVE THE GOVERNMENT AS HE WAS A STRONG PRESBYTERIAN AND HIS FOREFATHERS HAD SUFFERED MUCH AS COVENANTERS FROM THE ENGLISH GOVERNMENT. HIS BROTHER ARCHY WAS A SAILOR AND WAS DROWNED AT SEA AS ALSO WAS HIS BROTHER WILLIAM, GRANDFATHER AND HIS SECOND WIFE DID NOT AGREE AND SEPARATED FROM EACH OTHER. GRANDFATHER CAME TO HOLYWOOD AND LIVED AT MY FATHER'S HOUSE UNTIL HE DIED IN THE YEAR 1822 AND AGED 88 YEARS.

MY FATHER JOHN STEELE THE ELDEST CHILD OF GRAND FATHER ARTHUR STEELE, WAS BORN NEAR HOLYWOOD IN THE YEAR 1763* LIVED AT HOME UNTIL HE WAS 18 YEARS OLD AND THEN ENLISTED TO SERVE THE KING IN THE WAR THEN RAGING BETWEEN WHAT WAS CALLED THE REBELLS AND THE GOVERNMENT ABOUT THE YEAR 1788. HE SERVED SEVEN YEARS IN WHAT WAS CALLED THE DOWNSHIRE MILLITIA, AND WHEN THE WAR WAS OVER HE VOLINTEERED INTO THE REGULAR SERVACE AND WENT TO FIGHT THE FRENCH AND DUTCH IN THE WEST INDIA ISLANDS, WHERE HE SERVED DURING THE WAR WHICH LASTED TWELVE YEARS, WHILE IN IRELAND DURING THE REBELLION HE SERVED AT WEXFORD, VINEGAR HILL AND MANY OTHER PROMINANT PLACES. HE ALSO MARRIED A VERY EXCELANT WOMAN WHO WAS NIECE TO THE COLONEL OF HIS REGIMENT, AND WHEN HE WENT TO THE WEST INDIES TOOK HER ALONG. SHE WAS BORN AT THE SHADES OF CLONTARF NEAR DUBLIN NAMED SUSAN WILLIAMS ABOUT THE YEAR 1740.* SHE HAD ONE SON BY MY FATHER NAMED WILLIAM. BORN NEAR DUBLIN IN THE YEAR 1793. DIED MAULMAIN INDIA DECEMBER 23, 1827 AGED 34 YEARS. NOT MARRIED.

MY FATHERS BROTHER JACKSON STEELE BORN HOLYWOOD ABOUT THE YEAR 1776 DIED ABOUT THE YEAR 1836 AGED 60 YEARS
MICHAEL GREENFIELD STEELE
BORN ABOUT THE YEAR 1783 DIED ABOUT 1848 IN OR NEAR THE TOWN OF AYER, SCOTLAND.

MY AUNT JANE STEELE MARRIED WILLIAM PARK IN HOLYWOOD WAS BORN ABOUT THE YEAR 1766 DIED 1835. SHE HAD SONS AND DAUGHTERS AS FOLLOWS ARTHUR, WILLIAM JAMES SARAH AND MARY, SARAH MARRIED JAMES MCMURRY, AND HAD SONS AND DAUGHTERS AS FOLLOWS I FOUND ON THE GRAVESTONE IN HOLYWOOD GRAVE YARD IN THE YEAR 1877

ONE CHILD OF JAMES MACMURRY AND SARAH PARK MCMURRY--ANNA MCMURRY DAUGHTER OF SARAH PARK WHO DIED JUNE 1, 1857 AGED 14 YEARS. ALSO SARAH JANE MCMURRY WHO DIED APRIL 18 1860 AGED 20 YEARS ALSO MY COUSIN SARAH PARK MCMURRY DIED FEBRUARY 5 1874 AGED 67 YEARS. ALSO HER SON JAMES MCMURRY WHO DIED MAY 12TH 1863 AGED 16 YEARS, HER HUSBAND JAMES MCMURRY IS NOW DEAD. MARY PARK MARRIED DAN'L SERIES AND WENT TO SCOTLAND.

ARTHUR PARK MARRIED AND HAD SONS & DAUGHTERS. WILLIAM PARK MARRIED ELIZABETH OR BETSY LENNAN AND HAD A LARGE FAMILY OF SONS AND DAUGHTERS WILLIAM DIED AND HIS WIFE MARRIED AGAIN, JAMES PARK MARRIED GEORGIENA BASSETT AND HAD BY HER A LARGE FAMILY OF SONS AND DAUGHTERS.

MY UNCLE THOMAS STEELE WENT TO SEA AND WAS DROWNED. MY UNCLE ARCHY ALSO WENT TO SEA AND WAS DROWNED AUNT PEGGY OR MARGARET MARRIED A MAN BY NAME PATRICK MCDADE AND LIVED IN SCOTLAND JAMES STEELE I DON'T KNOW WHAT BECOME OF HIM. WILLIAM WAS DROWNED AT SEA. OF THE FAMILY OF ARTHUR STEELE AND ELIZABETH GREENFIELD THERE WERE 13 CHILDREN AND SEVERAL HALF BROTHERS AND SISTERS. SARAH STEELE MY AUNT MARRIED BARNETT MCGRATH, AND HAD BY HIM TWO DAUGHTERS NAMELY JANE AND SARAH MCGRATH, BUT AS MY AUNT SARAH AND HER HUSBAND BARNERD MCGRATH DID NOT AGREE THE SEPERATED FOR LIVE, HER TWO DAUGHTERS MARRIED AND LIVED NEAR BELFAST IN THE COUNTY DOWN, AT THE ROOKERY (IRELAND) NEAR BELFAST MARCH 9TH IN 1898. I IN COMPANY OF MY DAUGHTER SUSAN ADAMS STEELE BRINGHURST AND HER SON JOSEPH ALMA BRINGHURST, AND WITH THE HELP OF SISTER MRS. AMADA ROGERS WARD DONE A GOOD WORK IN THE TEMPLE FOR THE FOLLOWING NAMES -- NAMELY JOHN STEELE DEAD JOSEPH ALME BRINGHURST HEIR ACTING FOR AND IN BEHALF OF FATHER WHO IS DEAD, SUSAN WILLIAMS STEELE DEAD MOTHER, AMANDA JANE ROGERS IN BEHALF OF MOTHER STEELE WHO IS DEAD, AND WILLIAM STEELE MY BROTHER WHO IS DEAD, WAS ADOPTED TO HIS FATHER JOHN STEELE AND HIS MOTHER SUSAN WILLIAMS STEELE JOHN STEELE PROXY, MARCH 9TH 1898 WILLIAM ATKINS WITNESS ALSO JAMES H. ARMSTRONG WITNESS NO. 1 NO. 2, JOHN STEELE DEAD FATHER JOSEPH ALMA BRINGHURST ACTING PROXY NANCY KENNEDY STEELE DEAD MOTHER SUSAN ADAMS STEELE BRINGHURST ACTING PROXY 1ST ELIZABETH STEELE, 2ND JANE STEELE 3RD JOHN STEELE, JR., ADOPTED TO HIS FATHER & MOTHER MARCH 9 1898.

WILLIAM ATKINS AND JAMES H. ARMSTRONG WITNESS AGAIN I HAVE HAD MY FATHER AND HIS BROTHERS AND SISTERS SO FAR AS I KNOW THEM ADOPTED TO HIS FATHER ARTHUR STEELE AND HIS MOTHER ELIZABETH GREENFIELD. JOSEPH ALMA BRINGHURST ACTING FOR GRANDFATHER ARTHUR STEELE AS HEIR AND MRS. SISTER AMANDA JANE ROGERS WARD ACTING FOR AND IN BEHALF OF ELIZABETH GREENFIELD GRAND MOTHER WHO IS DEAD, THE NAMES ARE AS FOLLOWS NAMELY; 1 JOHN STEELE SENOR WHO IS DEAD, 2 JANE STEELE WHO IS DEAD 3 JACKSON STEELE DEAD 4 SUSAN STEELE WHO IS DEAD 5 MICHAEL STEELE DEAD 6 SARAH STEELE DEAD, 7 THOMAS STEELE WHO IS DEAD 8 JAMES STEELE DEAD 9 ARCHIBALD STEELE DEAD 10 ARTHUR STEELE JUNIER DEAD JOHN STEELE JR. ACTING FOR NO'S 1, 3, 5, 7, 8, 9, & 10 AS PROXY, SUSAN BRINGHURST ACTING FOR AND IN BEHALF OF 2, 4, 6 AS PROXY ON THE 9TH DAY OF MARCH AD 1898 WM. ATKINS & JOS H. ARMSTRONG WITNESSES -- ALSO HAVING SISTER CANNON WOODBURY BAPTIZED BY PROXY, AND ALSO RECEIVED ENDLWMENTS FOR THE FOLLOWING NAMED PERSONS, I HAD MY DAUGHTER SUSAN A. STEELE BRINGHURST ACT PROXY AT THE ALTER FOR SEALING THE FOLLOWING: NAMES TO MYSELF NAMELY JANE GREENFIELD RACHEL CONOLLY, SARAH WILSON AND MARY OLIVER, JAMES G. BLEAT PERFORMING THE SEREMONY THIS 9TH DAY OF MARCH 1898 WM ATKINS & JAMES H. ARMSTRONG WITNESSES

I WILL NOW GIVE A SHORT ACCOUNT OF MY MOTHERS SIDE. HER NAME WAS ANN OR NANCE KENEDY DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM KENNEDY BORN 1757 DIED 1818 AGED 61 AND JANE MCILVENE BOTH OF THE TOWN OF HOLYWOOD COUNTY OF DOWN IRELAND OF SCOTCH DECENT AND HAD MY MOTHER'S BROTHER JOHN KENNEDY WAS BORN IN HOLYWOOD CO. DOWN IRELAND

ABOUT THE YEAR 1780, NAMED AFTER HIS GRANDFATHER JOHN KENNEDY, WHOES WIFES NAME WAS ELIZABETH MARTIN. UNCLE JOHN MARRIED JANE GRAIMS OF LISBURN. SOLD OUT AND WENT TO AMERICA TO MONTEAL, AND WHILE ON A VISIT TO HIS OLD HOME IN HOLYWOOD ABOUT THE YEAR 1830 THE SHIP WAS LOST AND HE WAS DROWNED.

GRAND FATHER WILLIAM KENNEDY WAS BORN IN HOLYWOOD CO DOWN IRELAND 1757 DIED 1818 AGED 61 YEARS, HIS FATHER JOHN KENNEDY DIED IN HOLYWOOD -- MY MOTHERS NEXT SISTER WAS MARY KENNEDY BORN HOLYWOOD IRELAND AD 1782 DIED ABOUT THE YEAR 1800 AGED 18 YEARS NEVER WAS MARRIED AGED 18 YEARS. MOTHERS SISTER GRACE KENNEDY WAS BORN HOLYWOOD 1784, DIED ABOUT THE YEAR 1821 MARRIED SAMUEL LEIGHBODY HAD MANY CHILDREN HAD ONE SON ROBERT WHO DIED ABOUT THE YEAR 1827 AGED 18 YEARS THERE WARE NINE CHILDREN OF HER FAMILY ONE GIRL MARRIED WM HEIGHS AND HAD CHILDREN BY HIM.

JANE KENNEDY BORN HOLYWOOD CO DOWN IRELAND 1788 MARRIED JAMES DAVIDSON A SAILOR. SHE HAD BY HIM ANDREW, MARGARET, JOHN AND MARY -- ANDREW BORN BELFAST CO ANTRIM IRELAND 1818 JOHN DAVIDSON BORN BELFAST IRELAND 1821 MARGARET BORN BELFAST IRELAND 1823 DIED 1860 SYDNEY AUSTRELIA, MARY DAVIDSON BORN BELFAST IRELAND 1825 DIED 1860 SYDNEY, AUSTRELIA, JOHN DAVIDSON WENT TO AMERICA SETTLED IN DETROIT MISHIGAN MARRIED AND HAD BY HER MARK DAVIDSON BORN FEBY 1849 ALSO JOHN, MARY, ELIZABETH, ALBERT, CATHERINE, AND EDITH-MARY KENNEDY DIED YOUNG ANN OR NANCY WAS MY MOTHER. SHE MARRIED JOHN STEELE AND HAD THREE CHILDREN BY HIM NAMED ELIZABETH JANE AND JOHN, ELIZABETH BORN HOLYWOOD CO. DOWN IRELAND FEBRUARY 28, 1818, JANE STEELE MY SISTER BORN HOLYWOOD IRELAND SEPT. 30, 1819. JOHN STEELE BORN HOLYWOOD IRELAND MARCH 21ST 1821. ELIZABETH STEELE CONNOLLEY DIED AUSTRELIA. JANE STEELE MCCLELLAND DIED ECCLES HILL YORKSHIRE ENGLAND SEPTEMBER 22, 1877. (NOTE: JANE STEELE MCCLELLAND WAS STILL LIVING IN 1878 WHEN JOHN STEELE WAS IN ENGLAND ON A MISSION. SHE WAS IN POOR HEALTH AND COULD HAVE DIED SOON AFTER.) WILLIAM KENNEDY MY MOTHERS YOUNGEST BROTHER BORN HOLYWOOD CO DOWN IRELAND JANUARY 1ST 1795 DIED IN BELFAST IRELAND 1862 AGED 67 YEARS, HE MARRIED ROSAN WATSON AND HAD BY HER ELIZA, ANDREW AND JANE, ELIZA KENNEDY WAS BORN ABOUT THE YEAR 1819, MARCH 16 MARRIED JAMES BLEAK OF BELFAST AND HAD A LARGE FAMILY OF SONS AND DAUGHTERS BY HIM. DIED JULY 2, 1879 AGED 60 YEARS. ANDREW KENNEDY BORN 1821 WAS A BAKER TO TRADE. SERVED IN THE UNITED STATES ARMY NEW YORK VOLINTEERS DURING THE MEXICAN WAR AND WHILE ON HIS WAY BACK TO IRELAND FROM CALIFORNEA HIS COMRAD IT WAS SOPOSED MURDERED HIM FOR HIS MONEY WHILE AT SEA HIS NAME WAS TURNER. JANE KENNEDY WAS BORN IN BELFAST IRELAND APRIL 25 1828 (IN THE YEAR 1825). (NOTE: THE DATE APRIL 25, 1828 WAS ADDED AFTER THIS PART OF THE JOURNAL WAS WRITTEN) MARRIED WILLIAM WATSON HER COUSIN AND WENT TO THE UNITED STATES AND LIVED IN BOSTON WHERE WATSON DIED. THEY DID NOT HAVE CHILDREN. ANDREW KENNEDY MARRIED EARLY IN LIFE A WOMAN WHO LIVED NEAR NEWTOWNARDS CO COWN IRELAND BY WHOM HE HAD ONE DAUGHTER NAMED ELIZA JANE KENNEDY. SHE MARRIED A FARMER AND LIVE NEAR NEWTOWNARDS. ELIZA KENNEDY BLEAK'S HAD NINE CHILDREN NAMED WM ANDREW BLEAK BORN OCTOBER 18TH 1839 BELFAST IRELAND, MARY BLEAK MARRIED AND HER HUSBAND DIED IN 1879. FRANCES BLEAK BORN BELFAST IRELAND JULY 25, 1842 DIED DECEMBER 1866 IN BELFAST, JAMES BLEAK BELFAST NOVEMBER 28, 1843 DIED APRIL 12, 1879. AGED 36 YEARS, JANE BLEAK BORN DECEMBER 17, 1845 DIED 1860 AGED 15 YEARS. ROSAN BLEAK BORN BELFAST IRELAND OCTOBER 13, 1849 ROBERT BLEAK BORN BELFAST OCTOBER 20 1851 DIED 1871 AGE 20 YEARS. JOHN BLEAK BORN BELFAST AUGUST 3RD 1853 THIS ENDS THE KENNEDY FAMILY AS FAR AS I KNOW. I WILL HERE STATE THAT MY GRANDFATHER WILLIAM KENNEDY FATHERS NAME WAS JOHN KENNEDY AND HIS WIFE'S NAME WAS ELIZABETH MARTIN MY GREAT GRANDMOTHER. JOHN WAS THE SON OF SAMUEL AND HIS WIFE WAS MCDUGALL A DAUGHTER OF ALEXANDER MCDUGALL OF HIGHLAND AND SCOTCH STOCK MY GREAT GRANDFATHER JOHN KENNEDY HAD FOUR SONS NAMED AS FOLLOWS JOHN KENNEDY, WILLIAM KENNEDY, SAMUEL KENNEDY,

AND MARTIN KENNEDY. WILLIAM WAS MY GRANDFATHER JANE MCILVENE WAS HIS WIFE MY GRANDMOTHER. THEY HAD EIGHT CHILDREN NAMED GRACE KENNEDY BETTY OR ELIZABETH KENNEDY, JANE KENNEDY AN OR NANCY KENNEDY, JOHN KENNEDY, WILLIAM KENNEDY, MARY KENNEDY AND MARGARET, I HAVE GIVEN AS FULL ACCOUNT OF JOHN WILLIAM, GRACE, AND MARY KENNEDY AS I KNOW OF. NOW COMES BETTY OR ELIZABETH KENNEDY WHO WAS BORN IN HOLYWOOD IRELAND WAS MARRIED ROBERT MCCLURE OF BELFAST IRELAND WHO DIED JANUARY 1853, AND HAD BY HIM 18 EIGHTEEN CHILDREN, EIGHT OF WHO CAME WITH THEIR PARENTS TO THE UNITED STATES ABOUT THE YEAR 1830 AND SETTLED IN OHIO, NAMED ROBERT MCCLURE WILLIAM MCCLURE, ANN MCCLURE, ANDREW MCCLURE, CHRISTIANNA MCCLURE, JOHN MCCLURE, JAMES MCCLURE, MARY JANE MCCLURE DIED 1879. WILLIAM MCCLURE BORN BELFAST IRELAND NOVEMBER 21 1811 MARRIED MARY LAW HAS SEVERAL CHILDREN BY HER. ANN MCCLURE MARRIED WILLIAM BODELL, SHE LEFT BELFAST IRELAND IN 1829 WITH HER FATHER MOTHER & THEIR FAMILY ON BOARD THE SHIP ROBERT CAR, I DO NOT KNOW AS I CAN DO BETTER THAN WRITE THE NAMES AS I HAVE THEM ON MY JOURNAL AS FOLLOWS -- BALECANTRE LOGAN COUNTY OHIO MARCH 25, 1869 - COPY OF A LETTER FROM MY COUSIN JAMES MCCLURE AUNT BETTY OR ELIZABETH MCCLURE DIED IN JULY 1852 AND UNCLE ROBERT MCCLURE DIED IN JANUARY 1853. MY COUSIN ROBERT MCCLURE IS AN OLD MAN NOW AND LIVES IN VIRGINIA. WM IS YOUNG AND SPRITELY AS A BOY, AND IS WORKING AT HIS TRADE OF SHOEMAKING IN THIS TOWN OF BALLECANTRE COUNTY OF LOGAN, OHIO, ONE SON IS IN CALIFORNIA ONE SON IS PRACTISING MEDICINE A FEW MILES FROM HERE AND HIS DAUGHTER IS TEACHING THE DARKIES IN VIRGINIA ANDREW IS IN MICHIGAN. ANN IS IN PENNSYLVANIA, CHRISTIANA DIED A FEW YEARS AGO LEAVING TWO CHILDREN WHO ARE NOW GROWN. JOHN IS FARMING AND HIS PLACE IS ABOUT TWO AND A HALF MILES ON ONE SIDE AND MARY JANE HOSACK ON THE OTHER. THEY EACH HAVE A DAUGHTER MARRIED LAST FALL AND THEY MOVED TO IOWA, STATE OF IOWA. JOHN DAVIDSON IS WORKING AT HIS TRADE OF SHOEMAKING IN MORPETH CANADA WEST, AND UNCLE JOHN KENNEDY'S FAMILY LIVES NEAR MORPETH ALSO ELIZA BLEAK HAS NINE CHILDREN CATHERINE BLEAK BORN BELFAST IRELAND MARCH 16, 1838 WM. ANDREW BLEAK BORN DECEMBER 18 1839, FRANCES BLEAK BORN JANUARY 25 1842, JANE BLEAK BORN DECEMBER 17 1845 DIED 1860. MARY BLEAK BORN OCTOBER 6, 1847, ROSAN BLEAK BORN OCTOBER 13 1849. ROBERT BLEAK BORN OCTOBER 20 1851, DIED 1871 JOHN BLEAK BORN AUGUST 3 1853 DIED 1858 JAMES BLEAK BORN NOVEMBER 28 1843, ALL IN BELFAST IRELAND. JANE KENNEDY WATSON NOW LIVES BOSTON HIGHLANDS NO. 1497 TREEMONT STREET BOSTON MASS. THE MCCLURE FAMILY NOW LIVING AT GREENVILLE MERCER COUNTY PA. IS ROBERT, WILLIAM, ANN, ANDREW, CHRISTIANA, JOHN, JAMES, MARY JANE -- ROBERT ANDREW AND JAMES ARE DEAD. JAMES FEBRUARY 10 1879 CHRISTIANA DIED A LONG TIME AGO LEAVING ONE GIRL AND ONE BOY WILLIAM BODELL WAS BORN MARCH 12, 1842 LIZZE BODELL MCDOWELL BORN JULY 21 1840, IS NOW A WIDOW HAS TWO DAUGHTERS SUSAN BODELL MARCH 21 1845

TOQUERVILLE WASHINGTON COUNTY JUNE 15 1891 AT 4 P.M. MY WELL BELOVED WIFE MRS. CATHERINE STEELE DEPARTED THIS LIFE WHICH CAUSED THE FOLLOWING REFLECTIONS

IN WATCHING AT THE BEDSIDE OF SOME DEAR ONE A LOVING FRIEND A WIFE A MOTHER OR A DEAR SISTER FAST DRAWING NEAR HER END OF THIS FRAIL LIFE FILLED WITH CARES, WOES AND SORROWS GRATE, AND WITH A WEIGHT OF THREE SCORE YEARS AND FIVE UPON HER HEAD, WHOSE SHADOWS ARE PAST AND GONE, AND CHILDREN MANY, YEA AND GRAND CHILDREN NOT A FEW, WAITING AROUND THE BED TO SEE THE LAST FRAIL SPARK OF MORTAL LIFE DEPART ITS CLAY, AND TO RETURN TO IMMORTALITY FROM WHENCE IT CAME, TO GIVE AN ACCOUNT OF THE MANY ACTS OF GOOD OR EVIL THROUGH WHICH IT PASSED WHILE TRAVELING IN THIS FRAIL MORTALITY, HAVING TRAVELED MANY WEARY THOUSAND MILES FROM THAT FAIR LAND THAT GAVE HER BIRTH, TO GATHER WITH THE SAINTS OF GOD AND HELP WITH HER SMALL MITE TO REAR A KINGDOM WHERE THE WILL OF GOD MIGHT HERE ON EARTH BE DONE, AS IT'S DONE IN HEAVEN. TO GIVE SUCH GOOD ADVICE AND COUNSEL TO THOSE LOVED ONES FROM WHOM SHE SOON MUST PART. BUT NOT FOR LONG, AS THE GLORIOUS PROMISE IS AGAIN MADE KNOWN TO MORTAL MAN UPON THE EARTH THAT THE HAPPY DAY WILL SOON ARRIVE EVEN THAT OF THE FIRST RESSURRECTION WHICH IS NEAR AT HAND,

WHEN THOSE WHO HAVE SLEPT IN JESUS WILL GOD BRING WITH HIM, WHEN THAT TRUMP SHALL SOUND TO CALL TO LIFE AGAIN THE SLEEPING DUST TO WHOM TWAS SAID DUST THOU ARE AND TO DUST THOU SHALT RETURN, AND SO THE GREAT DECREE OF THE MIGHTY RULER OF THE UNIVERSE THE GREAT ETERNAL GOD HAS BEEN FULFILLED ON MAN, AND THUS IT SEEMS THE GATE OF PROGRESS TO A BETTER WORLD IS NOW WIDE OPEN THROWN TO THOSE WHO HAVE OBEYED THE EVERLASTING GOSPLE, AND BY THE POWER OF THE EVERLASTING PRIESTHOOD IS SEALED UPON THOSE WHO HAVE A PURE HEART AND A CONTRITE SPIRIT & HAS SOUGHT DILLIGENTLY TO DO THE WILL OF GOD, AND HAVE HAD PRONOUNCED UPON THEIR HEAD, YOUR SINS ARE FORGIVEN YOU, AND YOU ARE FREE FROM THE BLOOD OF THIS GENERATION, AND THOU SHALT COME FORTH IN THE MORNING OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION AND BE MADE AN HEIR OF GOD AND JOINT HEIR WITH JESUS CHRIST, TO INHERIT THRONES PRINCIPALLITIES POWERS AND CONTINUATION OF ETERNAL LIVES TO RULE AND REIGN IN THE HOUSE OF GOD FOR EVER SUCH ARE THE BLESSINGS PROMISED UPON THOSE WHO HAVE TAKEN UP THEIR CROSS TO FOLLOW HIM THROUGH EVIL AND THROUGH GOOD REPORT, WHO HAVE TAKEN CHEERFULLY THE SPOILING OF THEIR GOODS WHO HAVE BEEN MOBED ROBED AND DRIVEN FROM THEIR HOME TO SEEK A SHELTER AMONG THE AMONG THE WILD BEASTS & WILDER MEN OF THE FOREST WHEN NAUGHT BUT WILD BEASTS AND SAVAGES COULD BID YOU WELCOME, AND WHEN CALLED FOR BY OUR NATIONS CHIEF TO FIGHT THE BATTLES OF OUR COUNTRY AND TO COMPEL A FOREIGH FOE TO YIELD SUBMISSION TO OUR FORCE OF ARMS AND DELIVER UP PART OF HER VAST DOMAIN ALONG THE GREAT PACIFIC SEA COAST SHE SAID WE WILL GO, AND WITH HER HUSBAND LEFT THE CONFINES OF TO THEM, THE LAST VESTAGE OF CIVILISATION AND THOSE THE HELD SO DEAR, SOME WHO SLEEP BENEETH THE SOD IN THAT FARE CITY LEFT BEHIND, FATHERS MOTHERS BROTHERS SISTERS AYE AND CHILDREN DEAR WHO SLEEP IN THAT FARE CITY NAUVOO WHERE BY WICKED MOBS THEY WARE DEPRIVED OF LIFE, AND CONSIGNED TO THAT LONELY RESTING PLACE WHERE FRIENDLY HAND WARE FAR AWAY AND NONE TO DECORATE THER GRAVES WITH FLOWERS, AND IN THE MIDST OF POVERTY SICKNESS & DISTRESS NOT KNOWIN IF EVER WE SHOULD SEE THE FRIENDLY FACE OF OUR DEAR FRIENDS THAT WE WARE BIDDING FAREWELL TOO ON THIS SIDE OF TIME WITH ACHING HEART BE BADE FAREWELL TO ALL OUR EARTHLY FRIENDS, AND WITH FAITH IN GOD WE TOOK OUR CROSS ONCE MORE WITH THAT BRAVE BATTALION OF MORMON VOLINTEERS, LAUNCHED FORTH ONCE MORE UPON A TRACKLESS PLAIN TO PROVE THEIR LOYELTY TO THEIR COUNTRYYS CAUSE, AND ALTHOUGH MOBED AND ROBED PLUNDERED OF ALL THEIR EARTHLY GOODS & DRIVEN FORTH AS EXILES & WANDERERS, & FOLORN DRIVEN FROM THE LAND THAT GAVE THEM BIRTH, THEY STILL WARE TRUE TO THE CALL OF HONOR TO THE CONSTITUTION AND THE NEEDS OF THEIR COUNTRY WHICH PROVED THEY WARE NOT OF BASTARD STOCK BUT TRUE BORN, AND TRUE TO THEIR COUNTRY CALLS, AND WARE WILLING TO SPEND THE LAST REMNANT OF THEIR EARTHLY ALL TO MAKE THEIR NATION FAMIOUS AND WITH THE HOPE OF SUCCER TO THE REMNANTS OF THEIR PEOPLE THAT PEACE & REST SO LONG DENIED IN MORE CONGENIAL CLIMES. MISSOURI'S SONS MAY DREDD THE DAY WHEN THE RIGHTEOUS INDIGNATION OF AN OFFENDID GOD SHALL PASS UPON THEM, & SAY DEPART YE CURSED, YOU NEVER KNEW ME, WHEN I WAS SICK YOU DID NOT MINISTER UNTO ME, WHEN I WAS A STRANGER YOU TOOK ME NOT IN, WHEN I WAS IN PRISON YOU DID NOT VISIT ME, OH HOW SERCHING THOSE WORDS WILL BE WHEN PRONOUNCED BY ONE HAVING THE AUTHORITY OF THE MIGHTY KING OF ALL WORLDS, IT NITEN NOT BE SAID YOUR CAUS IS JUST BUT GOVERNMENT HAS NO POWER TO REDRESS YOUR WRONGS, AND JELANOR'S WHOES SOIL HATH DRANK THE BLOOD OF GOD'S BEST SONS, UPON THE EARTH, WHEN THEY ARE CALLED TO STAND BEFORE THE BAR OF GOD AND GIVE AND ACCOUNT OF DEEDS COMMITID WHILE THEY HAD THE POWER UPON THE LORDS ANOINTED WHILE THEY HAD THE POWER, AND MADE CHILDREN FATHERLESS, AND WIVES WIDOWS, FOR NO OTHER CAUS THAN THAT THEY BELIEVED IN THE REVEALED WILL OF GOD, BUT PASS THOU ON AND LEAVE THOSE HORRID SCENES WHICH HARROW UP MY SOUL, FOR THOUGH MY PEN WARE STEEPED IN GALL IT WOULD NOT HALF PORTRAY THE SCENES OF MIDNIGHT MURDER, AND DISGRACE OF THOSE MOST FEARFUL TIMES. BUT THE SAINTS CAN AFFORD TO AWAIT THEIR TIME OF RIGHTEOUS RETRIBUTION, WHEN WICKED MEN NO LONGER BEAR COMMAND, NOR SHALL BE FOUND ONLY IN THAT PRISON HOUSE WHAR MURDERERS AND ALL THIR KIND ARE LONG CONFINED, TO AWAIT THE MERCIES OF THOES INJURED ONES, AND TO RESTORE TO EACH HIS FULL SHARE OF ALL THEIR STOLEN GOODS, AND SERVE AND

OBEY THOSE WHOM THEY HAVE MURDERED & ROBED. SUCH WAS ONE OF THOSE NOBLE SOULS WHO BRAVELY TOOK UP HER CROSS TO FOLLOW CHRIST AND GAIN THAT CROWN OF GLORY, AND AN ETERNAL LIFE, WHOES BRIGHTNESS SHINES MORE BRILLIANT THAN THE NOON DAY SUN, AND MRS. CATHERINE STEELE WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE JUNE 15 1891 AT TOQUERVILLE WASHINGTON CO UTAH U.S.A., *WAS ONE OF THEM.*

** (P. 52) RESEARCH HAS SHOWN 1763 AND 1740 DATES ARE INCORRECT.*

NAME INDEX

John Steele

- Adams, Charles, 50
 O.B., 29
 Orson, 19
 Sargent, 13, 15
- Allen, Colonel, 3,5,8,11
 Rufus C., 35,38
- Allred, James T.S., 38
 Reddick, 38
- Aman, Lieutenant Willus, 15
- Anderson, Miles, 33,42
- Andrews, Captain James, 48
- Armstrong, James H., 58
- Atkins, William, 53
- Babbit, A.W., 31
- Baker, Simon, 29
- Barton, Lorenzo, 32,33
 Wm., 32,33
- Bassett, Georgiena, 53
- Bears, James, 38
- Benson, Elder, 4
 Jerome, 41
- Bent, Governor, 17
- Bingham, Brother, 25
- Bird, William, 26
- Bleak, Catherine, 55
 Elosa, 55
 Elisa Kennedy, 55
 Frances, 55
 James, 54,55,56
 Jane, 55
 John, 55,56
 Mary, 55
 Robert, 55
 Rosan, 55,56
 Wm. Andrew, 55
- Bodell, Susan, 56
 William, 55,56
- Boscewgh, 9
- Brannon, Elder, 22
- Brazier, Father, 24
- Bringhurst, Joseph Alma, 53
 William, 35,36,38,41,42,43
- Brown, Alexander, 14
 Brother, 38
 Captain James, 13, 18, 19,
 20, 21, 23, 26, 14, 15, 16
- Brown, T.D., 35, 37
 Wm., 26
- Bullock, Mother, 3
- Burgess, Samuel I., 3,4,29
- Burston, William, 43
- Call, Anson, 29
- Campbell, Catherine, 1,2,3,4,
 28,31,55,56,57
 Mary, 1
 Michale, 1
 Sargent, 6
- Carter, Sydney, 38
- Case, Soloman, 25
- Casto, Wm., 15, 23
- Chase, Abner, 14
 Brother, 17
 Corporal, 18
- Christman, 27
- Clark, Horace, 41
- Congar, Mr., 38, 39
- Connelley, Elisabeth Steele, 54
 Jane Greenfield Rachel, 54
- Cook, Lieutenant Colonel, 12
- Coonikibots, 43
- Covert, Brother, 36, 40
 W.L., 41
 Wm. S., 41, 43
- Crandall, Brother, 25
- Cuthbert, Edward, 43
- Dame, William H., 31,32
- Davenport, William, 50
- Davidson, Albert, 54
 Andrew, 54
 Catherine, 54
 Edith, 54
 Elisabeth, 54
 James, 54
 John, 54,55
 Margaret, 54
 Mark, 54
 Mary, 54
- Dikes, G.P., 12, 13
- Doniphan, Colonel, 12
- Duncan, Chapman, 32
- Dunton, James H., 32
- Edwards, Elizabeth, 28

NAME INDEX (Continued)

Eagan, Brother, 10, 13
 Fallen, W., 41
 Farnham, Captain Augustus, E., 3
 Farren, Wm., 38
 Follett, William, 36, 38
 Forti, Alexander, 50
 Foster, Brother, 39
 Wm., 41
 Freemont, John C., 32
 Fullmer, Captain, 29
 Gibbons, Andrew, 44
 Gillespie, Robert, 32, 33
 Glines, Sargent Major, 13
 Goddard, George, 49
 Goudger, 26
 Gould, 15
 Graim, Jane, 54
 Greenfield, Elisabeth, 52
 Grover, Brother, 22
 Groves, Elisha H., 31
 Gully, Quarter Master, 13
 Gurley, Zenos, 2
 Hadlock, Rubon, 1
 Hale, Ariot, 38, 42
 Hamblin, Jacob, 44, 45, 46, 48
 Hamilton, Mrs., 28
 Hanks, Ebenezer, 19
 Sargent, 15
 Harmon, Colonel Jesse P., 3
 Haskell, Thales, 46 q
 Hatch, Ira, 42, 43, 46
 Heaps, W., 41
 Heights, Wm., 54
 Hess, John, 12
 Higgins, Captain Nelson, 3, 5, 7,
 15, 18, 19, 20, 24
 Edwin, 48
 Jenney, 52
 Hirons, 41
 Hoffines, Captain, 29
 Hope, Mr., 39
 Hopkins, R.R., 41
 Horne, Joseph, 29
 Hosack, Mary Jane, 55
 Houston, James, 2
 Hulett, Sylester, 35, 39, 42
 Hunt, Captain, 9
 Huntington, D.B., 29
 W., 41
 Hyde, Orson, 7, 36
 Ives, Lieutenant, 45
 Johnson, Nephi, 45, 48
 Jones, Brother, 42, 44
 James, 34
 Nathaniel, 42
 N.V., 43
 Judd, Zadock, K., 32
 Kearney, General, 51, 19
 Kennedy, Ann, 54
 Andrew, 54
 Betty or Elisabeth, 55
 Elisa, 54
 Grace, 54, 55
 Jane, 54, 55
 John, 54, 55
 Margaret, 55
 Martin, 55
 Mary, 54
 Nancy, 54, 55
 Samuel, 55 Wm., 54
 Kicks, F. Thomas, 41
 Kimball, Elder, 4, 13
 President, 34
 Knapp, Albert, 43, 58
 Kneff, 27
 Knowling, 15
 Lamb, Lisband 26
 Leaner, W., 41
 Lee, John D., 1, 2, 10, 13, 32, 33
 Leech, Captain, 38
 Leighbody, Robert, 54
 Samuel, 54
 Lennan, Elisabeth or Betty, 53
 Leughland, David, 21
 Lewis, Beson, 42, 43
 James, 31
 Tarlton, 31, 34
 Lindford, Robert, 2
 Little, Captain James, 29
 Elder, 7
 Louder, John, 42
 Louis, James, 43
 Ludington, Lieutenant, 13, 15, 17
 19, 20
 Lunt, Henry, 31
 Lyman, Amasa, 21
 McArthur, Colonel, D.D., 48

NAME INDEX (Continued)

MacBride, 38
 McClellan, Jane Steele, 54
 McClure, Andrew, 55, 56
 Ann, 55, 56
 Christiana, 55
 James, 55, 56
 John, 55, 56
 Mary Jane, 55, 56
 Robert, 55, 56
 William, 55, 56
 McDade, Patrick, 52
 McDougal, Alexander, 55
 McDowell, Lirre Bodell, 56
 McGrath, Barnett, 53
 Jane, 53
 Sarah, 53
 McIlvene, Jane, 55
 McMurry, Anna, 53
 James, 53
 Sarah Park, 53
 Major, G.A., 29
 Martin, Elisabeth, 54
 Martineau, James H., 40, 41
 Maxwell, Sister, 48
 Meeks, Priddy, 33
 Miles, Albert, 42
 Ira, 41
 Mitchell, W.C., 36, 43
 Monroe, John, 1
 Nibley, Brother, 3
 Oakley, James, 19
 Oliver, Mary, 54
 Page, John E., 2
 Park, Arthur, 53
 James, 53
 Mary, 53
 William, 53
 Perkins, John, 16
 Perry, Steven, 36
 Pettigrew, Bishop David, 28
 Piart, Jacob, 43
 Pratt, Orson, 31
 Price, Colonel, 10, 17
 Rich, General, 27
 Richards, Elder, 4
 Riddle, Brother, 35
 Roberts, Ben, 26
 Rogers, Amanda Jane, 53
 Root, Elroy, 18
 Rosencrantz, G.W., 3
 Rust, Dr., 20
 Sanford, Mr., 37
 Savage, David, 38
 Jehoil, 2
 Scott, 1
 Shannon, Mary, 52
 Sharp, Widow, 19
 Shelton, Brother, 26
 Sgt., 20
 Sherwood, Father, 24
 Shirts, Peter, 35
 Shoemaker, 27
 Shoop, Jackson, 15
 James, 18
 Slack, Martin, 49
 Smith, Brother, 43
 Calvin, 34
 George A., 32, 34, 40, 41, 42, 46
 Jesse N., 50
 John Calvin Lazell, 31, 32, 33, 34, 40, 42
 John C. S., 34
 John L., 31, 33, 34
 Lieutenant, 11, 13
 Milton, 13
 P.K., 42, 43
 President, 29
 Prophet Joseph, 2
 William, 2
 Smithson, J.D., 46
 Smoot, W., 41, 42
 Snider, Brother, 38
 George, 41
 Snow, Erastus, 32, 44
 Judge A., 31
 Spiers, Colonel, 10
 Stains, Brother, 25
 Stapley, James, 50
 Steele, Archy, 52
 Arthur, 1, 52, 53
 Betty or Elisabeth, 52
 Catherine, 56, 57
 Elisabeth, 1, 53, 54
 Jackson, 52
 James, 52, 53
 Jane, 1, 2, 52, 54
 Jane, Catherine, 35
 John, 1, 2, 53, 54
 John Alma, 31, 50
 John Sr., 1, 52

NAME INDEX (Continued)

Steele, Mahonori Moriancummer, 3, 28
 48, 49, 50
 Margaret, 1,2
 Mary, 1,2,3,4,42,56
 Michael Greenfield, 52
 Moses John, 52
 Nancy, 1, 53
 Peggy or Margaret, 52
 Robert Henry, 35
 Roseann, 52
 Sarah, 52, 53
 Susann, 3, 34, 52
 Susan Williams
 Thomas, 52, 53
 William, 52, 53
 Young Elisabeth, 3,24
 Stephans, Arnold, 19
 Strang, James J., 2
 Tanner, Bigler, 38
 Taylor, Elder, 7
 Tenney, Grace, 48
 Nathan G., 48
 Thomas, Hayward, 10
 Thompson, Annie Doublas, 50
 Tippetts, 21
 Treat, Thomas W., 10,11
 Tubs, W.R., 10
 Turner, Arthur Steele, 53
 John, 43
 Tyler, DeWitt, 50
 Rhoda Ann, 50
 Vance, Wm. P., 37
 Walker, Brother, 22
 Ward, Amanda Rogers, 53
 Watson, Jane Kennedy, 56
 Rosan, 54
 Williams, 54
 Webb, Charles Y., 32
 Wells, Lt. General D.H., 40
 West, Chauncey, 38
 Whipple, Captain, 29/
 Whitmore, Doctor, 48.
 Whitney, F.T., 33
 Williams, Sargent, 6
 Susan, 52
 Thomas, 15, 18
 Willis, W.W., 15, 17, 18, 35
 Wilson, Sarah, 54
 Wood, George, 50
 Woodbury, Cannon Sister, 53
 Young, Brigham, 4,31,32,40,
 41, 42,43,44
 Lorenzo, 24
 John, 27 - Joseph, 2
 Phineas, 22
 Zabriskie, Luis, 3,4,5,7

SECTION II

MISSIONARY JOURNALS OF JOHN STEELE
PAGES-----I TO 81

MISSIONARY JOURNAL OF JOHN STEELE, JR.

TOQUERVILLE, MAY 8, 1877. STARTED OUT FROM HOME ON TUESDAY HALF PAST 9 A.M. WHEN WE ARRIVED ON ASH CREEK, FOUND THE ASH AND OAK ALMOST CUT OFF BY LARGE FROST AND BLOWING A GALE FROM THE SOUTH. ARRIVED AT MY DAUGHTER'S 4 P.M. KANARRA.

MAY 9, 1877. STAYED AT NIGHT AT BROTHER JAMES STAPLEY'S AT KANARRA. SUN COMES OUT FINE. EVERYBODY WISHING ME PROSPERITY ON MY JOURNEY. STARTED OUT 6:30 A.M. CAME TO HAMILTON'S FORT; HAD A GOD BLESS YOU FROM ALL OF THEM. RECEIVED \$1.50 FROM MRS. HAMILTON. ON ACCOUNT OF WM. S. RIGGS * * * * * CAME TO CEDAR CITY. TOOK * * * WITH ME * * * REST. STARTED OUT AT 1 P.M. WHERE BROTHER GEORGE GAVE ME \$5.00 FIVE DOLLAR GREEN BACK TO HELP ME ON MY JOURNEY. HAD A GOOD TIME ALONG THE ROAD WITH GEORGE, ABLE GARDNER, JOHN LOUDER AND OTHERS WHO HAD COME ALONG. ARRIVED IN PAROWAN 6 P.M. FOUND MY SON-IN-LAW JOSEPH FISH AND FAMILY ALL WELL. HE HAD BEEN HOLDING COURT AS A JUSTICE OF PEACE COMMITTING SOME HORSE AND CATTLE THEIVES. TOOK SUPPER WITH BROTHER AND SISTER LANE HANKS. SPENT A PLEASANT EVENING WITH BROTHER * N. SMITH. GOT A CERTIFICATE OF HOLDING THE OFFICE OF JUDGE OF PROBATE IN THE YEARS 1853-54 AS SHOWN BY THE RECORDS; ALSO HE IS COUNTY CLERK. I ALSO SEEN THE CITY RECORDER WM. DAVENPORT WHO GAVE ME A CERTIFICATE OF MY HOLDING THE OFFICE OF JUDGE OF PAROWAN FOR THE YEARS 1853 TO 1854-55 AS SHOWN BY THE RECORDS OF PAROWAN CITY.

MAY 10, 1877. TOOK BREAKFAST WITH BROTHER WM. ADAMS, THEN STARTED AT 9 O'CLOCK TO PARAGONAH, THEN UP LITTLE CREEK, STOPPED FOR NOON WHERE BROTHER ROBINSON OF PINTO CAME UP. STARTED 2 P.M. AND CAME IN SIGHT OF THE SEVIER RIVER, CAME ABOUT 30 MILES AND CAMPED. THERE IS PLENTY OF STOCK AND THEY LOOK FAT AND FINE. THE WIND BLOWING COLD, AND BEFORE WE COULD MAKE A FIRE OF SAGE BRUSH WE WERE NEARLY CHILLED THROUGH; QUITE A CONTRAST FROM TOQUERVILLE WHERE THE APPLES ARE AS LARGE AS HENS' EGGS AND THE GRAPES IN BLOSSOM, PEACHES AND APRICOTS ARE AN INCH THROUGH.

FRIDAY, MAY 11, 1877. LAST NIGHT WAS VERY COLD. GOT UP AT 4 A.M., ARRIVED TO PANGUITCH BY 8 A.M. A DISTANCE OF 12 MILES. FOUND MAHONRI AND FAMILY ALL WELL. WORKED IN GARDEN AND PUT IN PEAS, CARROTS, LETTUCE AND TURNIPS, SO THAT MY DAUGHTER-IN-LAW EMILY MIGHT HAVE SOME GARDEN STUFF WHEN HER HUSBAND IS AWAY. MADE SEVERAL VISITS AMONG MY OLD FRIENDS, THE BROTHER ELMES, B. P. SEVY AND OTHERS. SETTLED UP WITH SOME FOLKS WHO OWED ME.

SATURDAY, MAY 12, 1877. GOT BROTHER IRA B. ELMES TO HELP FIX MY WAGON. PAID 27 CENTS PR, SPOKE, SET THE TIRE. WE FELT WELL OVER IT. SHOD THE HORSES, PACKED UP. SAM CROSBY AND FAMILY CAME UP TO SEE MAHONRI BEFORE HE GOES AWAY. JOSEPH L. HEYWOOD MADE ME A VISIT. GAVE ME SOME NAMES OF RELATIONS OF HIS WIVES IN DUBLIN AND GLASGOW TO CALL UPON.

SUNDAY, MAY 13, 1877. AROSE EARLY HALF PAST 4 AND MADE READY FOR AN EARLY START. AFTER BREAKFAST WHICH WAS GOT READY AND SERVED UP BY KESIAH BUNKER, DAUGHTER OF BISHOP BUNKER AND ENJOYED OURSELVES VERY WELL. TOOK AN AFFECTIONATE FAREWELL OF MY DAUGHTER-IN-LAW AND HER SISTER. MAHONRI M. STEELE, MY SON AND JOHN ALMA MY SECOND SON STARTED FOR SALT LAKE CITY, MADE 15 MILES, CAMPED FOR

NOON AS WE LEFT BEAR VALLEY ON POOR FEED, CAME DOWN FREEMONT OR BAKER'S CANYON AND OVER THE BEAVER RIDGE THAT SEPARATES IRON AND BEAVER COUNTY; CAMPED FOR THE NIGHT HAVING TRAVELED 35 MILES. TURNED THE HORSES UPON GOOD FEED. CAME ON THE NEXT DAY AROUND 14 MILES INTO BEAVER CITY WHERE WE MET JOSIAH ROGERSON, SHERIFF JOHN COOMBS AND MR. EDWARD THOMPSON AND OTHERS, WHO ALL WISHED US GOD SPEED. STARTED FROM BEAVER AT 9 A.M. THE TREES ARE JUST OUT IN LEAF AND APPLE TREES IN BLOSSOM, QUITE A CONTRAST BETWEEN THE EFFECTS OF SPRING IN THIS COUNTRY AND IN TOQUERVILLE IN MY GARDEN. WHEN I LEFT THE APPLES, MANY OF THEM AS LARGE AS HENS' EGGS AND APRICOTS THE SAME. CAME ON TO WILD CAT CANYON WHERE WE TURNED OUT FOR NOON. KINDLED A FIRE, MADE TEA, WHERE WM MACALISTER CAME UP FROM SALT LAKE CITY, WHERE HE HAD BEEN AND BOUGHT A NEW WAGON AND TEAM FOR \$280.00 WITH HARNESS, WAGON \$140.00. CAME 40 MILES AND CAMPED IN THE SOUTH END OF DOG VALLEY.

TUESDAY, MAY 15, 1877. LEFT DOG VALLEY AT 5:30 A.M. CAME TO CORN CREEK, 20 MILES, FOR DINNER. POOR FEED FOR HORSES. CALLED ON ALEXANDER FORTIE WHO USED TO BE THE SINGER IN THE GLASGOW BRANCH OF THE SAINTS AND MARRIED AMY DOUGLAS OR THOMPKENSON. ANNIE WANTS US TO CALL UPON HER BROTHER WM. DOUGLAS WHO KEEPS A STATIONARY SHOP IN NELSON STREET, GLASGOW. LEFT CORN CREEK, WENT TO FILLMORE THEN VISITED THE GRAVEYARD WHERE THERE ARE QUITE A NUMBER OF GRAVES, AMONG THE REST AMASIE M. LYMAN. CAME INTO TOWN AND VISITED MRS. ANN WALKER OR AMY WARNER. SHE HAS TWO CHILDREN A BOY AND A GIRL. SAW DWIT TYLER'S WIFE AND DAUGHTER, FOUND OUT THE AGE OF RHODA ANN TYLER WHO WAS BORN FARMINGTON, UTAH OCTOBER, 1851 DIED MAY 22, 1866. CAME ON AND CAMPED 3 MILES NORTH OF FILLMORE.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 16, 1877. LEFT CAMP, CAME ON TO HOLDEN, THENCE UP NEAR THE TOP OF THE DIVIDE. FOUND GOOD GRASS FOR THE HORSES, THENCE THROUGH ROUND VALLEY TAKING THE WEST SIDE OF THE LAKE, THENCE OVER THE SEVIER HILL. TURNED OUT FOR NOON, CAME ON TO THE SEVIER BRIDGE WHERE I POSTED A CARD IN A WAY POUCH TO MY WIFE IN TOQUERVILLE, KANE COUNTY, UTAH, THENCE OVER THE WASH BOARD BENCH AND CAMPED ON TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN SOUTH OF CHICKEN CREEK. PLENTY OF GOOD GRASS ON THE NORTH SIDE OF THE TOP.

THURSDAY, MAY 17, 1877. STARTED OUT FROM CAMP, CAME DOWN TO CHICKEN CREEK HAD A WASH AND WENT ON UNTIL WE CAME IN SIGHT OF SALT CREEK AND CITY OF NEPHI. CAMPED AND GOT DINNER AFTER TRAVELING 15 MILES. HITCHED UP AND THROUGH NEPHI CITY FOUND THE CO-OP STORE WELL FILLED WITH GOODS. BOUGHT A HAT FOR \$1.75 AND HALF POUND OF TEA FOR 25 CENTS. CAME ON THROUGH WILLOW CREEK CITY OF UNFINISHED BUILDINGS, THENCE TO YORK, THE TERMINAL OF THE UTAH SOUTHERN RAIL ROAD, A DISTANCE OF 20 MILES, FOUND GOOD FEED FOR THE HORSES. GOT OUR TICKETS HALF OR CLERGYMAN'S FARE AT 12:30 NOON ON FRIDAY.

MAY 18, 1877. STARTED FROM YORK AT THE RATE OF 20 MILES PER HOUR, PASSED PAYSON, SUMMIT, SPRING LAKE VILLA, ARRIVED IN SALT LAKE CITY, WENT TO BROTHER GEORGE PRICE'S HOUSE WHERE I WAS WELCOMED BY SISTER ELIZABETH FERGUSON PRICE, HIS WIFE AND SARAH A. PRICE, HIS OLDEST AND MARY ANNE HIS YOUNGEST DAUGHTER. HER HUSBAND AND SON GEORGE WAS FINISHING A HOUSE IN OGDEN. HER SON IS QUITE AN ANTIQUERIAN AND HAS A FINE CABINET COLLECTION OF OLD COINS, FOSSILS, ROCKS AND SHELLS AND WANTS ME TO HELP HIM IN HIS COLLECTIONS.

SATURDAY, MAY 20, 1877. WENT AND VISITED THE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE. FOUND HIM AND MOST OF 12 ALL AT LOGAN WHERE THEY HAVE GONE TO BREAK GROUND AND DEDICATE THE SPOT FOR THE ERRECTION OF A TEMPLE.

SATURDAY, MAY 20, 1877. THIS DAY DEPOSITED \$200.00 TO BE DRAWN IN LIVERPOOL AND WILL HAVE TO WAIT UNTIL AFTER MONDAY BEFORE WE GET OUR PAPERS FOR

TRAVELING. VISITED SISTER JAMES URIE WHO IS NOW LIVING IN THE 15TH WARD. HER HUSBAND DIED SEVERAL YEARS AGO. I FOUND SISTER GILBERT MCCLAIN WHO CROSSED THE SEA WITH ME IN THE YEAR 1845 AND FOUND THE WHOLE MCCLAIN FAMILY HAD APOSTATIZED AND ARE DEAD; ALSO JANE HEAPS AND ALISON CRAB ARE DEAD. WENT UP TOWN TO THE HISTORIAN'S OFFICE VISITED MANY OF MY OLD FRIENDS; ANGUS M. CANNON, ELIAS MORRIS, BISHOP JACOB WYLER WHO TOLD ME OF THE MCCLURE FAMILY IN PENNSYLVANIA. MET BROTHER JEFF WRIGHT, AGREED TO CALL UPON PRESIDENT YOUNG 9 A.M. ON TUESDAY 22. VISITED THE MUSEUM. WAS WELL TREATED BY BROTHER BARFOOT WHO PUT INTO OUR HANDS THE PISTOL THAT JOSEPH SMITH HAD IN HIS HAND WHEN HE WAS SHOT IN CARTHAGE AND BY WHICH HE SHOT THE MOBOCRATE ON THE STAIRS; ALSO SAW HIS SWORD AND SHEATH AND SAW THE POWDER HORN THAT DAVID PETTERS HAD ON WHEN HE WAS SHOT AT CROOKED RIVER OR HONS MILL, ALSO MANY CURIOSITIES AND SPECIMENS OF ROCK AND ORE OF UTAH.

TUESDAY, MAY 22, 1877. CALLED AT THE PRESIDENT'S OFFICE WHERE WE PASSED OVER TO THE HISTORIAN'S OFFICE. FOUND ELDER ORSON PRATT WHO GAVE US SOME VERY GOOD INSTRUCTIONS, SET APART FOR THE MISSION APPOINTED. TOOK GENEALOGY AND AUTOGRAPHS WITH A REQUEST TO WRITE TO THEM EVERY OPPORTUNITY. WAITED UNTIL 12 NOON. DID NOT SEE THE PRESIDENT, BUT SAW G. Q. CANNON AND OTHERS. TOOK OUR TICKETS AT 4:13 FOR OGDEN WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 6 P.M., WENT TO BROTHER DAVID BROWNING'S ON THE RAILROAD LINE. SPENT THE NIGHT THERE.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 23, 1877. SPENT THE DAY VISITING ABIEL ABBOTT, B. FIFE AND GEORGE PRICE AND SON AND OTHERS. CALLED UPON BROTHER W. N. FIFE AT OGDEN WHERE WE WERE WELL ENTERTAINED. SPENT THE NIGHT WITH HIM WITH MUCH SATISFACTION. HE GAVE ME MUCH SATISFACTION AND CONVEYED US TO THE DEPOT. BROTHER DAVID BROWNING, WM. MCGREGER, MARION ABBOTT AND OTHERS CAME TO BID US GOD SPEED. WE PAID \$77.50 FOR TWO TICKETS AT HALF OR CLERGYMAN'S FARE TO OMAHA.

THURSDAY, MAY 24, 1877. THE TRAIN MOVED OFF AT 10:05 A.M. AT THE RATE OF 20 MILES PER HOUR UP WEBER.

FRIDAY, MAY 25, 1877. THIS MORNING AT 4 O'CLOCK A.M. WE HAVE TRAVELED 323 MILES HAVING CROSSED GREEN RIVER JUST AT DARK LAST NIGHT; THE TRAIN RAN 127 MILES WHILE WE SLEPT. 5:30 CROSSED SWEETWATER BRIDGE, SAW A FLOCK OF ANTELOPE, SAW SOME BLACK BEAR AT GREEN RIVER. ALSO AT RAWLINS STATION THE TELEGRAPH POLES PASS WHILE WE COUNT 5.

SATURDAY, MAY 26, 1877. GIBBONS STATION. THIS PLACE THERE WAS A GREAT SMASH UP DAY BEFORE WE GOT THERE BY AN OX BEING ON THE TRACK. THE WHOLE TRAIN WAS A TOTAL WRECK. NO LIVES WERE REPORTED LOST. WE HAVE HAD A PLEASANT JOURNEY SO FAR. GOT IN COMPANY WITH SOME TRAVELERS. ONE GENTLEMAN BY THE NAME OF HOYLE FROM BUTE, CALIFORNIA, ALSO A LADY AND TWO CHILDREN, A BOY AND A GIRL, BY THE NAME OF HATHAWAY ALSO FROM CALIFORNIA ON HER WAY TO MEET HER HUSBAND WHO HAD GONE HOME BEFORE HER ON ACCOUNT OF EMBARRASSMENT. HIS NAME IS ORVIL HATHAWAY OCONOOMA LIVING AT 14 LAKES, WISCONSIN. WE ARE NOW TRAVELING AT THE RATE OF A MILE IN 2 MINUTES OVER THE PLAINS OF THE PLATT. THERE ARE SOME GOOD LOOKING WHEAT ALONG SIDE THE ROAD. IT JUST NOW COVERS THE GROUND. SPRING WHEAT LOOKS PALE. THERE ARE SOME GROVES OF TIMBER HERE SCATTERED ABOUT. IT IS CALLED WOOD RIVER STATION. PEAS AND POTATOES SHOW ABOVE GROUND HERE. GRAND ISLAND STATION, STOPPED 20 MINUTES FOR BREAKFAST, ALL WELL. AT COLUMBUS CROSSED THE SOUTH FORK, SAW SOME TAME DEER, CAME ON TO SANDY STATION THENCE TO OMAHA WHERE WE REACHED MIDDLE OF THE AFTERNOON, CROSSED OVER THE MISSOURI TO COUNCIL BLUFFS, PAID \$8.50 CROSSING THE OLD PIONEER TRAIL. I KNEW THE PLACE AS SOON AS I SAW IT, WHERE THE MORMON BATALION STARTED FROM. WE STAYED ALL NIGHT, AND ON SUNDAY, MAY 27, 1877 CAME TO DAVENPORT ON THE MISSISSIPPI, A LARGE FINE TOWN. THE MOLINE PLOUGHS ARE MADE HERE. WE CROSSED OVER THE MISSISSIPPI ON A FINE IRON BRIDGE, VERY SUBSTANTIAL LOOKING SITUATED AT ROCK ISLAND. TOOK THE CENTRAL LINE TO CHICAGO WHERE

WE ARRIVED THE SAME DAY 4 O'CLOCK P.M. AND WENT TO THE ATLANTIC HOTEL AND TOOK A ROOM FOR WHICH WE PAID 3 DOLLARS PER DAY. NEXT DAY WENT AND FOUND MRS. ELIZABETH HAMILTON MY SISTER-IN-LAW AND TOOK UP OUR STAY THERE. FOUND F. R. MYERS SHIPPING AGENT, GOT OUR TICKETS FIRST CLASS AT SPECIAL RATES THAT IS \$11.50 ON THE PHILADELPHIA AND FORT WAYNE ROUTE. SPENT THE DAY VERY PLEASANTLY WITH OUR RELATION.

MONDAY MAY 28, 1877. REMOVED BAGGAGE TO MRS. HAMILTON'S AND SPENT THE ENTIRE DAY WITH THEM WHO LIVE 649 STATE STREET, CHICAGO WITH HER HUSBAND JAMES HAMILTON WHO SEEMS RATHER FRAIL AND HAS NOT WORKED AT HIS TRADE SINCE THE GREAT FIRE IN CHICAGO. HE IS A BLACKSMITH. THEY HAVE BEEN BURNED OUT TWICE. WE LEFT WITH THE BEST OF FEELINGS AFTER TELLING THEM SOME THINGS ABOUT THE GOSPEL THEY DID NOT KNOW BEFORE. JAMES WENT WITH US TO THE TRAIN WHERE WE GOT UNDERWAY AND BADE GOOD-BY TO MY BROTHER-IN-LAW PROMISING TO CALL UPON THEM ON OUR HOME BOUND TRIP. THEY THOUGHT THEY WOULD GO HOME WITH US WHEN WE CAME BACK.

TUESDAY, MAY 29, 1877. WE LEFT THE DEPOT AT 8 A.M. TRAVELING AT THE RATE OF 40 MILES PER HOUR THROUGH INDIANA WHERE THERE IS SOME GOOD AND SOME VERY POOR LAND, PLENTY OF TIMBER, ASH, OAK, ELM; AND TRAVELED THROUGH OHIO WHERE THERE ARE MANY FINE FARMS AND WELL CULTIVATED; PASSED THROUGH FORT WAYNE AND MANY OTHER FINE TOWNS AND VILLAGES MANY OF THEM VERY HANDSOME AND GOOD LOOKING BUILDINGS. THERE IMPROVEMENTS SEEMS TO BE THE ORDER OF THE TIME SINCE THE WAR. SOON ARRIVED AT PITTSBURGH, CROSSED THE OHIO RIVER WHICH IS VERY PICTURESQUE. THIS MORNING IS VERY CLOUDY AND SMOKY. WE SLEPT ALL NIGHT, AND AT DAYLIGHT ON WEDNESDAY THE 30TH OF MAY 1877 WE BEGAN THE ASCENT OF THE ALLEGHENY MOUNTAINS. IT IS A VERY GOOD ROAD AND IT MISTED AND RAINED MOST OF THE DAY. THERE ARE SEVERAL LARGE TOWNS. THE COUNTRY IS RATHER POOR. STONY, THIS SOIL. STOPPED AT ALTON, 20 MILES, WHERE WE TOOK BREAKFAST AT 8 O'CLOCK AND 10 MINUTES THENCE ROUND THE GREAT HORSE SHOE BEND CAME DOWN THE JUNIATA STREAM AND ALONG THE CANAL AMONG GROVES OF SPRUCE, PINE AND OTHER BEAUTIFUL GROVES OF TIMBER AND OF HARD WOOD. CAME ALONG WAY DOWN THE JUNIATA WHICH EMPTIES INTO THE SUSQUEHANNA AND SOON ARRIVED AT HARRISBURGH WHICH IS A FINE LARGE TOWN WHERE TRAINS GO DIRECT TO BALTIMORE AND TO WASHINGTON. IT IS NOW 11 O'CLOCK AND 30 MINUTES WE ARE GETTING ALONG FINELLEY. ARRIVED IN PHILADELPHIA 3:45 P.M., TOOK A STREET CAR LANDED AT HARRY ROGERS HOUSE ABOUT 5 P.M. IT WAS DECORATION DAY. THE CEMETERY IS OPPOSITE THEIR HOUSE. AS SOON AS THEY FOUND OUT WHO WE WERE, WE WERE RECEIVED WITH MUCH JOY AND SPENT A GOOD EVENING WITH HENRY, MARY AND MAGGIE. SLEPT THERE AND ON THE MORROW, THURSDAY 31ST HARRY STAYED AWAY FROM HIS WORK OF LAMP MAKING AND WE WENT TO THE FREMONT PARK AND CENTENNIAL GROUNDS AND SEEN A VAST AMOUNT OF THE THINGS THAT WERE ON EXHIBITION LAST YEAR. HENRY TOOK US ALL AROUND THE CITY. WE CALLED UPON AUNT MARY ANN CAMPBELL TWICE, BUT DID NOT SEE HER. WILL CALL AT 7 P.M. THIS EVENING. BOUGHT A PAPER OF NEEDLES THAT THREADS LIKE A HOOK, ALSO BOUGHT A TICKET FOR A RAFFLE OF BRIGG AND GAVE IT TO HENRY, BORN 18 MAY 1873. REBECCA DIED IN PHILADELPHIA.

JAMES BOYD DIED STRABANE, IRELAND

CHARLES BOYD DIED AGED 21

ROBERT BOYD DIED FEBRUARY 1869 AGE 21

HENRY AGE 30 NOV. 1877

MARY BOYD BORN MARCH 1853

MARBARET BORN MAY 25, 1856

JUNE 1, 1877. LEFT PHILADELPHIA AT 1 A.M. ARRIVED IN NEW YORK 3 P.M. PAID FOR OUR TICKET AT THE FORT WAYNE PENNSYLVANIA AND NEW YORK WHERE WE GOT OUR TICKETS FOR SPECIAL RATES AT \$11.50 FROM MR. F. R. MYERS, 65 CLARK STREET, CHICAGO. AS SOON AS THE CAR ARRIVED WE WERE CROSSED OVER TO THE NEW YORK SIDE IN A STEAM BOAT, THEN WE TOOK A CARRIAGE AND PAID \$1.00 A PIECE TO TAKE US TO THE STEVENS HOTEL IN BROADWAY WHERE WE HIRED A ROOM FOR \$2.00 PER DAY AFTER TAKING SOME

REFRESHMENTS, COFFEE, BREAD AND BUTTER FOR WHICH WE PAID 30 CENTS APIECE. WE THEN WENT TO WM. C. STAINES OFFICE. DID NOT SEE HIM THERE. WENT TO VISIT MR. AND MRS. JOHN KNOX NOW LIVING IN EAST 28TH STREET, NO. 35, N. Y. WHERE WE FOUND THE FAMILY ALL ENJOYING THEMSELVES HIGHLY; FOUND THEM CHEERFUL, LOVING AND KIND WITHOUT OSTENTATION OR PRIDE LIKE OUR OWN OLD COUNTRY FRIENDLY FOLKS. FOUND GRANDMOTHER KNOX WHO WAS BY HER MADEN NAME INCH. WE PARTOOK OF THEIR HOSPITALITY UNTIL 10 P.M. THEN RETURNED TO OUR HOTEL WHERE WE SLEPT SOUNDLY AND AROSE AND COMMENCED TO WRITE TO OUR FRIENDS IN UTAH.

SATURDAY, JUNE 2, 1877. SPENT MOST OF THE DAY AT MR. JOHN KNOX'S HOUSE VISITING HIS FAMILY. MARY ANNE, HIS WIFE IS VERY HARD OF HEARING. SHE HAS ONE BEAUTIFUL DAUGHTER, VERY LIKE MY SUSANNA, DAUGHTER AGUSTA. MOVED FROM THE STEVENS HOUSE, TOOK UP LODGING AT THE BELMONT HOUSE 188-155 137 FULTON STREET, NEW YORK. FOUND OUT MR. WM. C. STAINES, HAD A TALK WITH HIM.

SUNDAY, JUNE 3, 1877. PAID OUR BILL OF FARE; MOVED TO COUSIN JOHN KNOX'S WHERE WE SPENT A GOOD TIME. MARY ANN'S MOTHER IS LIVING AND IS NOW 87. SHE WAS A MISS INCH. IN THE AFTERNOON JOHN AND HIS LITTLE DAUGHTER, MARY, MAHONRI AND ME TOOK THE 3RD AVENUE CARS GOING TO THE POST OFFICE SITUATED ON THE CORNER OF BROADWAY AND CHATHAM STREET FROM THENCE TO THE LOWER END OF BROADWAY TAKING A BEAUTIFUL SIDE WHEELED STEAM BOAT AND VISITED STATON ISLAND, CALLED AT BRIGHTON AND THREE OTHER PLACES PASSING ONE FORT WHERE THERE WERE FOUR CANNON MOUNTED ON TOP AND PORT HOLES FOR ABOUT 500 MEN. THERE ARE SEVERAL LARGE OCEAN STEAM AND OTHER SHIPS HERE, ALSO ONE U. S. FRIGATE NEAR STATON ISLAND. THE PEOPLE SEEM TO ENJOY SOCIETY. RETURNED HOME TO MRS. JOHN KNOX'S HOUSE WHERE WE NOW ARE WAITING FOR OUR BRETHREN FROM THE VALLEY. AFTER DARK THERE WAS AN ALARM OF FIRE NEXT DOOR AND THERE WAS A GENERAL RUSH TO THE PLACE. THREE FIRE ENGINES ON THE SPOT IN TWO MINUTES. THE FIRE WORKS ARE SO ARRANGED AND WORKED BY TELEGRAPH THAT WHEN THE BELL IS STRUCK THE ENGINES WILL BE ON THE GROUNDS IN 3 MINUTES.

MONDAY, JUNE 4, 1877. THIS MORNING CALLED UPON MR. WM. C. STAINES AT HIS OFFICE AT THE BOTTOM OF BROADWAY STREET; FOUND BROTHER DRUCE THERE WHO TAKES CHARGE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, NEW JERSEY AND CONNECTICUT PREACHING WHENEVER THE LORD OPENS HIS WAY; SAYS IT IS VERY HARD TO EFFECT AN OPENING, THE PEOPLE ARE DETERMINED TO HAVE THEIR OWN WAY. BROTHER STAINES TOLD US THERE WOULD NOT BE A SHIP OF THE UNION LINE SAIL BEFORE THE 13 OF JUNE 1877, AND AS THE ST. GEORGE BRETHREN HAD NOT YET ARRIVED, WE THOUGHT BEST TO WAIT UPON THEM. WE WENT TO CENTRAL PARK. MRS. MARY A. KNOX AND LITTLE MARY ACCOMPANYING US WHERE WE FOUND VERY MANY BEAUTIFUL THINGS. THE PARK IS VERY BEAUTIFULLY LAID OUT, THE WALKS ARE ALL LAID DOWN IN COAL TAR AND SAND, AND MANY TREES, SHRUBS AND FLOWERS ARE ARTISTICALLY PLANTED, AND THE ROCKS AND HILLS ARE MADE HANDSOME BY THEIR RUSTICITY. VISITED CROTON WATER WORKS WITH ITS HIGH TOWER WHERE A GOOD VIEW OF JERSEY, BROOKLYN, AND MANY OTHER FINE SIGHTS ARE SEEN. IN THESE GROUNDS NURSES AND CHILDREN IN FANCY CARRIAGES, BOATS ON THE LITTLE LAKES AND AVIARY FOR MANY KINDS OF BIRDS AND A MENAGERIE OF MANY KINDS OF BEASTS, THE LION, THE LEOPARD, BEAR, CAMEL, MANY KINDS OF THE OX, BUFFALO, DEER, SEA LION, ALLIGATOR, AND MANY KINDS OF ZOOLLIGY AND FINE WATER WORKS WITH FINE STATUES OF MEN AND AN ANGEL. AFTER LOOKING AROUND FOR THREE HOURS WE TOOK THE STREET CAR AND ARRIVED HOME AT 7 P.M. WHERE WE FOUND MARY ANN, SISTER MARGARET KNOX NOW MRS. DODGE. SHE IS A FINE GENIAL WOMAN, HAS TWO FINE DAUGHTERS WORKING AT DRESS MAKING WITH MRS. JOHN KNOX, HAS ALSO ONE SON BEING EDUCATED FOR A PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER. THEY TALK FREELY ABOUT ALL OUR DOCTRINES AND PRACTICE, AND I THINK WE HAVE ENLIGHTENED THEIR MINDS AGREEABLY UPON MANY POINTS HITHERTO UNKNOWN TO THEM. THEY ARE FREE TO MAKE INQUIRY ABOUT ALL POINTS OF OUR BELIEF AND PRACTICE.

TUESDAY, JUNE 5, 1877. THIS DAY MARGARET KNOX TOOK US TO GREEN POINT BURYING GROUND IN BROOKLYN CEMETERY. WE FOUND SOME OF THE MOST BEAUTIFUL SCULPTURE WORK IMAGINABLE. ONE MONUMENT WAS OF A FRENCH GIRL IN HER 17TH YEAR OF HER AGE THAT WAS THROWN FROM HER CARRIAGE AND KILLED, AND HER FATHER ERECTED THIS MONUMENT OF REMEMBRANCE FOR HER. TOOK OUR PICNIC ALONG, BUT THE KEEPER OF THE GROUNDS WOULD NOT PERMIT OUR SACHEL INSIDE, SO WE TOOK A CHECK FOR IT AND GOT IT ALL RIGHT ON LEAVING. ON OUR RETURN WE WENT TO A RESTAURANT WHERE WE GOT TEA AT 10 CENTS PER CUP. I GOT ONE SMALL GLASS OF WINE OF THEIR VERY BEST FOR WHICH I PAID 15 CENTS, BUT IT WAS INFERIOR TO MY WINE AT HOME IN UTAH. WE RETURNED HOME IN THE STREET CARS WHICH COST US 5 CENTS EACH. WE CROSSED THE RIVER IN A LARGE SIDE WHEEL STEAM BOAT ALONG SIDE WHERE THE LARGE NEW WIRE BRIDGE IS BEING ERECTED. THE WIRES ARE ALREADY STRETCHED ACROSS SO THAT THE WORKMEN CAN PASS OVER IN SAFETY. THE PILLARS ARE HIGH ENOUGH FOR TO ALLOW THE TALLEST MASTS TO PASS UNDER.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 6, 1877. THIS DAY WAS SPENT IN VISITING MR. WM. C. STAINS. FOUND OUT FROM HIM THAT OUR SAINT GEORGE FOLKS WOULD BE HERE ON MONDAY, JUNE 11, 1877 AND THAT THE SHIP WOULD PUT TO SEA ON THE 12 OF JUNE. IN THE AFTERNOON VISITED WM. KNOX AND FAMILY WHERE MORMONISM WAS FREELY DISCUSSED AND ANSWERED IN ALL ITS BEARINGS AND MADE A LASTING IMPRESSION UPON SOME OF THEM. THEY HAVE A SPLENDID FAMILY. THEIR CHILDREN ARE VERY INTELLIGENT, GOOD LOOKING AND GOOD SCHOLARS. THEY LIVE IN FIRST AVENUE NEAR 53 NO. 960, AND HIS WINDOW LOOKS OUT UPON EAST RIVER OPPOSITE THE SHOT TOWER AND BLACKWELL ISLAND PRISON. WE TOOK THE STREET CARS AND ARRIVED HOME TO MRS. JOHN KNOX WHERE WE ARE STOPPING.

THURSDAY, JUNE 7, 1877. THIS DAY IS CLOUDY. WENT TO BROOKLYN TO LOOK UP JANE KENNEDY OR JANE WATSON, BUT DID NOT FIND HER, BUT HEARD THAT SHE DIED 10 YEARS AGO. PREVIOUS TO STARTING WE HAD AN INTERVIEW WITH THE REVEREND ROBERT DOYGE AND THE REVEREND * WHO ASKED MANY QUESTIONS WHICH WERE ANSWERED IN THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH, BUT WAS RATHER STRONG FOR THEM TO SWALLOW, AS I TOLD THEM THEY HAD NO AUTHORITY TO PREACH THE GOSPEL, AND NONE BUT LATTER-DAY SAINTS HAD ANY AUTHORITY, AND THAT WAS GIVEN THEM BY REVELATION; AND I PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THEM BUT DID NOT CONVINCE THEM OF ITS TRUTH, AND UNLESS I WAS TO WORK A MIRACLE, THEY ARE DETERMINED NOT TO BELIEVE. THIS IS A SPLENDID CITY BUT LIKE MANY OF MORMONS LAMENTATIONS SAYING, "OH YE FAIR ONES ONCE HOW FAIR, FOR THERE ARE VERY MANY BEAUTIFUL MEN AND HANDSOME WOMEN IN THIS CITY AND THEY ALL HAVE THEIR FORM OF WORSHIP. SOME AT ST. PAUL'S CHURCH SOME AT THE SAINTS CHURCH AND SOME AT ANOTHER. THEY GUARNISH THE SEPLUCHERS OF THE DEAD, AND THE CHURCHES OF THE LIVING AND WOULD KILL THE LIVING SAINTS." WHILE I WAS PASSING ALONG THE BOTTOM END OF BROADWAY TODAY A SLIM, GAUNT YOUNG MAN CAME AND WHISPERED IN MY EAR, "DO YOU WANT A MAN?" I MADE NO ANSWER BUT THOUGHT OF SODOM.

FRIDAY, JUNE 8, 1877. I WENT AND VISITED WM. KNOX AT HIS WORK SHOP NO. 87 WARREN STREET, NEW YORK, WHERE HE IS IN THE HORSE BLANKET MANUFACTURING BUSINESS. VISITED THE FISH, MEAT, AND VEGETABLE MARKET, THEN WENT THROUGH TOWN BOUGHT TWO SILK CAPS FOR OUR JOURNEY.

JUNE 9, 1877. THIS DAY COUSIN MARIAN KNOX TOOK US TO STEWART'S LARGE STORE WHICH COVERS ONE WHOLE BLOCK AND FOUND GOODS OF ALL KINDS, DRESSES MADE AND READY FROM \$1 TO \$2200, AND SHAWLS FROM THE LOWEST FIGURE TO \$5000, AND POINT LACE PER YARD \$30 TO \$85. WE THEN WENT TO THE PIER WHERE WE SAW TWO ATLANTIC STEAM SHIPS HAULING OUT FOR SEA AND HEARD OF A UTAH MAN HAVING COME. THERE IS QUITE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE LOWER PART OF TOWN INHABITANTS AND THOSE WHO LIVE UP ABOVE THE POST OFFICE FOR QUIET AND GENTILITY.

SUNDAY, JUNE 10, 1877. THIS MORNING WENT TO WM. KNOX'S. TOOK DINNER WITH HIS FAMILY. THE WIFE IS A FINE WOMAN AND GOOD CHILDREN. WILLIAM WENT WITH US TO WILLIAMSBURG WHERE I PREACHED TO AN ATTENTIVE CONGREGATION OF SAINTS AND SINNERS. AFTERWARDS WENT AND VISITED MARGARET KNOX DODGE, 172 NEWELL STREET, GREEN WOOD BETWEEN MESRULE AND NORMAL AVENUE CROSS THE FERRY 23 STREET FROM NEW YORK WHERE WE FOUND THE FAMILY VERY WELL SITUATED WITH 4 SONS AND 5 DAUGHTERS ALL DOING WELL NAMELY ROBERT, JAMES, WILLIAM.

MONDAY, JUNE 11, 1877. WAS EMPLOYED IN LOOKING UP AND TALKING WITH THE BRETHREN FROM SALT LAKE, A. F. McDONALD AND TWO SONS DAN McARTHUR, DAVID MILNE, W. J. B. CARTER AND OTHERS IN ALL I BELIEVE 18 OR 19. WE SPENT A VERY PLEASANT TIME WITH OUR FRIENDS AND BADE THEM A VERY KINDLY GOOD-BYE, THEY, MAKING US PROMISE TO CALL AND SEE THEM ON OUR RETURN TO NEW YORK.

TUESDAY, JUNE 12, 1877. CAME ABOARD OF THE MONTANA LINER 420 FEET LONG WITH 43 FEET BEAM. SHE HAS ABOARD OVER 200 PASSENGERS HER CREW ABOUT 140 MEN. OUR SPEED OF STEAM IS FROM 14 TO 26 KNOTS PER HOUR. THERE HAS BEEN QUITE A NUMBER SICK ON BOARD. ON THIS DAY THEY LOOK RATHER WHITE. WE PUT TO SEA 4:30 P.M. ON TUESDAY, JUNE 12, 1877.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 13, 1877. SAW SOME PORPOISE AS ROUNDED THE HEADS FROM NEW YORK. WE HAVE A STATE ROOM TO EVERY 3 PERSONS. MYSELF AND SON AND DAVID MILNE ARE IN ONE BERTH. SPENT AN AVERAGE DAY AS THE FOG AND THE RAIN KEPT US IN OUR BERTHS.

THURSDAY, JUNE 14, 1877. THIS MORNING IS WARM BUT THE FOG STILL CONTINUES. SIGHTED SOME VESSELS TO WINDWARD, NOT NEAR ENOUGH TO TELL WHO THEY WERE. ALL HANDS ON DECK TODAY. IT LOOKS FINE. WE HAVE BEEN PASSING THE NEWFOUNDLAND BANKS, SEAGULLS AND MOTHER CAREY CHICKENS ARE ALL THAT CAN BE SEEN BESIDES SEA AND SKY.

FRIDAY, JUNE 15, 1877. WE HAVE A COMPLETE FAIR WIND, ARE SEEING MANY VESSELS. THE SEA IS MOST PLEASANT, AND ALL THE PASSENGERS ARE ON DECK. MOST OF THEM ARE OVER THE SEASICKNESS, AND OUR MESS ROOM BEGINS TO LOOK LIKE HEALTH AGAIN. WE ARE SAILING NOW WITH FRESAIL, FORETOPSAIL AND MAINTOPSAIL WELL FILLED. EVERYTHING MOVING ON CHARMINGLY. THE SAINTS SING AND PRAY IN THEIR STATE ROOMS AND FEEL PRETTY WELL AT HOME.

SATURDAY, JUNE 16, 1877. THIS DAY AT NOON WE ARE 1609 MILES FROM CAPE CLEAR, IRELAND, AND ARE SAILING 16 KNOTS PER HOUR. THIS DAY SAW ONE STEAMSHIP ALSO SEVERAL SAILING VESSELS. SEVERAL WHALE SPOUTED THIS MORNING QUITE NEAR OUR SHIP.

SUNDAY, JUNE 17, 1877. THIS DAY AT NOON WERE 1284 MILES FROM QUEENSTOWN, IRELAND. YESTERDAY WE WERE 1609, MAKING 305 MILES IN 24 HRS. SIGHTED 4 SHIPS TODAY. THE CAPTAIN, S.M. BEADO, READ THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND SERVICES, AND MOST OF THE BRETHREN WENT TO CHURCH. THERE ARE 20 LATTER-DAY SAINTS ABOARD FOR LIVERPOOL.

MONDAY, JUNE 18, 1877. THIS DAY THE SEA HAS BEEN SMOOTH AS GLASS. WE SAW 20 SAIL, MOSTLY BARK RIGGED; SAW 2 WHALE AND A SCHOOL OF FISH ABOUT 4 FEET LONG WITH SHARP NOSES. THEY CALLED BONETO OR DOLFINS. THE WIND IS DEAD AHEAD. MADE 338 MILES IN THE LAST 24 HRS. LEAVING US 976 MILES FROM CAPE ELEAS, QUEENSTOWN. AS NIGHT COMES ON THE WIND COMES UP STILL AHEAD. THE PASSENGERS FEEL WELL. BROTHER NOBLE HAS BEEN SICK BUT FEELS BETTER TODAY. HE IS THE ONLY ONE WHO HAS BEEN SEASICK. THE TWO BROTHERS McDONALDS WERE A LITTLE SEASICK.

WE FEEL THAT THE ACCOMODATIONS ARE NOT OF THE BEST KIND. THE BACK HOUSE OR WATER CLOSETS ARE NOT IN REPAIR. THE VALVES ARE OUT OF ORDER AND THERE ARE NOT ENOUGH WAITERS TO ATTEND TO THE PASSENGERS. THERE IS NOT A LOCK UPON THE STATEROOM DOORS THAT CAN BE FASTENED, AND THE VICTALS ARE POOR AND ILL SERVED. THE BOATS ARE ALL FAST AND COULD NOT BE GOT OUT OF THE DAVIDS IN ONE HOUR IN CASE OF NEED OR ACCIDENT, AND IN SHORT I'VE NOT SEEN THE ACCOMMODATIONS THAT SHOULD BE ON BOARD A PASSENGER SHIP OF THE LINE. THE REGULAR FARE FOR INTERMEDIATE OR SECOND CABIN IS 40 DOLLARS, AND WITH SEASICKNESS THE PASSENGERS WOULD NOT CONSUME \$2.00 WORTH OF PROVISIONS. THERE IS NO FEMALE STEWAITS ON BOARD TO HELP SICK WOMEN OR CHILDREN AND, I AM INFORMED, ALL THESE ACCOMMODATIONS ARE ON THE WHITE STAR LINE, AND ALTOGETHER I AM IN FAVOR OF TRYING THE WHITE STAR LINE ON MY RETURN TRIP.

TUESDAY, JUNE 19, 1877. WE HAVE MADE 334 MILES IN THE LAST 24 HRS. AND ARE NOW 612 MILES FROM CAPE CLEAR. OUR COURSE HAS BEEN ONE POINT NORTH OF EAST. EVER SINCE WE LEFT SANDY HOOK WE HAVE THE SEA AS SMOOTH AS MILK AND WIND STILL AHEAD. WE HAVE 4 BOATS ON A SIDE SUPPOSED TO BE LARGE ENOUGH TO CONTAIN ALL THE PASSENGERS, 200 IN NUMBER AND 120 OF THE CREW 320 IN ALL. WE SAW TWO WHALES TODAY, ONE VERY LARGE ONE. ONE SHARK WAS SEEN CLOSE TO OUR SHIP. AT THE CLOSE OF THE DAY A STEAMSHIP CAME IN SIGHT, ONE OF THE ALLEN LINE. HER NAME WAS THE TEXAS. THIS DAY WE GOT UP A TESTIMONIAL TO OUR STUART, DAN SALMON WHO ATTENDED FAITHFULLY TO THE WANTS OF THE PASSENGERS OF THE SECOND CABINS AND MADE HIM A PRESENT OF \$8.50 WHICH WAS APPRECIATED. THE WEATHER KEPT VERY FINE, NO SWELL OF ANY CONSEQUENCE. IN OUR CABIN SOME ARE SINGING MOODY AND SANKY'S HYMNS, SOME SWEARING SOME PLAYING CARDS WHILE THE SAINTS ARE ALL AT ONE TABLE SPELLING WORDS EACH ONE PUTTING IN A LETTER TO MAKE THE WORD SPELL THE NAME OF SOME ANIMAL AS HE MAY THINK OF UNKNOWN TO ANYONE BUT HIMSELF WHILE THOSE IN THE STEERAGE ARE HAVING THEIR OWN AMUSEMENT AS SEEMETH THEM GOOD.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 20, 1877. THIS MORNING WHEN I WENT ON DECK I SAW A HAWK ON OUR MAIN TOP GALLANT YARD. HE SEEMED TIRED. THE WEATHER STILL CONTINUES VERY PLEASANT. THIS DAY AT NOON WE WERE 269 FROM CAPE CLEAR AND 329 FROM QUEENSTOWN. SAW FIVE SHIPS SOME WHALES AND A SHARK.

THURSDAY, JUNE 21, 1877. THIS MORNING FOUND OURSELVES ABREAST OF THE COW AND CALF ON THE COAST OF IRELAND. LAND LOOKED GOOD TO ALL ON BOARD AND ALL SEEMED TO ENJOY IT. WE SAILED ALONG THE SHORE OF IRELAND SOMETIMES WITHIN A MILE OF LAND. THE COAST IS VERY ROCKY AND THE WAVES WASH THEIR WHITE FOAM UP ON THEM IN FURY AT TIMES. SAW MANY LITTLE TOWNS AND GOOD LOOKING RESIDENCES WITH CULTIVATED FIELDS OF GREEN GROWING GRAIN. PASSED ONE SPANISH STEAMSHIP IN ST. GEORGE'S CHANNEL. WE ARE NOW NEARING QUEENSTOWN WHERE MANY IRISH PASSENGERS INTEND TO GET OFF. STOPPED AT QUEENSTOWN, MANY LEFT TO MEET THEIR FRIENDS. THE ENGLISH CHANNEL FLEET LIES HERE CONSISTING OF THREE IRON RAMS VERY LARGE, ONE COMODOR SHIP WITH FIVE MASTS VERY LARGE, ALSO OTHERS SEVEN IN ALL AND IRON PLATED. ONE RAM WITH HER 100-TON GUN IN A TURRET THEY LOOK LIKE BUSINESS. SEEN SOME VERY BEAUTIFUL FARMS AND WHITE-WASHED HOUSES AND FENCES, AND SAW THE PLACE WHERE THE STEAMSHIP WENT DOWN. THERE IS A LIGHTHOUSE SHIP THERE NOW. WE WENT CLOSE WHERE THE SHORE IS VERY BOLD AND GREEN AND THE FARMS LOOK AS IF THE GRAIN HAD NOT GOT RIPE YET. WE ARE STEAMING AWAY AT THE RATE OF 15 KNOTS PER HOUR. LEFT QUEENSTOWN AT 12 NOON AFTER LETTING OFF MANY PASSENGERS AND THE MAIL ON THE TUG BOAT THAT CAME OUT TO MEET US. WE EXPECT TO ARRIVE AT LIVERPOOL BY 8 A.M. TOMORROW MORNING. PASSED THE NIGHT IN A FOG AND HAD TO STOP OFTEN FOR SOUNDINGS AS THE FOG WAS VERY DENSE AND THE WHISTLE BLEW ABOUT EVERY 5 MINUTES.

FRIDAY, JUNE 21, 1877. THIS MORNING 8 A.M. ARRIVED AT BIRKENHEAD AND THE TUG BOAT CAME ALONG SIDE WITH BROTHER L. F. SMITH, BROTHER NIBLEY AND BROTHER NESBITT. WE WERE VERY GLAD TO SEE THEM. BROTHER SMITH GAVE US SUCH INFORMATION AS WE NEEDED AND STAYED WITH US UNTIL WE PASSED THE REVENUE OFFICE THEN TOOK US TO HIS HOUSE AND CARED FOR US ALL, 20 IN NUMBER. I THEN SAW BROTHER D. MILNE, BROTHER DONALD TO SCOTLAND, BROTHER MCARTHUR TO MANCHESTER, SOME TO LONDON AND OTHER PLACES. BROTHER SMITH WENT WITH ME TO MR. WILSON IN LORDS 24 STREET CLOTHIER, AND WE GOT A SUIT OF CLOTHES APIECE, ME AND MAHONRI M. WHICH COST US * *. WE WERE APPOINTED TO LABOR IN THE LIVERPOOL CONFERENCE UNDER BROTHER MULLER FROM WARM CREEK, SANPETE COUNTY. WE ARE NOW GOING TO MEETING AT 11 A.M. I PREACHED TO THE PEOPLE OF THE SAINTS; PASSED A GOOD DAY WITH THE SAINTS, TOOK DINNER WITH BROTHER SWIFT, HAD A GOOD TIME WITH BROTHER MULLER WHO IS PRESIDENT OF THE LIVERPOOL CONFERENCE. HE TOOK ME ROUND A GOOD DEAL AND EXPLAINED MUCH OF THE BUSINESS OF THE CONFERENCE. MONDAY 24 10 O'CLOCK A.M. TOOK PASSAGE ON THE TRAIN FOR BRADFORD WHICH COST US 6 S 2 D APIECE. LANDED IN BRADFORD 1:15 P.M. WENT UP CHURCH HILL AND STRAIGHT TO POTTERY LANE UNDER CLIFF AND AFTER A WALK OF TWO MILES CAME TO THE HOUSE OF MY LONG ABSENT SISTER JANE MCCLELLAND AND TRIED TO PASS MYSELF OFF FOR A MR. JOHNSON FROM UTAH. SHE SAT AND LOOKED AT ME SOME TIME AND ASKED FOR HER BROTHER AND FAMILY, AND THEN SAID THAT HER BROTHER WROTE TO SAY THAT MR. JOHNSON WOULD CALL UPON HER AND COULD ANSWER ANY QUESTIONS. AFTER A FEW MINUTES, SHE ASKED IF I WOULD ANSWER A QUESTION. I SAID I WOULD. THEN SHE SAID "ARE YOU MY BROTHER?" I TOLD HER I WAS. THEN SHE GATHERED ME ROUND THE NECK AND WEPT LIKE A CHILD. SHE MADE ME WELCOME, SENT FOR HER CHILDREN WHO CAME AND MADE ME WELCOME.

TUESDAY AND WEDNESDAY, JUNE 26 AND 27, 1877. WAS SPENT IN VISITING MY SISTER AND TALKING OVER OLD TIMES. MANY NEIGHBORS CAME IN TO SEE MY SISTER'S BROTHER. I WENT AND MADE WILLIAM MCCLELLAND A VISIT, TOOK DINNER WITH HIM AND HIS FAMILY. THEY ARE VERY COMFORTABLY SITUATED IN ECCLES HILL AND IS AN ENGINE DRIVER AND EARNS ABOUT 30 SHILLINGS PER WEEK, HAS TWO BOYS. JOHN MCCLELLAND, MY SISTERS OLDEST SON CAME AND TALKED WITH US AND IS A VERY FINE MAN, HAS A SON AND A DAUGHTER AND IS A WEAVER IN THE SALT AIR FACTORY WHICH WE VISITED ON THURSDAY, JUNE 28, 1877, AND BY PERMISSION OF ONE OF THE PARTNERS WERE ALLOWED TO GO THROUGH THE MILL UNDER A CONDUCTOR WHO SHOWED US ALL THE PROCESS FROM THE WASHING THE WOOL AND COMBING IT AND MAKING IT INTO YARN AND THEN WEAVING IT INTO CLOTH VERY FINE. THERE ARE 1200 LOOMS AT WORK, 4000 PERSONS EMPLOYED AND RUNS 5 ENGINES OF 90 HORSE POWER EACH. THIS MILL WAS ERECTED BY MR. SALT ON THE AIR STREAM AND CALLED SALTAIR. RETURNED HOME BY RAIL CAR.

FRIDAY, JUNE 25, 1877. VISITED MY NEPHEW THOMAS MCCLELLAND WHO LIVES AT GUISLEY (OR GREEN TERRACE GUSSLEY NEAR LEEDS, ENGLAND). HE IS SECOND SON OF MY SISTER JANE. JOHN HER OLDEST SON LIVES ECCLES HILL BANK NEAR LEEDS.

SATURDAY, JUNE 30, 1877. ALSO VISITED WILLIAM MCCLELLAND MY SISTER'S THIRD SON WHO LIVES IN BOLTON NEAR BRADFORD, ENGLAND. ALL THE ABOVE LIVE IN YORKSHIRE. WE VISITED ILKLEYMORE AND ILKLEY SPRINGS; RETURNED TO BRADFORD BY RAIL. THESE PLACES ARE GREATLY FREQUENTED BY VISITORS FROM ALL PARTS OF THE WORLD. WE WALKED THROUGH THE MOORS AND GLENS VISITING ALL PARTS OF INTEREST IN COMPANY WITH MY NIECE ELIZABETH MARIAH MCCLELLAND, WIFE OF HORETIA NELSON KEYE; TO HIM SHE HAD TWO CHILDREN, BUT HER HUSBAND IS NOW DEAD ALSO HER TWO CHILDREN.

SUNDAY, JULY 1, 1877. THIS DAY HAD MY SISTER'S FAMILY ALL TOGETHER AND TALKED TO THEM ALL. THEY LISTENED WITH CAREFUL ATTENTION AND BELIEVED WHAT I PREACHED TO THEM AND FROM PRESENT PROSPECTS THERE ARE GOOD SIGNS OF SUCCESS. SHE HAS A GOOD FAMILY AND IS VERY COMFORTABLY SITUATED.

MY SISTER JANE STEELE WAS BORN IN HOLYWOOD, COUNTY DOWN, IRELAND, SEPTEMBER 30, 1819, MARRIED JOHN MCCLELLAND DECEMBER 26, 1840. JOHN STEELE MCCLELLAND BORN APRIL 4, 1842, THOMAS STEELE MCCLELLAND BORN AUGUST 13, 1844, WILLIAM MCCLELLAND BORN MARCH 30, 1846, ELIZABETH MARIAH MCCLELLAND BORN MARCH 13, 1848, JAMES MCCLELLAND BORN MAY 3, 1850. ALL THE ABOVE WERE BORN AT SUTTON SMELT WORKS NEAR RAIN HILL, LANKESHIRE, ENGLAND. JANE MCCLELLAND BORN APRIL 8, 1856, ECCLES HILL, YORKSHIRE NEAR BRADFORD. WASHINGTON MCCLELLAND BORN JANUARY 13, 1861, ECCLES HILL, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND. JAMES HENRY BORN NOVEMBER 6, 1864, STONY LANE, ECCLES HILL, NEAR BRADFORD, ENGLAND. JOHN MCCLELLAND MY SISTER'S HUSBAND BORN OCTOBER 1810 IN HOLYWOOD, COUNTY DOWN, IRELAND, DIED AT STONY LANE, ECCLES HILL, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND, JUNE 27, 1866. JOHN STEELE MCCLELLAND, MY SISTER'S SON, MARRIED MARY FIRTH (WELSH DESCENT) AND HAD BY HER ZECHARIAH BORN DECEMBER 1866, EVEREN CLIFF, ECCLES HILL. JOHN WILLIAM BORN MAY 3, 1869. AMELIA MCCLELLAND BORN 1871. THOMAS MCCLELLAND MARRIED MARIAH IBESON AND BY HER HAD JOHN ARTHUR MCCLELLAND, SEPTEMBER 22, 1872 MARRIED BRADFORD CHURCH, COUNTY OF YORK, ENGLAND. WILLIAM MCCLELLAND MARRIED ELIZABETH SUGDON MARRIED 1866. THEIR OLDEST CHILD DIED SOON AFTER.

MONDAY, JULY 2, 1877. THIS DAY WAS SPENT IN VISITING MY NEPHEW WILLIAM MCCLELLAND AND HIS FAMILY. MY SISTER JANE LEANING ON MY ARM AS SHE IS SCARCELY ABLE TO WALK ON ACCOUNT OF SUFFERING MANY YEARS WITH RHEUMATISM. WE SPENT A HAPPY DAY AND BADE THEM ADIEU AND WENT TO BRADFORD, MY NIECE ELIZABETH MARIAH ACCOMPANYING US WHERE WE TOOK THE TRAIN FOR LIVERPOOL WHERE WE ARRIVED ABOUT 7 O'CLOCK P.M. IN THE OFFICE 42 ISLINGTON AND FOUND A LETTER FOR MAHONRI FROM HIS WIFE IN PANGUITCH ALSO ONE FOR ME FROM BROTHER MILLER WHO PRESIDES OVER THE LIVERPOOL CONFERENCE FOR US TO PROCEED TO SEVERAL PLACES AND FIND OUT IF THERE WERE ANY SAINTS LEFT THERE AND WAKE THEM UP. I SOON RETIRED TO BED BEING VERY TIRED.

TUESDAY, JULY 3, 1877. FIXED UP A LITTLE AND AT 3 P.M. STARTED ON THE TRAIN FOR RUNCORN WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 4 P.M. AND WENT DIRECT TO THE HOME OF BROTHER ROBERT GILL WHO IS A FINE MAN. SEVERAL OF THE SAINTS GATHERED IN ONE, THOMAS WEBB, WM. TWIGG, PETER MILLINGTON. THERE ARE 22 MEMBERS IN ALL, AND THE PRINCIPLES OF THE TRUTH WERE FREELY TALKED OVER.

WEDNESDAY WE LEFT FOR MIDDLEWICH PASSING THROUGH NORTHWICH TO MIDDLEWICH WHERE WE VISITED A SISTER LONG OUT OF REACH OF THE ELDERS NAMED SISTER HOLINGSHEAD, HER HUSBAND'S NAME IS JAMES HOLINGSHEAD. HE PRETENDS TO BE A METHODIST FROM THINCE. AFTER VISITING AN OLD BLIND SISTER ABOUT 90 YEARS, THENCE TO WINSFORD WHERE WE WENT TO BROTHER OWEN T. FLETCHER WHO HAS A VERY NICE FAMILY OF CHILDREN. HIS WIFE, ELIZABETH WICKFIELD FLETCHER, CHILDREN -- SARAH FLETCHER, JAMES ISAIAH FLETCHER, EMILY FLETCHER, MARY ELIZABETH FLETCHER, HUGH FLETCHER ALL OF WHICH BELONG TO THE CHURCH. HE IS VERY WELL TO DO, CARRIES ON A VELVET MANUFACTURING AND GIVES WORK TO A GREAT NUMBER OF HANDS AT WAGES RANGING FROM 6 TO 12 SHILLINGS PER WEEK. AFTER TALKING WITH HIM UPON VARIOUS SUBJECTS AND BEING VERY WELL TREATED AND TAKING A LOOK AT THEIR FACTORY, WE BADE THEM ADIEU AND CAME TO THE STATION AT WINSFORD WHERE WE BOOKED FOR WARRINGTON, COST 1 S 7 D. THERE WE FOUND MRS. JEPSON'S RELATIONS LIVED AT BOLTON LE MOOR NEAR ATHLEY BRADFORD. WE BOOKED AGAIN FOR BOLTON AND FOUND THE PLACE 2 MILES FROM THE STATION, AND ON INQUIRING FOUND MRS. NIGHTINGALE AND HER SON FREDRICK AND ONE GIRL SICK IN ALL 6 CHILDREN 4 BOYS AND 2 GIRLS. MRS. JEPSON'S SISTER, MRS. COOPER CAME IN AND WOULD HAVE US GO AND SEE HER WHICH WE DID AND FOUND THEM WELL TO DO. MR. COOPER IS A TIMBER MERCHANT A BIG JOLLY MAN AND TREATED US THE VERY BEST KIND. SLEPT IN THEIR HOUSE ON THE NIGHT OF FRIDAY 6TH OF JULY 1877.

SATURDAY, JULY 7, 1877. THIS DAY WE VISITED THE ADEN AND TWIST BLEACHING WORKS IN BOLTON WHERE JAMES JEPSON USED TO WORK. CONDUCTED THROUGH BY JAMES WOOD'S SON JAMES IN WHERE WE SAW ALL THE PROCESS OF BLEACHING OWNED BY MR. HARPER. THEY RUN 23 ENGINES AND BURN 260 TONS OF COAL PER DAY. THIS MILL TAKES THE COMMON FACTORY FROM THE LOOM AND IN 9 HOURS LAPS IT UP READY FOR THE SHOP MERCHANTS LABELED AND FINISHED AT A COST OF 18 CENTS PER PIECE OF 40 YARDS. BADE OUR FRIENDS GOOD-BYE TAKING THE TRAIN FOR LIVERPOOL WHERE WE ARRIVED ABOUT 9 P.M. AND FOUND JOSEPH F. AND BROTHER NIBLEY GONE TO LONDON AND BROTHER MELLAR GONE TO SOUTHPORT. WE THEN AGREED MAHONRI SHOULD GO TO SOUTHPORT ON THE MORROW.

SUNDAY, JULY 8, 1877. ALL WENT TO MEETING AT OLDHAM STREET WHERE MAHONRI PREACHED, AND AT 1:20 P.M. STEPPED ONTO THE CAR FOR SOUTHPORT AND RETURNED AT 10 P.M. HAVING SEEN PRESIDENT MELLAR WHO TOLD US TO GO TO IRELAND AND FINISH OUR VISITING, AS HE HAD SOMETHING ELSE FOR US TO DO. I WENT TO PREACH IN THE OPEN AIR, BUT IT CAME UP WINDY AND WE TOOK A WALK TO THE STEAMBOAT DOCK AND RETURNED AT 5 P.M. WHERE WE WENT TO THE MEETING HOUSE, AND I PREACHED TO A VERY ATTENTIVE CONGREGATION WHO SEEMED WELL PLEASED AT WHAT WAS SAID.

MONDAY, JULY 9, 1877. THIS MORNING GO AND LOOK AFTER OUR TICKETS FOR IRELAND. BOOKED MONDAY 9 AT THE STEAMBOAT OFFICE LIVERPOOL FOR BELFAST, IRELAND. LEFT THERE IN THE CABIN OF THE MEGNETIQ WHICH SAILED 9 P.M., AND AFTER A GOOD BED AND GOOD PASSAGE ARRIVED IN BELFAST 9 A.M. ON THE TENTH OF JULY AT THE HOUSE OF MY BROTHER-IN-LAW ROBERT CAMPBELL, 63 BROUGHAM STREET, BELFAST, IRELAND WHERE WE WERE VERY KINDLY TREATED BY THE FAMILY.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 11, 1877. THIS DAY VISITED MARGARET JOHNSON, MY WIFE'S OLDEST SISTER, WHO LIVES NO. 31 SHERBROOK STREET. FOUND HER IN HER 69 YEARS OLD AND RATHER POORLY OFF. ALSO VISITED MY COUSIN ELIZA BLEAK WHO LIVES AT NO. 40 LONDSDALE STREET. SHE GAVE ME SOME ACCOUNT OF SOME MONEY COMING TO THE FAMILY FROM SOME GRAND UNCLE MCLEVENE WHO DIED ABROAD. WHILE TALKING WITH MARGARET JOHNSON SHE TOLD OF THE BIRTHS AND DEATHS OF MANY OF HER NEAR RELATIONS AS FOLLOWS: HER FATHER'S NAME WAS MICHAEL CAMPBELL SON OF HENRY CAMPBELL, BORN IN STRABANE, IRELAND. HER GRANDMOTHER'S NAME WAS MARY VANCE WHO DIED SOON AFTER GIVING BIRTH TO HER FATHER. GRANDFATHER HENRY CAMPBELL MARRIED DEBORAH POLLOCK, AFTERWARDS. FATHER MICHAEL CAMPBELL MARRIED MARY KNOX WHOSE FAMILY CONSISTED OF FIRST MARGARET CAMPBELL BORN IN STRABANE NOV. 30, 1808; SHE MARRIED JAMES JOHNSON BORN IN BELFAST 1806, DIED NOV. 1871 IN BELFAST. HENRY JOHNSON HER OLDEST SON BORN STRABANE, JULY 11, 1849; MARGARET JOHNSON BORN STRABANE NOV. 28, 1850. ELIZA HAMILTON JOHNSON BORN BELFAST NOV. 5, 1852; MATILDA JOHNSON BORN SEPT. 3, 1855 AT STRABANE. THE NEXT OF FATHER CAMPBELL'S FAMILY IS MARY ANN CAMPBELL BORN JUNE 2, 1810 IN STRABANE. REBECCA CAMPBELL BORN APRIL 1, 1813, STRABANE MARRIED JAMES BOYD, DIED IN PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA, U.S.A. CATHERINE CAMPBELL BORN NOV. 16, 1816 STRABANE MARRIED JOHN STEELE. ELIZA CAMPBELL BORN MARCY 7, 1819 STRABANE MARRIED JAMES HAMILTON OF STRABANE. ROBERT CAMPBELL BORN MAY 20, 1821 STRABANE MARRIED ISABELLA MARTIN AND HAD BY HER * (BLANK LINES - DIDN'T GET THE INFORMATION). HENRY CAMPBELL BORN JULY 1, 1824 STRABANE DIED IN BELFAST, IRELAND FEBRUARY 2, 1847.

THURSDAY, JULY 12, 1877. THIS DAY WILL LONG BE REMEMBERED BY ME AS A GAILEY DAY AMONG THE IRISH. ORANGEMEN GREAT PROCESSIONS. MR. ROBERT CAMPBELL AND HIS SON JAMES, ME AND MY SON MAHONRI M. WENT OUT AND SEEN THE PROCESSIONS; IT WAS VERY ORDERLY BUT VERY INTERESTING. MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN ALSO IN ONE COMMON BOND OF FRATERNITY MARCHED ALONG ALSO GANTING CARS TO THOSE WHO COULD AFFORD IT WERE IN USE. ALL ASSEMBLED IN BOTANIC GARDEN WHERE SPEECHES WERE MADE FROM A STAND IMPROVISED FOR THE OCCASION. WE WALKED AROUND NEARLY ALL DAY SEEING AND BEING SEEN FOR ALL PARTIES KNEW WE WERE FOREIGNERS, AND IN THE

EVENING CAME HOME TAKING THE STREET CAR COSTING 2 PENCE. AT 5 O'CLOCK WE THOUGHT WE WOULD VISIT HOLYWOOD AND TOOK THE STEAM CAR FOR THAT PURPOSE AND ARRIVED IN TOWN IN 10 MINUTES TIME. WENT AND LOOKED AT MY FATHER'S OLD FIELD AND HOUSE WHERE HE DIED AND SEEN THE GREAT AMOUNT OF CHANGE THAT TOOK PLACE SINCE 1840 WHEN I WAS THERE. FOUND RACHEL CONNOLLY AND MRS. ROLEY. THEN WE WENT AND VISITED THE OLD CHURCHYARD. THE OLD STEEPLE STANDS WITH THE CLOCK IN IT, BUT THE CHURCH HAS FALLEN TO DECAY AND IS IN RUINS. THE GRAVEYARD HAS A NEW WALL AROUND IT. WHILE THERE HUGH STEWART, SAM PATTERSON AND MR. BARR CAME UP AND WISHED TO SEE ME AND WAS RECEIVED WITH THE UTMOST KINDNESS, BUT HAD TO MAKE A SHORT STAY ON ACCOUNT OF THE TRAIN. PROMISING TO COME AND STAY LONGER NEXT TIME. RETURNED BY THE MASONIC LODGE WITH MY BROTHER-IN-LAW, ROBERT CAMPBELL, WHO WISHED ME TO GO TO THE LODGE AS A VISITOR GOT HOME AT 12 P.M.

FRIDAY, JULY 13, 1877. THIS DAY VISITED SISTER MARGARET AND HER DAUGHTER ELIZABETH WHO IS UNMARRIED AND LIVES AT HOME AND WORKS AT MAKING MEN'S COLLARS FOR WHICH SHE GETS 13 PENCE PER GROSS. THEN WE VISITED MARGARET JOHNSON; HER SECOND DAUGHTER IS MARRIED TO MR. DAVID HOPKINS AND LIVES AT NO. 7 CONCORD STREET, BELFAST. WHILE MAHONRI VISITED THERE, I WENT AND VISITED MY COUSIN ELIZA KENNEDAY BLEAK AT NO. 40 LONSDALE STREET, BELFAST. SHE WAS STOPPING WITH HER DAUGHTER MRS. ANDERSON AT NO. 14 BEDEGUE STREET. WE TALKED FREELY UPON OLD TIMES AND ABOUT MY COUSIN, HER BROTHER, WM. ANDREW KENNEDEY WHO HAD MADE HIS FORTUNE IN CALIFORNIA AND WAS RETURNING HOME TO BELFAST IN THE YEAR 1850 WHEN IT WAS SUPPOSED HE MET FOUL PLAY BY HIS PARTNER WM. WHEELER OF BELFAST, AS HE HAD WROTE HOME TO HIS FATHER. HE HAD MADE 1000 POUNDS AND WOULD BE HOME IN A SHORT TIME. WHEELER CAME BUT NOT ANDREW KENNEDAY. HE WAS IN BUSINESS ROXBORROUGH AND SAN FRANCISCO IN THE YEARS 1847 AND 1849. ANDREW HAD A WIFE WHO LIVED NEAR NEWTOWNARDS AND MARRIED A WIDOWER WITH 12 CHILDREN BY THE NAME OF * AND LIVES IN BALLEY GILBERT. ANDREW'S DAUGHTER ELIZ JANE MARRIED A MR. FINLEY AND LIVES ABOUT TWO MILES OUT OF NEWTOWNARDS. THERE IS A MR. BROWN SOME RELATION OF THE KENNEDAY FAMILY AND KEEPER OF THE POOR HOUSE UNION WHO CAN GIVE ALL INFORMATION.

SUNDAY, JULY 15, 1877. THIS DAY WE VISITED IN COMPANY WITH BROTHER ROB'T CAMPBELL, HIS WIFE ISABELLA MARTIN AND SON HENRY, ISABELLA'S SISTER MARY TROY WHO LIVES NEAR BALLYMACARRET ON THE NEWTOWNARDS ROAD. SHE, HER MOTHER WAS UNITED TO A SECOND MAN BY THE NAME OF TROY AND LIVED BUT A SHORT TIME. THE GIRL ALWAYS CALLED HERSELF MARY MARTIN. HER HUSBAND'S NAME IS THOMAS FITCHIE A FINE MAN. THEY HAVE A FINE FAMILY OF 10 OR 12 CHILDREN MOSTLY GIRLS, NAMELY: MAGGIE FITCHIE BORN JUNE, 1859 BELFAST; MARY BORN JUNE, 1857; ISABELLA BORN JUNE, 1865, MATILDA BORN 1863; ELIZABETH BORN 1861; THOMAS BORN 1859. THERE ARE SOME DEAD AND OTHER SMALLER ONES. THE MOTHER OF ISABELLA AND MARY IS IN HER 84TH YEAR. HER MAIDEN NAME WAS MARGARET KIRKWOOD AND MARRIED DAVID MARTIN ALL OF BELFAST, COUNTY ANTRIM.

MONDAY, JULY 16, 1877. WE LEFT BELFAST FOR HOLYWOOD AT 1 O'CLOCK AND 30' COSTING US 50. WE FELL IN WITH A COMPANY OF TWO MEN AND WIVES AND CHILDREN. ONE OF THEM MR. PATRICK MCCONNELL WHOSE WIFE TOOK QUITE AN INTEREST IN ME. THEY HAD BEEN GONE FROM IRELAND 27 YEARS AND WOULD NOT LET US GO UNTIL WE WOULD TAKE A TREAT OF SOME KIND FROM HER. GAVE US HER ADDRESS IN OR NEAR GLASGOW VIZ. CLYDE BANK NO. 13 ALSO SAMUEL DOUGLAS 13 CLYDE BANK NEAR GLASGOW, TO WENT AND TOOK ROOMS FROM MRS. M. FALL FORMERLY ANNA POWERS BORN IN 1822 IN HOLYWOOD. SHE CHARGES US 3 SHILLINGS PER DAY FOR THE ROOMS.

MISS M. E. CAMPBELL
1135 FITZWATER STREET
PHILADELPHIA

MR. ROBERT CAMPBELL
65 BROUGHAM STREET
BELFAST, IRELAND

MRS. ELIZ HAMILTON
649 STATE STREET
CHICAGO

MISS MARY ANNE CAMPBELL
1135 FITZWATER STREET
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

MISS MAGGIE BOYD
916 FITZWATER STREET
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

MISS MAGGIE BOYD
MARY AND HENRY) 916 FITZWATER ST.
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

MRS. ELIZABETH CONNOLLEY
100 KENT STREET NORTH SYDNEY
NEW SOUTH WALES

MR. HENRY GROW
1750 NORTH TENTH STREET
PHILADELPHIA, PA.

MRS. JANE MCCLELLAND
UNDERCLIFF NEAR BRADFORD
ENGLAND

ANDREW BURMAN PRESIDES OVER THE ST. LOUIS BRANCH COMPANY OF 38 MEMBERS.

D. M. STEWART PRESIDENT OF THE ST. LOUIS DISTRICT

C. F. MIDDLETON OF THE ILLINOIS DISTRICT

JOHN COOK OF THE OHIO DISTRICT

W. W. JACKSON OF THE MISSOURI CONFERENCE.

DANIEL STEELE DURRE, LIBRARIAN OF WISCONSIN HISTORICAL SOCIETY MICHIGAN HAS THE RECORD OF THE STEELE FAMILY FROM THE TIME THEY LANDED IN THE MAYFLOWER.

THOMAS FORSYTH OF TOQUERVILLE, UTAH WAS BORN SEPT. 20, 1813 AT KELSEY ROXBOROUGHSHIRE, SCOTLAND. HIS FATHER'S NAME WAS THOMAS FORSYTH, MOTHER'S NAME WAS ISABELLA JACKSON. JAMES FORSYTH, HIS FATHER, BROTHER KEPT THE FERRY AT ERSKEN NEAR TO LORD BLANTYRES CASTLE, CLYDE. HIS MOTHER'S FOLKS, LIVED AT A PLACE NORTHERN ROXBOROUGHSHIRE, SCOTLAND. SISTER URA OF GLASGOW IS A FORSYTH. HIS FATHER AND MOTHER EMIGRATED IN 1820 FROM GLASGOW TO KENNEDA (CANADA?). MARY BROWITT WIFE OF * THOMAS FORSYTH'S MOTHER'S NAME WAS MARY SPARKS, FATHER'S NAME BENJIMAN BROWITT BORN BOTTESFORD, LESTERSHIRE, ENGLAND. WM. MARTIN LIVES AT ESTTHORP, BOTTESFORD. SOLOMAN BROWETT BOTTESFORD, HER BROTHER, HIS MOTHER, WAS BORN IN ST. MARY'S PARISH, BRISTALL. WM. BROWITT CHISTERFIELD. MRS. FORSYTH WANTS ME TO CALL UPON MRS. DR. ROPER OF CROITON ALSO F. RUDDER WINDOW, 63 BAKER STREET, LONDON. MRS. FORSYTH WANTS ME TO CALL UPON JAMES BRELSFORD LORDS MILL STREET, CHESTERFIELD TAVERN SIGN OF THE BLACK BULL COUSIN TO GEORGE HOLMES HER FIRST HUSBAND.

ANNIE STONE HUGHES. FATHER BORN IN MANCHESTER NAMES JOHN STONE. RECORDS ARE IN THE OLD CHURCH. ANA MAYLAM WAS MY MOTHER'S NAME. DIXONS IRON MONGERS OF MANCHESTER WAS MY FATHER'S SISTER'S CHILDREN. THE CARMICHAEL OF STERLING ARE MY RELATIONS. SHE WISHES THE GENEALOGY OF THE EMBLEYS BELONGING TO CLITHERO IN ENGLAND.

| | | | |
|---------------------------------|--------------|--------------|-------|
| JAMES JACKSON PAID FARE TO OMAH | HALF FARE | 38.75 | |
| | TO CHICAGO | 27.86 | |
| | TO NEW YORK | <u>30.00</u> | |
| | | 86.61 | |
| | TO LIVERPOOL | <u>30.00</u> | |
| | SECOND CABIN | 116.61 | TOTAL |

JAMES MCCLELLAND OF ST. CLARA

JANE MCCLELLAND BORN JULY 8, 1761

JAMES MCCLELLAND BORN AUG. 6, 1763

AGNES MCCLELLAND BORN AUG 12, 1768

ELIZABETH MCCLELLAND BORN JANU. 1769

ROBERT MCCLELLAND BORN OCT. 11, 1771

HUGH MCCLELLAND BORN FEB 18, 1773

WM MCCLELLAND BORN DEC. 4, 1775

MOTHER BLACK WANTS TO HEAR FROM LAMBG NEAR LISBURN, IRELAND; AFTER THE BLACK FAMILY THE CHAMBERS FAMILY, THE LOWERY FAMILY IN ATHLONE OR HALENE NEAR BELFAST, AND A BROTHER OF MINE IN DRUMBOW IN CO. DOWN, AND A SISTER OF MINE NAMED FITSPATRIC IN HILLSBOROUGH, ALSO THE OLDEST GIRL WHO MARRIED A MAN NAMED DONNEY, ALSO ENQUIRE FOR MY SISTER ISABELLA THOMPSON IN KILNARMONY HER HUSBAND'S NAME WAS JOHN ANDREW. I HAD A SISTER ELIZA THOMPSON IN KILMARNINE WHO MARRIED JOHN HACKRING, ALSO ENQUIRE AFTER THE GORDON FAMILY, ALSO THE BLACKBURN FAMILY WHO LIVES IN BELFAST, ALSO AFTER THE NAME OF ILLIS PETTERSON AND SHANKS MY FATHER'S SISTERS, AND OBLIDGE MRS. JANE BLACK. JOSHUE BOYER WANTS ME TO CALL UPON MR. ROBERT WILLIS - CLARSON, PRINTER CONGLETON CHESHIRE, ENGLAND WHOSE WIFE IS A BOYER.

BEN BOWEN WANTS ME TO LOOK UP WM. BOWEN, BIGHTON HERFORDSHIRE NEAR PRESTEEN COUNTY TOWN OF RODNEYSHIRE. THOMAS BOWEN AND HIS BROTHER FIEDS MILLS NEAR MADLEY HERFORDSHIRE ABOUT 7 MILES OUT OF THE CITY OF HRIFORD. JAMES BOWEN CLITHERO NEAR WELSH HAY, BRIGHTONSHIRE.

MRS. SARAH STAPLEY TOQUERVILLE WANTS ME TO LOOK AFTER HER FRIENDS IN ENGLAND, HER MAIDEN NAME WAS SARAH PARKINSON BORN CAMBRIDGESHIRE, ENGLAND, DAUGHTER OF JAMES AND BETTY PARKINSON WHOSE MAIDEN NAME WAS BETSEY CHATTLE. SHE HAD THOMAS, GEORGE, MARY, SUSAN, MARIAH, HER BROTHERS IN FASSETT NORTH LINCOLNSHIRE, ENGLAND. MARIAH MARRIED BROADBENT CONTINUED ON NEXT PAGE NEWTON PARKINSON. JOHN PARKINSON, THOMAS AND SARAH PARKINSON, BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF JAMES PARKINSON WHOSE MOTHERS MAIDEN NAME WAS NEWTON, RESIDING IN 1847 IN MANCHESTER, CAMBRIDGESHIRE, ENGLAND. NAMES AND RELATIONS OF CHARLES STAPLEY: CHARLES STAPLEY SR. WHO WAS MARRIED TO SARAH BRYANT, ROLVENDEN KENT, HIS SISTER CHARLOTTEE MARRIED JOSEPH BUTTON, HIS SISTERS SON JAMES MARRIED HIS FIRST COUSIN GAMMON- OF TENTERDEN, KENT. THERE IS QUITE A LOT OF COUSINS IN SALSOME SUSSEX NAMED STAPLEY. THE BRYANT FAMILY LIVE IN ROLVENDEN LANE A LITTLE VILLAGE A MILE FROM ROLVENDEN, JOHN, WILLIAM, RICHARD,

STEVEN AND SAMUEL. SAMUEL BRYANT AND WIFE DIED IN SAN BARNERDINO. CHARLES STAPLEY, WIFE AND FAMILY WENT TO AUSTRALIA IN 1838.

BROTHER L. BETTY WANTS ME TO CALL UPON WM. WOODCOCK PILLEY NEAR BARNLSLEY, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND WHO IS MY WIFE'S BROTHER WHOSE MOTHER WAS A STONE. L. BATTY WHO LIVES AT MONT BRETTON NEAR BARNLSLEY. THOMAS LANKESHIRE MY MOTHER'S BROTHER LIVES HOOBER WORKING FOR LORD FRITZ WILLIAMS WENTWORTH CASTLE. JOHN SMITH, HUSBAND OF SARAH WALKER WHO LIVES IN BARNLSLEY. JOHN LEECH MY COUSIN WHO LIVES IN COOL LANE IN BRADFORD. HENRY WADSWORTH LIVES IN SHEFFIELD. GEORGE WADSWORTH'S BROTHER ANN MATHEWMAN LIVES AT HOGLAND COMMON WHO IS MY WIFE'S SISTERS. I WANT GEORGE BATTY, SON OF THOMAS MY FATHER'S OLDEST BROTHER TO GET UP ALL MY RECORDS ON MY FATHER'S SIDE AT FELKIRK, ENGLAND WANTS ME TO CALL AT LONDON TO GET HIS RECORDS OF THE BATTY FAMILY. AMELIA WALKER MY COUSIN LIVES AT BURTON GRANGE NEAR BARNLSLEY, YORKSHIRE WHO WAS THE DAUGHTER OF ISAAC WALKER A SUCKER WHO WAS MARRIED TO MY FATHER'S SISTER AMELIA BATTY.

GENEALOGICAL ITEMS OF THE STEELE CONNECTIONS ON GRANDMOTHER KENNEDY'S FAMILY. HER FATHER'S NAME WAS SAMUEL MCELVINE ON HER FATHER'S SIDE AND HIS SISTER MARRIED JOHN MCDOLL, AND MOTHER'S GRANDMOTHER'S SISTER MARRIED JOHN GIBSON AND HER SISTER MARRIED JOHN MOFFET. THE KENNEDYS OF BANGOR MOSS WERE COUSINS TO GRANDFATHER KENNEDY OF HOLYWOOD AS ALSO WERE THE MCMURRIES OF BANGOR. GRANDFATHER KENNEDY HAD BUT ONE SISTER, AND SHE MARRIED ROBERT CRAWFORD OF BELFAST. SHE HAD A LARGE FAMILY BY HIM, NAMELY: JOHN, ROBERT, SIMON, AND WILLIAM, ALSO MARGARET WHO MARRIED SAMUEL COOLEY AND SHE HAD A LARGE FAMILY BY HIM. JOHN CRAWFORD MARRIED HARIATT MOON. ROBERT MARRIED JANE HANNAH. WILLIAM MARRIED MARGARET MCLURKEN. SIMON MARRIED SARAH MCCOME. SHE SOON DIED THEN HE MARRIED ELLEN THOMPSON. ALL THE ABOVE WERE COUSINS TO MOTHER STEELE. MOTHER'S GREAT-GRANDFATHER ON HER MOTHER'S SIDE WAS ALEXANDER MCDUGAL. ELIZABETH MARTIN AND JOHN KENNEDY WERE THE FATHER AND MOTHER OF MY GRANDFATHER WM KENNEDY OF HOLYWOOD, COUNTY DOWN, IRELAND. GREAT-GRANDFATHER JOHN KENNEDY AND ELIZABETH MARTIN HAD 4 SONS NAMELY: JOHN, WILLIAM, SAMUEL AND MARTIN. WM WAS MY GRANDFATHER WHO MARRIED JANE MCELVINE WHO HAD 8 CHILDREN NAMELY: MARY, GRACE, BETTY (OR ELIZABETH), JANE, NANCY, JOHN, WILLIAM AND MARGARET. MARY DIED YOUNG. GRACE MARRIED SAM LEIGHBODY TO HIM SHE HAD 9 CHILDREN WHO ALL DIED YOUNG. BETTY WAS MARRIED TO ROBERT MCLLURE WHO LEFT BELFAST ABOUT THE YEAR 1834 FOR THE UNITED STATES SETTLED IN MERCER COUNTY, GREENVILLE, PA. SHE WAS THE MOTHER OF 18 CHILDREN THEY WERE: WILLIAM, ROBERT, ANDREW, JAMES, JOHN THAT I KNEW. JANE MARRIED JAMES DAVIDSON A SAILOR TO HIM SHE HAD FOUR CHILDREN NAMELY: ANDREW, MARGARET, JOHN AND MARY. NANCY MARRIED JOHN STEELE WAS MY MOTHER. MARGARET MARRIED MICHAEL WARD AND HAD BY HIM 21 CHILDREN, WILLIAM, GRACE, AND JOHN I KNEW IN THE YEAR 1840 IN BELFAST. JOHN KENNEDY MARRIED A LADY NEAR LISBURN JANE GRAIMES WENT TO UPPER KENNEDY (CANADA?) AND HE WENT BACK ON A TRIP FOR HIS HEALTH TO IRELAND. THE SHIP WAS LOST AND ALL ON BOARD PERISHED. WM KENNEDY MARRIED ROSAN WATSON AND SETTLED IN BELFAST, IRELAND HE CARRIED ON THE BAKING BUSINESS. THEY HAD ELIZA, ANDREW AND JANE. ELIZA MARRIED JAMES BLEAK AND KEPT A SHOE SHOP ON HIGH STREET, BELFAST. JANE MARRIED HER COUSIN WM WATSON LIVES IN NEW YORK. ELISA'S OLDEST DAUGHTER MARRIED GEORGE NASH A PAINTER, LIVES IN NEW YORK. JOHN DAVIDSON LIVES IN NEW YORK. ANDREW WAS IN CALIFORNIA GOT KILLED ON HIS WAY HOME TO BELFAST FOR HIS MONEY. MY FATHER'S NAME WAS JOHN STEELE WHO AT THE AGE OF 18 ENLISTED IN THE DOWNSHIRE MALITIA. SERVED SEVEN YEARS IN THE REBELLION OF 1786 IRELAND WAS AT WEXFORD AND VINEGAR HILLS, AFTERWARDS JOINED THE REGULARS IN THE 1ST REGIMENT OF FOOT. SERVED 21 YEARS IN THE WEST INDIES AND NORTH AND SOUTH AMERICA THEN HOME TO THE BATTLE OF WATERLOO AFTER WHICH HE GOT HIS DISCHARGE. WAS 16 YEARS A SARGENT. MARRIED SUSAN WILLIAMS OF DUBLIN SHADES OF GENTARF. BY HER HAD ONE SON WILLIAM. SHE DIED IN THE WEST INDIES. WILLIAM JOINED THE 45 EAST INDIES COMPANY AND DIED

AFTER THE BATTLE OF MAULMAIN 23 DEC. 1827 AGE 34 YEARS. FATHER MARRIED NANCY KENNEDY MY MOTHER ABOUT THE YEAR 1816 AND BY HER HE HAD 3 CHILDREN NAMELY: ELIZABETH, JANE AND JOHN. ELIZABETH MARRIED GEORGE CONNELLY, JANE MARRIED JOHN MCCLELLAND. JOHN MARRIED CATHERINE CAMPBELL DAUGHTER OF MICHAEL CAMPBELL AND MARY KNOX BY HER HE HAD JOHN, MARGARET, ELIZABETH, MAHONRI MORIANCUMER, SUSAN, JANE, ROBERT HENRY, AND JOHN ALMA. JOHN STEELE SR. BORN 1768 DIED 12 JANU 1841 AGE 73 YEARS.

THE GEORGE CONNELLY FAMILY ARE GEORGE CONNELLY WAS BORN IN HOLYWOOD, CO. DOWN, IRELAND 1808. HIS FATHER'S NAME WAS ARCHIBOLD, HIS GRANDFATHER WAS CAPTAIN OF A MAN OF WAR WHO CAME TO BELFAST BEFORE THE REBELLION WAS OF SCOTCH DESCENT. THE JOHN MCCLELLAND FAMILY LIVED IN HOLYWOOD. JOHN'S FATHER'S NAME WAS THOMAS MCCLELLAND HAD SEVERAL CHILDREN NAMELY: JOHN, JANE, NANCY, JAMES, ETC. GRANDFATHER STEELE'S NAME WAS ARTHUR HE MARRIED ELIZABETH GREENFIELD HIS COUSIN BY HER HE HAD 11 CHILDREN NAMELY: JOHN, ARCHY, THOMAS, JAMES, JACKSON, BETTY (OR ELIZABETH), JANE, MARY, SARAH, SUSAN, ROSEANN. GRANDMOTHER STEELE DIED AND GRANDFATHER MARRIED JENNIE HIGGANS. BY HER HE HAD 3 SONS, ONE DAUGHTER NAMELY: ARCHIBOLD, MICHAEL AND ARTHUR AND MARGARET (OR PEGGY). ARCHIBOLD WENT TO SEA AND WAS DROWNED. MICHAEL WENT TO SCOTLAND CALLED HIS NAME GREENFIELD. SETTLED AT THE MOUNTAINS NEAR THE TOWN OF DYRE. PEGGY MARRIED PATRIC MCDEED IN SCOTLAND. THOMAS AND JAMES I WAS NOT ACQUAINTED WITH, BUT JACKSON MARRIED MARY * AND SETTLED IN HOLYWOOD. JANE MARRIED WM PARK HAD BY HIM ARTHUR, WM, JAMES AND SARAH. MARY WHO MARRIED DAN SAIRES LIVES IN SCOTLAND. WILLIAM MARRIED ELIZABETH LENNON. JAMES MARRIED GEORGIANNA BASSETT, SARAH MARRIED JAMES MCMURRY. SARAH STEELE MARRIED BARNETT MCGROTH HAD SEVERAL DAUGHTERS LIVED AT THE ROOKERY ON THE RIVER LEGGAN NEAR BELFAST. SUSAN STEELE MARRIED ARCHY KENNEDY A SHIPBUILDER OF BANGOR HAD BY HIM SEVERAL CHILDREN. ROSEANN MARRIED JAMES WITHERS BY HIM SHE HAD ONE SON JOHN WITHERS. GRANDMOTHER GREENFIELD STEELE HAD THREE BROTHERS NAMELY JAMES, ROBERT AND JOHN. JOHN MARRIED MATILDA KILLIPS. ROBERT MARRIED JENNE HANNAH

COPY OF A LETTER:

GRANDMOTHER STEELE'S NAME WAS ELIZABETH GREENFIELD. SHE HAD 5 SISTERS AND 3 BROTHERS NAMELY: JAMES, ROBERT AND JOHN GREENFIELD, SISTERS NAMES WERE ISABELLA WHO MARRIED HER COUSIN ALEXANDER GREENFIELD, MARY AND DEBRA NEVER MARRIED. ANN, SUSAN. ISABELLA MARRIED CHARLES KELLEY. DO NOT KNOW IF SUSAN EVER WAS MARRIED. GRANDMOTHER KENNEDAY'S FATHER'S NAME WAS SAMUEL MCELVENE AND HIS SISTER MARRIED JOHN MCDOLL AND MOTHER'S GRANDMOTHER'S SISTERS ONE MARRIED JOHN GIBSON THE OTHER MARRIED ROBERT MOFFETT. THE KENNEDAYS OF BANGOR MOSS ARE COUSINS OF GRANDFATHER WM KENNEDAY ALSO THE MCMURREYS OF BANGOR MOSS. UNCLE JACKSON STEELE'S DAUGHTER JANE MARRIED AND WENT TO BELFAST TO LIVE WITH DAVID CARALISLE.

THE REST OF THE PAGE DOESN'T PERTAIN TO US

- BROTHER JOHN HAMILTON WANTS ME TO CALL UPON HIS BROTHER ABLE HAMILTON, HILLSBOROUGH OR BELFAST WHO IS A WHITESMITH. JAMES HAMILTON HIS BROTHER IS A PAINTER AND LIVES IN BELFAST. ALSO MRS. HAMILTON WANTS ME CALL UPON JANE MILLBY FORMERLY JANE CRAGTON WHOSE MAIDEN NAME WAS PHILLIPS LIVES IN BELFAST HUSBAND IS A STONE CUTTER. SISTER JOHN HAMILTON JR. WANTS ME TO CALL UPON THE McDONALDS OF CRAWFORDS BURN ALSO JAMES MCCRACKEN MY MOTHER'S SISTER IN CRAWFORDSBURN.

BROTHER GEORGE WOOD WANTS TO CALL UPON HIS BROTHER HENRY WOOD. HE IS A ROLLER IN THE NORTH MIDLAND IRON WORKS AT MASBROUGH NEAR ROTHAM NO. 9 MIDLAND ROAD NEAR ROTHAM 6 MILES FROM SHEFFIELD ON THE NASBORAG RAILROAD YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND AND HE WISHES ME TO STOP AT THE STEVENS HOUSE BROADWAY, NEW YORK.

SISTER DAVENPORT WANTS ME TO CALL UPON HER SECOND COUSIN MARY ANN GILES 30, BERESFORD STREET, WALWORTH ROAD, LONDON.

MR. JOSEPH L. HEYWOOD MARRIED MARTHA SPENCE A DAUGHTER OF NEIL SPENCE, A MERCHANT IN DUBLIN FOR MANY YEARS PREVIOUS TO THE YEAR 1887 (1837?) MARHA (MARTHA) DIED IN THE YEAR 1873, LEAVING A SON JOSEPH NEIL HEYWOOD NOW IN HIS 26TH YEAR AND IS MARRIED AND HAS ONE SON. MARTHA'S MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME WAS YATES ----- JAMES BELL OF GLASGOW A COTTON SPINNER, FATHER OF MRS. JOSEPH L. HEYWOOD. HER MOTHER WAS A LEMON ALSO OF GLASGOW. JAMES BELL AND ARCHIBALD BELL OF HAMORY, HER BROTHERS. ARCHY WOULD GIVE A HORSE TO KNOW WHEN HE WAS BORN WAS BORN IN JOHNSON OR LINWOOD. SAM STANSFORTH'S FATHER OF EDWIN WALKER'S SECOND WIFE LIVING IN SHEFFIELD, ENGLAND. JOSEPH JR. THE MCCLURES MARRIED INTO THE KROUSA LIVES IN MORISVILLE, BRANDS WINE IN INDIAN TOWN, CHESTER CO. PA. FROM PHILADELPHIA GO TO DOWNING TOWN AND GET OFF AT MORRISVILLE.

MRS. MARY ANN LEECH ADAMS OF PAROWAN WANTS ME TO CALL UPON HER RELATIONS IN IRELAND IN NEWTONARDS. "ANDREW LEECH ONE OF MY UNCLES AND JOHN JAMISON WHO MARRIED MARY ANN LEECH, ALSO THEIR CONNECTIONS: ANCESTORS I HAD AN UNCLE RICHARD JAMISON WHO LIVED AND DIED AT DUMORE, ALSO MY FATHER HUGH LEECH LIVED THERE BUT WAS BORN AT NEWTOWNARDS. HIS FATHER'S NAME WAS ROBERT LEECH AND HIS MOTHER'S NAME WAS MARGARET NELSON." ALSO CALL UPON ANDREW JAMISON FAMILY OF HILLSBOROUGH AND THE JAMISONS OF BANGOR AND OBLIDGE MARY ANN ADAMS.

WHILE AT RUNCORN AND IN CONVERSATION WITH BROTHER GILL WHO PRESIDES THERE. HE TOOK US THROUGH THE TANNING WORKS OF HIS EMPLOYER AND SHOWED US THE PROCESS USED, ALSO SOME MIMOSA BARK THAT COMES FROM AUSTRALIA. SOME IS GROUND IN SACKS, EACH SACK WEIGHING 7 LBS. ALSO SHOWED US SOME WHAT IS CALLED DIVA DIVA WHICH IS USED FOR FILLING THE LEATHER AND MAKING IT WEIGH HEAVIER. IT COMES FROM THE WEST INDIES AND ALSO SOME VALONIA THAT COMES FROM SMYRNA IT GIVES IT A HARDENING FINISH ALSO GAMBIA FROM SINGAPORE, THE PRICE OF WHICH IS FROM 16 TO 27 PER TON. VALONIA IS ABOUT THE SAME PER TON AS GAMBIA THAT IS 16 TO 27 POUNDS STERLING OR ABOUT 20S 9D PER CWT LBS. GAMBIA WILL TAN LEATHER WITHOUT ANYTHING ELSE. HE GAVE ME A SMALL PIECE OF GAMBIA. IT LOOKS LIKE PITCH AND VERY ASTRINGANT. HE ALSO GAVE ME A SMALL PIECE OF GUM OUT OF THE MAMOSA BARK. IT LOOKS LIKE CLEAR RESIN.

THE NAMES OF MY SISTER-IN-LAW MARGARET CAMPBELL JOHNSON'S CHILDREN ARE FIRST HER HUSBAND WAS JAMES JOHNSON BORN BELFAST 1806 DIED NOVEMBER 1871 BELFAST. HER OWN BIRTH WAS IN STRABANE MARGARET CAMPBELL JOHNSON BORN STRABANE NOVEMBER 30 1808. HENRY JOHNSON HER SON BORN STRABANE JULY 11, 1849. MARGARET JOHNSON BORN NOV. 28, 1850 STRABANE. ELIZABETH HAMILTON JOHNSON BORN NOV. 5, 1852 IN BELFAST. MATILDA JOHNSON BORN SEPT. 3, 1855. MRS. MARGARET JOHNSON, NO. 31 SHERBROOK STREET, AND HER DAUGHTER ADDRESS IS MRS. DAVID HOPKINS 7 CONCORD STREET, BELFAST.

MY NEPHEW HENRY JOHNSON'S ADDRESS IS NO. 3 HADDON STREET, MANCHESTER, ENGLAND. HE IS A PATTERN MAKER. ELIZA KENNEDY LIVES AT NO. 40 ENGLETON STREET, HER DAUGHTER MRS. ANDERSON LIVES AT NO. 14 BEDEGUE STREET, BELFAST,

IRELAND. THE REVEREND JAMES MORGAN OF BELFAST DIED ON THE 5TH OF AUGUST 1873 AGE 75 YEARS, ALSO HIS DAUGHTER, WIFE OF ROBERT CARSON, BORN MAY 29, 1835 DIED AUGUST, 1872. REVERENT JOHN ALEXANDER A.M.D.D. DIED AUGUST 22, 1853 AGE 80 YEARS. ALSO MY COUSIN ROBERT CRAWFORD DIED AUGUST 10, 1875 AGE 56 YEARS. THESE DATES I FOUND WHILE VISITING WITH MY BROTHER-IN-LAW ROBERT CAMPBELL IN THE BORROUGH CEMETERY AT THE END OF TOWNSEND STREET ON SUNDAY, JULY 22, 1877, AND WE VISITED MR. AND MRS. MONTGOMERY COUSINS OF MY SISTER-IN-LAW ISABELLA. THEN WE VISITED A MISS MARGARET KIRKWOOD A LADY ABOUT 40 YEARS OLD ALSO A COUSIN OF ISABELLA'S AND A MOST EXCELLENT WOMAN, SHE IS AND HAS PROPERTY ON HER ACCOUNT. JANE MCILVEIN KENNEDY DIED MARCH 10, 1827 AGE 70 YEARS, ALSO MY OWN MOTHER NANCY KENNEDY STEELE DIED DECEMBER 21, AD 1869 BURIED DEC. 24, 1869 AGE 79 YRS.

FROM WM. KENNEDY

WE ACKNOWLEDGE TO HAVE RECEIVED THE SUM OF 18 S 2-1/2 EACH BEING THE SURPLUS OF PRIZE MONEY DRAWN AFTER DEDUCTING HIS EXPENSES DRAWN BY HIM OF ACCOUNT OF OUR DECEASED BROTHER JOHN MCILVEIN, AND WE HEREBY RELINQUISH ALL FURTHER CLAIM AGAINST HIM.

JUNE 5, 1826

PRESENT

JOHN CRAWFORD

JANE MCILVEEN OTHERWISE KENNEDY

ROBERT HARPER

HER X MARK

ANN X KILBREITH

ELISABETH BRIBBIN HER X MARK

CORRECT COPY

AUNT ROSANN WATSON KENNEDY
 BORN DIED SEP. 23, 1849 AGED
 UNCLE WM. KENNEDY DIED APRIL 29, 1863
 AGED 68. ELISA KENNEDY BLEAK BORN MARCH 16, 1819
 WM. ANDREW KENNEDY BORN 1 FEB. 1821
 JANE KENNEDY BORN ABOUT 1826

BELLE CENTRE, LOGAN CO., OHIO
 MARCH 15, 1869

COPY OF A LETTER FROM JAMES MCCLURE. AUNT BETTY OR ELISABETH KENNEDY MCCLURE DIED IN JULY, 1852, AND UNCLE ROBERT MCCLURE DIED IN JANUARY, 1853. MY COUSIN ROBERT MCCLURE IS AN OLD MAN AND LIVES IN VIRGINIA. WILLIAM IS SPRIGHTLY AND YOUNG AS A BOY AND IS WORKING AT HIS TRADE IN THIS TOWN OF BELLE CENTRE, COUNTY OF LOGAN. ONE SON IS IN CALIFORNIA, ONE PRACTICING MEDICINE A FEW MILES FROM HERE, AND HIS DAUGHTER IS TEACHING THE DARKIES IN GEORGIA. ANDREW IS IN MICHIGAN; ANN IS IN PENNSYLVANIA; CHRISTIANA DIED A FEW YEARS AGO LEAVING 2 CHILDREN NOW GROWN.

JOHN IS FARMING HIS PLACE ABOUT 2-1/2 MILES ON ONE SIDE AND MARY JANE HASACK ON THE OTHER, THEY EACH HAD A DAUGHTER MARRIED LAST FALL, AND THEY

MOVED TO IOWA (STATE OF IOWA). JOHN DAVIDSON IS WORKING AT HIS TRADE IN MORPETH
 CIAN WEST, AND UNCLE JOHN KENNEDY'S FAMILY LIVES NEAR MORPETH ALSO. ELISA
 BLEAK HAD NINE CHILDREN:

CATHERINE BLEAK BORN IN BELFAST MARCH 16, 1838
 WM. ANDREW BLEAK BORN DEC. 18, 1839
 BOY DEC. 1866
 FRANCIS BORN JAN. 25, 1842
 JAMES BORN NOV. 28, 1843
 JANE BORN DEC. 17, 1845 DIED 1860
 MARY BORN OCT. 6, 1847
 ROSANN BORN OCT. 13, 1849
 ROBERT BORN OCT. 20, 1851 DIED 1871
 JOHN BLEAK BORN AUG. 2, 1853 DIED 1858

THE ADDRESS OF MRS. JANE KENNEDY WIFE OF WILLIAM WATSON WHO LIVES AT
 BOSTON HIGHLANDS NO. 1491 TREEMONT STREET, BOSTON. THE MCCLURE FAMILY NOW
 LIVES IN GREENVILLE, MERCER COUNTY, PA. ROBERT, WILLIAM, ANN, ANDREW,
 CHRISTIANNA, JOHN, JAMES, MARY, JANE. CHRISTIANNA DIED A LONG TIME AGO LEAVING
 ONE GIRL AND ONE BOY. WILLIAM BODELL WAS BORN MARCH 12, 1842. LIZ BODELL
 MCDOWELL WAS BORN JULY 21, 1840 IS NOW A WIDOW HAS TWO GIRLS SUSAN BODELL
 BORN MARCH 21, 1845.

COPY OF A LETTER FROM LONDON

BISHOP GROVE, JULY 15, 1877

TO BROTHER JAMES MELLOR

I HAVE WRITTEN THE NAMES OF THOSE KNOWN TO ME IN IRELAND AS FOLLOWS:
 ROBERT S. HUNTER, WHO HAS REMOVED TO BRADFORD NO. 63 LITTLE HORTON LANE.
 MRS. MAINS, NO. 6 WOODSTOCK STREET BALLYMACARRET NEAR BELFAST. WM. HORTON,
 GORDEN STREET, BELFAST REMOVED. FRANCIS CLAYBORN, 40 SKIPTON STREET,
 BELFAST. WM. H. BROWN, LISBURN, 3 MILES OUT. JOHN SLOAN, CONLIG BANGOR.
 WILLIAM WALLACE, BANGOR. SAMUEL ELLIS, TURNBRIDGE, ARMAGH. DAVID
 WILSON, JAMES' COUSINS. JAMES MCCARTHERKEE, ARMAGH.

YOURS IN THE GOSPEL,

JOHN MCCARTHY

I WROTE THE FOLLOWING LETTER TO MY NEPHEW WILLIAM MCCLELLAND WHO LIVES
 AT N9 CROWDER BUILDINGS, BOLTON ROAD, NEAR BRADFORD, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND. I
 SEND YOU MY ADDRESS AS FOLLOWS: JOHN STEELE, TOQUERVILLE, KANE CO., UTAH
 TERR., U.S.A. ALSO MY SON MAHONRI M. STEELE'S ADDRESS IS PANGUITCH, IRON CO.,
 UTAH TERR., U.S.A. SHOULD YOU WISH TO WRITE TO ME THE ABOVE ADDRESS WILL FIND ME.
 I HAVE WRITTEN TO MOTHER AND HOPE SHE MAY CONTINUE EASY, AS FOR HER GETTING
 BETTER WE CAN SCARCELY HOPE FOR THAT, BUT SHE IS PREPARED FOR A BETTER WORLD
 NO MATTER HOW SOON SHE MAY GO. AND WILLIAM, I SHOULD LIKE YOU TO FOLLOW THE
 EXAMPLE OF YOUR MOTHER, WIFE, AND SON WHO HAS JUST PASSED BEHIND THE VEIL AND
 GONE BACK TO GOD WHO SENT HIM HERE; HE HAS MADE HIS CALLING AND ELECTION SURE
 BY OBEYING THE LAW OF RIGHTEOUSNESS AS JESUS DID, AND HE SHALL COME FORTH IN
 THE MORNING OF THE FIRST RESURRECTION. WOULD YOU NOT LIKE TO BE THERE? IF
 YOU WOULD OBEY THE SAME GOSPEL AND MAKE YOUR CALLING AND ELECTION SURE, YOU MAY;
 FOR THE PROMISE IS TO YOU AND TO ALL THAT ARE FAR OFF EVEN AS MANY AS THE LORD
 OUR GOD SHALL CALL (ACTS 2ND C 39 VERSE). NOW I SHOULD LIKE TO HAVE IT TO
 SAY THAT ALL MY SISTERS SONS ARE IN THE BONDS OF THE NEW AND EVERLASTING

COVENANT, AS THERE IS GREAT WORK TO BE DONE, AND IT WILL TAKE US ALL TO DO IT. THAT IS, ALL WHO WILL TAKE HOLD AND HELP BUILD UP THE KINGDOM OF GOD ON THE EARTH SHALL LIVE AND REIGN IN IT ON THE EARTH WHEN CHRIST SHALL COME FOR HIS COMING IS NEAR AT HAND. AND I KNOW IT. AND THE DAY AND HOUR WILL SHORTLY BE REVEALED; THEN SHALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH MOURN AND CALL FOR THE ROCKS AND MOUNTAINS TO FALL UPON THEM AND HIDE THEM FROM HIS FACE (REVELATIONS 6C:16V) (MALACHI 3RD C ALSO 4TH C).

NOW WILLIAM, DO NOT LET CARELESSNESS HOLD YOU FROM OBEYING THE LORD, FOR FEAR THE LORD WILL GIVE YOU ANOTHER TRIAL, FOR IF HE DID NOT SPARE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL READ NUMBERS 14 CHAPTER, 11 VERSE AND YOU WILL SEE HOW THE LORD WILL CUT OFF ALL THOSE WHO DISOBEY HIM, AND THEY SHALL NOT PROSPER. FOR HE IS ANGRY WITH THE WICKED EVERY DAY. NOW, WILLIAM, SEEK THE LORD WHILE HE MAY BE FOUND. NOW IS THE DAY OF THE LORD. I HAVE COME MANY THOUSANDS OF MILES TO PREACH TO YOU THE GOSPEL, AND IT HAS COST ME MUCH MONEY, AND I BRING IT TO YOUR DOOR. AND YOU TREAT IT AS A SILLY THING. HOW LONG WILL THE LORD WITH-HOLD HIS HAND FROM SENDING HIS JUDGEMENTS? YOU MAY NEVER HEAR MY VOICE AGAIN IN THIS LIFE, AND UNLESS YOU OBEY THE GOSPEL WHERE I GO YOU CAN NEVER COME WORLDS WITHOUT ENDS. NOW HEAR AND BELIEVE THIS, FOR IT IS AS TRUE AS THOUGH JESUS CHRIST WAS SPEAKING IT TO YOU AND I KNOW IT. WITH CONSTANT PRAYERS FOR YOU AND YOURS I REMAIN YOUR LOVING UNCLE JOHN STEELE. WRITTEN AT 124 NEW CASTLE STREET HULME MANCHESTER, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND AUG. 16, 1878.

NAMES OF SOME RELATIONS AND FRIENDS

| | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| REV. JOHN ALEXANDER | REV. CHARLES JAMES MCCALISTER |
| MARGARET MOOR | JAMES PARK |
| MARGARET CLARK | WM PARK SR. |
| SARAH WILSON | WM PARK JR. |
| JANE WILSON | ARTHUR PARK |
| THOMAS WILSON SR. | ARCHY CONNOLLY |
| SARAH WILSON | FANNY CONNOLLY |
| WILLIAM WILSON | LETITIA CONNOLLY |
| JANE MCCLELLAND | RACHEAL CONNOLLY |
| NANCY MCCLELLAND | JAMES MCMURRY |
| JAMES MCCLELLAND | MARIAH MCMURRY MOOR |
| GEORGE CRICKARDS SR. | ANDREW MOOR |
| ELISABETH CRICKARDS | MARY MOOR |
| EDWARD CRICKARDS | BETSY LENNAN PARK |
| JOHN CRICKARDS | JANE AUSTON |
| WILLIAM GORHAM | JANE WEAVER |
| MARY GORHAM | MARY AND JANE SPENCE |
| ELISABETH MCCRTHUR | BETTY DAVIDSON |
| MARGARET MCCRTHUR | SERGEANT MCCRTHUR |
| ELISABETH LENOX | JOHN MCELROY |
| ROSANN WATSON | DORATHE DAVIDSON |
| JANE DAVIDSON | SUSAN KENNEDY |
| ROBERT KENNEDY | JAMES KENNEDY |
| NANCY HOUSTON | JAMIMA HEWETT |
| ARCHY KENNEDY | JANE OLIVER |
| HAMILTON OLIVER | CAPT. JOHN GORDAN |
| ELIZ. KENNEDY BLEAK | JAMES BLEAK |
| JOHN SPENCE | JOHN JAMISON |
| THE GREENFIELDS AND THE GIBSONS OF CREIGAVAD | THE WITHERSES, JAMES AND JOHN |
| THE JACKSONS | THE MCCUTHARE |
| MR. FORBIS AND TRULEY I.P.'S. | DAVID PATTON |

SISTER HUNT FAMILY ON MOTHER'S SIDE. THOMAS MONTGOMARY, JOSEPH MONTGOMARY, WALTER MONTGOMARY, ROBERT MONTGOMARY, JAMES MONTGOMARY WHO CAME FROM SCOTLAND AND IRELAND, JOHN MOUNTS. FATHER'S SIDE ORIGINALLY FROM GERMANY. ALL THE ABOVE CAME FROM THE OLD COUNTRY ABOUT THE TIME OF WM. PENN. ALISON CRAB DIED -- ST. LOUIS, JANE HEEPS DIED -- ST. LOUIS.

MRS. ELISABETH MOUNACH FERGUSON PRICE WISHES ME TO FIND OUT HER RELATIONS AS FOLLOWS: HER FATHER'S NAME WAS JOHN FERGUSON BORN IN THE YEAR ABOUT 1781 IN BILQUEDER SCOTLAND WHOSE MOTHER/S NAME WAS ISABELLE WHITE, HER MOTHER/S NAME WAS SARAH McDONALD FERGUSON AND HER FATHER'S NAME WAS NIEL McDONALD AND HER MOTHER'S KATE McLAIN WHO WAS BORN ON THE ISLE OF TIREE, SCOTLAND. "ROBERT MCFATE WAS HALF BROTHER TO MY FATHER, JOHN FERGUSON AND COULD GIVE SOME INFORMATION ABOUT JOHN FERGUSON AND SISTER LEZZIE PRICE WOULD BE GLAD TO FIND OUT ABOUT THEM."

HOLYWOOD, JULY 17, 1877, TUESDAY. HAVING FOUND SAM POTERSON, HUGH STEWART, ANNA POWER, AND NANCY MCCLELLAND AND ONE OR TWO OTHERS WILLIAM SEAGEUIC LOTETIA AND RACHEAL CONNOLLY. I THEN VISITED THE REV. CHARLES JAMES MCCALISTER WHO IS VERY COMFORTABLY SITUATED AS A UNITARIAN MINISTER WHO RECEIVED US VERY KINDLY ON ACCOUNT OF OLD FAMILY'S TIMES HAVING KNOWN ME WHEN A BOY ALSO ON ACCOUNT OF MY FATHER AND MOTHER. HE INQUIRED VERY PARTICULAR ABOUT OUR COUNTRY AND OUR CUSTOMS, RELIGION ETC. WHICH I LAID CAREFULLY BEFORE HIM, AND VERY STRANGE TO SAY, HE BELIEVED VERY MUCH OF WHAT I HAD SAID AND VERY MUCH OF THE BELIEF OF THE LATTER-DAY SAINTS ARE HIS BELIEFS, AND HE HAD A GREAT DESIRE TO READ THE BOOK OF MORMON WHICH I PROMISED TO SEND HIM AS SOON AS I COULD PROCURE ONE, AND I BADE HIM GOOD-BYE BOTH OF US WELL PLEASED WITH OUR INTERVIEW. I THEN WENT TO THE PARISH CLERK TO LOOK AT THE RECORDS HELD IN THE HANDS OF THE REV. MR. WINN EPISCOPAL MINISTER AND PAID 2 SCHILLINGS AND 6 PENCE TO OPEN THE BOOKS TO FIND IF THERE WERE ANY NAMES THERE I WANTED. BUT FOUND NONE EARLIER THAN 1824 ON ACCOUNT OF THE UNSATISFACTORY WAY THE BOOKS WERE KEPT. I THEN WENT TO THE GRAVEYARD AND LOOKED OVER THE GRAVESTONES WHERE I FOUND THE GRAVESTONE OF MY GRANDFATHER WM. KENNEDY WHO DIED JAN. 7, 1818 AGED 61 YEARS. ALSO JANE KENNEDY WHO DIED MARCH 10, 1827 AGED 70 YEARS. I ALSO FOUND THE GRAVESTONE OF ANNA MCMURRY (DAUGHTER OF MY COUSIN SARAH PARKS) WHO DIED JUNE 1, 1857 AGED 14 YEARS. ALSO SARAH JANE MCMURRY WHO DIED APRIL 18, 1860 AGED 20 YEARS. ALSO MY COUSIN SARAH PARKS WHO DIED FEB. 5, 1874 AGED 67 YEARS. ALSO HER SON JAMES MCMURRY WHO DIED MAY 12, 1863 AGED 16 YEARS.

MRS. ANNA POWER MCFALL WAS BORN 1822 HER DAUGHTER ANNA MCFALL IS NOW IN HER 23RD YEAR. ANOTHER SISTER MARION IS IN HER 20TH YEAR. ALL BORN IN HOLYWOOD, IRELAND.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 18, 1877. THIS DAY CAME FROM HOLYWOOD AND MADE JOHN GREENFIELD A VISIT. FOUND HIM IN HIS HAY FIELD COCKING UP HAY AS THE DAY WAS FINE. INVITED US TO HIS HOUSE WHERE HE HAD PREVIOUSLY GIVEN US AN INVITATION TO SPEND THE NIGHT, BUT AS HE HAD RENTED HIS HOUSE TO LODGERS WE COULD NOT STAY, SO AFTER SUPPER WE MOVED ON AND OVERTOOK A MR. HENDERSON OF BANGOR MOSS. WHO TOOK OUR VOLICE ON HIS CART AND KINDLY OFFERED TO LODGE US FOR THE NIGHT, WHERE WE WERE VERY WELL ENTERTAINED. COST US 2 SCHILLINGS. WE VISITED MR. ALEX COOLEY'S HOUSE AND FOUND HIM ABSENT AND COULD NOT FIND A PLACE TO STOP, SO WE WERE OBLIGED TO MOVE ON TO BANGOR MOSS.

THURSDAY, JULY 19, 1877. WALKED A MILE INTO BANGOR. PUT UP AT IMPERIAL HOTEL WHERE WE TOOK A SMALL ROOM FOR 2 SCHILLINGS AND 6 PENCE PER DAY. THEN WE WALKED DOWN TO THE SHORE WHERE WE SAW AN OLD MAN. I ACCOSTED HIM TO KNOW IF HE KNEW ONE ARCHY KENNEDY OF BANGOR. HE SAID HE WAS JAMES KENNEDY, BROTHER OF ARCHY KENNEDY AND IF I WOULD COME WITH HIM HE WOULD SHOW ME HIS HOUSE WHERE HIS

DAUGHTER ELISA KENNEDY LIVED. SO WE WENT UP THE POTATO GARDEN AND SOON FOUND COUSIN ELISA KENNEDY. SHE DID NOT KNOW ME BUT SOON FOUND OUT. THEN I ASKED FOR INFORMATION REGARDING THE STEELE FAMILY AND FOUND SHE WAS NOT WELL INFORMED UPON THE MATTER. SHE SAID THE STEELES CAME FROM COLADE OR GLENNAVY NEAR BALLINDERRY AND GRANDFATHER ARTHUR STEELE MARRIED BETTY GREENFIELD OF CRAIGAVAD. HE HAD A BROTHER WILLIAM STEELE AND MOLLY STEELE WERE HIS SISTER AND BROTHER. THE SONS OF ARTHUR WERE: JOHN STEELE, JACKSON STEELE WHO MARRIED MARY * HAD BY HER JOHN STEELE AND JANE STEELE WHO MARRIED DAVID CARALISLE OF BELFAST. SHE WAS BORN ABOUT 1819 IN HOLYWOOD. WILLIAM WAS THE NEXT SON HE WAS LOST AT SEA. SALLY WAS NEXT, SHE MARRIED BARNET MCGROTH. THEY DID NOT AGREE AND SEPARATED. SHE HAD BY HIM JANE AND SARAH MCGROTH. MARY STEELE MARRIED MR. NEPIER IN EIRSHER, SCOTLAND AND HAD A LARGE FAMILY BY HIM. JANE STEELE MARRIED WM. PARK OF HOLYWOOD AND HAD BY HIM: ARTHUR, WILLIAM, JAMES, SALLY, AND MARY WHO MARRIED A PAINTER IN HOLYWOOD. JAMES MCMURRY MARRIED SALLY PARK. SUSAN STEELE MARRIED ARCHY KENNEDY AND SHE HAD BY HIM ELIZA KENNEDY BORN MAY 6, 1810 AT GRIMSPORT, HUGH KENNEDY BORN 1813 NEAR BANGOR AND DIED IN THE UNITED STATES. SUSAN KENNEDY BORN 1815 AT BANGOR MARRIED ANDY BELL HE DIED IN 6 MONTHS. SHE THEN MARRIED LUCIOUS HOLIDAY HAS NO CHILDREN AND DOES NOT LIVE HAPPILY. ELISA MARRIED ROBERT BEAUCHANNAN TO HIM SHE HAD 7 CHILDREN ALL ARE DEAD NOW. JANE MARRIED WM. STEWART IS DEAD. HAS ONE SON JAMES STEWART CAPTAIN OF A SHIP. HER CHILDREN ARE AS FOLLOWS: SARAH BEAUCHANNAN BORN 1831 DIED WHEN SHE WAS 8 YEARS OLD. ELISABETH BORN FEB. 1, 1844 DIED 1870 AGED 26 NOT MARRIED. SUSAN BORN AUGUST, 1846 DIED DEC. 6, 1850. ISABELLA AND MARY TWINS BORN JUNE 13, 1848 ONE DIED SEPT. 26, 1850 ONE ON OCT. 6, 1851.

HUGH B. WAS BORN MAY 28, 1851 DIED SEPT. 1, 1866. ROBERT HER HUSBAND DIED 1867 HER DAUGHTER ELISABETH WAS MARRIED TO WM. MCMAHON, HER MOTHER, MY AUNT SUSAN STEELE (KENNEDY) DIED 1856. SHE WAS BORN 1783 AGED 73 YEARS.

FAMILY OF THE CONNELLY'S. FATHER GEORGE PORTICE CONNELLY DIED OCTOBER 26, 1834 AGED 46. MOTHER ELISABETH BUTTER CONNELLY DIED IN HOLYWOOD OCT. 24, 1863 AGE 76. SHE WAS THE DAUGHTER OF DAVID BUTTER. CHILDREN

LOETIA CONNOLLY BORN HOLYWOOD SEPT. 7, 1816
 RACHEAL CONNOLLY BORN DEC. 11, 1818
 FANNY CONNOLLY BORN MAY 19, 1821
 MARRIED WM. SEAGLUIC BORN NOV. 13, 1819
 ANN JANE C. BORN JAN 26, 1811
 ARCHY C. BORN MAY 18, 1812
 DAVID WM. C BORN MAY 15, 1814
 GEORGE PORTICE C. BORN MAY 1, 1826
 ELISABETH TUDOR BORN OCT. 28, 1828
 ARCHY JR. DIED OCT. 27, 1862
 GEORGE P. DIED MARCH 27, 1849
 FANNY C. DIED MARCH 27, 1877 AGE 57
 MARY LOITA DIED NEVER WAS MARRIED
 NANCY HOUSTON WAS MARRIED TO A WORTHLESS FELLOW. SHE'S A GOOD WOMAN.
 JANE WEAVER TURNED OUT BAD. WENT TO LIVERPOOL OR LONDON. SUPPOSED DEAD.

VISITED THOMAS MOOR, HE IS 92 YEARS OLD. HIS DAUGHTER MARY MARRIED BADLY TO JOHN MCNIELY. SHE IS DEAD A LONG TIME. MARY LOTIMOR NEVER MARRIED. SHE IS DEAD. NANCY LOTIMOR IS DEAD.

I LEARN THAT HAMILTON OLIVER IS DEAD. GILBERT OLIVER IS DEAD. JANE OLIVER IS DEAD. MARY OLIVER IS STILL LIVING AND KEEPS A LITTLE STORE IN BANGOR.

FRIDAY, JULY 20, 1877. IN ALL OUR TRAVELS THERE IS NOT ONE WHO WANTS THE GOSPEL BAD ENOUGH TO ASK US TO EAT OR SLEEP WITH THEM WITHOUT PAYING FOR ALL WE GET, AT HOTELS AND TAVERNS AND AT PRIVATE HOUSES. AND THERE IS NONE TO BID US WELCOME IN ALL THIS BROAD LAND. ONLY OUR RELATIONS IN BELFAST, AND THEY ARE VERY LIMITED. WHETHER IT IS THE CUSTOM OF THE PEOPLE OR WHETHER IT IS THEIR POVERTY OR THEIR NIGARDLYNESS IS HARD TO SAY.

WE WALKED ALONG THE SHORE AS FAR AS IN SIGHT OF GRIMSPORT THERE FOUND A DEEP HOLE IN THE ROCKS AND HAD A BATH. THE WIND BLOWS COLD AND THE SEA IS COLD. WE HAVE A GOOD VIEW WITH THE GLASS BOTH OUT TO SEA AND ON SHORE. THERE ARE MANY LADIES AND GENTLEMEN BATHING ALONG SHORE. CAME BACK AND VISITED MY COUSIN ELISA KENNEDY, OF BANGOR WHO MARRIED ROBERT BEAUCHANNAN TO WHOM SHE HAD SEVEN CHILDREN AS FOLLOWS: SARAH BORN 1831 AND DIED AFTER SHE WAS 8 YEARS OLD IN THE YEAR 1839, ELISABETH BORN FEB. 7, 1844 DIED 1870 AGED 26 YEARS. SUSAN BEAUCHANNAN BORN AUG. 18, 1846 DIED 1850 AGE FOUR YEARS. ISABELLA AND MARY TWINS, ONE DIED SEPT. 26, 1850 AND ONE DIED JUNE 13, 1848.

SUNDAY, JULY 22, 1877. THIS DAY WE VISITED SOME OF BROTHER ROBERT'S WIFE'S RELATIVES A MR. AND MRS. MONTGOMARY A COUSIN ALSO A MRS. MARGARET KIRKWOOD AGE ABOUT 40 YEARS. SHE TREATED US TO BREAD AND BUTTER AND JAM MADE FROM STRAWBERRIES OF HER OWN MAKE ALSO GOOD SWEET MILK. WE CAME HOME AND RESTED.

MONDAY, JULY 23, 1877. THIS DAY THE LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH CAME IN GREAT POMP AS MUCH AS WOULD BE PAID TO HER ROYAL MAJESTY THE QUEEN. ALL THE HORSES AND FOOT SOLDIERS AND MOUNTED POLICE WERE ON DUTY. HE WAS ESCORTED TO THE TOWN HALL WHERE HE TOOK OFF HIS HAT AND MADE HIS OBSECE, THEN IN THE EVENING WE VISITED THE MASONIC HALL WHERE MASONS GENERALLY ASSEMBLE TO DRINK AND CHAT. WAS INTRODUCED TO MANY OF THE ROYAL ARCH AND KNIGHT TEMPLARS BY MY BROTHER-IN-LAW WHO PRESIDES AMONG THE KNIGHT TEMPLARS.

TUESDAY, JULY 24, 1877. THIS DAY WE VISITED THE ASAYLAM CONVERSED WITH WM CAMPBELL; HE IS MUCH ON THE MEND AND TAKES HIS SITUATION. TALKS VERY SENSIBLE SAYS THAT MOODY AND SANKIE FRIGHTENED HIM WITH THE TORMENTS OF HELL. WE ALSO SAW MARY ANN CAMPBELL. SHE SEEMS NOT SO BAD. SHE WANTED VERY MUCH TO COME HOME WITH US, BUT IT WAS THOUGHT BEST NOT AT PRESENT.

RETURNED HOME AND AT 5 P.M. WENT TO THE MASONIC HALL WHERE WE HAD AN INTERVIEW WITH JOHN IRELAND FOR TWO HOURS. HE WAS VERY FIRM IN DENOUNCING MORMONISM. HAD SEVERAL INTRODUCTIONS TO MEMBERS OF THE ORDER AND AT 10 P.M. RETURNED HOME.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 25, 1877. VISITED MRS. MAINS OF NO. 6 ST. BALYMECARIT JUST OVER THE * BELFAST, FOUND HER AN INTELLIGENT WOMAN. HAS 5 SONS ALL BELIEVE THE GOSPEL BUT IT IS VERY DOUBTFUL IF THEY WILL HAVE FAITH ENOUGH TO OBEY. SHE TOLD US OF DR. ROBERT S. HUNTER WHO NOW LIVES AT NO. 63 LITTLE HORTANE LANE, BRADFORD, ENGLAND WHO IS FAVORABLE TO OUR PEOPLE ALSO WM. HORTON NO. 12 GARDEN STREET, BELFAST, ALSO FRANCIS CLAYBORN 40 SKIPTON ST., BELFAST, WM. BROWN LISBURN 3 MILES OUT. JOHN SLOAN CONLIGH OF BANGOR AND WM. WALLACE OF BANGOR, SAMUEL ELLIS TUNBRIDGE, ARMAGH, DAVID WILSON, JAMES COUSINS, JAMES MCCARTHERKEE, ARMAGH.

IN THE EVENING WE WALKED AROUND TOWN LOOKING AT THE GREAT SHOPS AND HEARING OF THE SUCCESSES OF THE GREAT MAISE HORSE RACES. IN THE FORENOON VISITED COUSIN ELIZA BLEAK WHO GAVE ME AN AMOUNT OF PAPERS BELONGING TO MY MOTHER; AFTER LOOKING THEM OVER I PUT THEM IN THE FLAMES AS THEY WERE OF NO USE TO ME. SOME PAPERS FATHER'S DISCHARGE ALSO HIS WILL CONTAINING DATES WAS ALL I KEPT.

THURSDAY, JULY 26, 1877. THE LORD LIEUTENANT WAS HERE AND VERY MUCH DISPLAY WAS MADE HERE. RECEIVED SOME LETTERS AND SENT ANSWERS TO TOQUERVILLE TO MY WIFE ALSO TO MY SISTER AT BRADFORD.

FRIDAY, JULY 27, 1877. THIS DAY VISITED MRS. MAINS OF BALLYMACARRET WHO IS VERY FAVORABLE TO MORMONISM AND WOULD OBEY IF SHE HAD FAITH ENOUGH. NEARLY EVERYONE BELIEVES BUT HAS NOT FAITH TO OBEY FOR FEAR OF BEING CAST OUT OF WORK OR OF BEING HOOTED. AT. THERE HAS BEEN GREAT DEMONSTRATIONS HERE, THE LAUNCHING OF SOME FINE SHIPS AND THE CELEBRATIONS ON ACCOUNT OF THE LORD LIEUT. OF IRELAND THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH. I LOOKED AT HIM, AND HE IS NOT AS GOOD LOOKING TO ME AS PRES. B. YOUNG. THERE IS PLENTY OF EXCITEMENT.

SATURDAY, JULY 28, 1877. THIS DAY WE RECEIVED A LETTER FROM PRES. F. SMITH FOR US TO GIVE BELFAST AND VICINITY A GOOD WARNING, AND WE HAVE VISITED WHERE EVER WE COULD FROM HOUSE TO HOUSE. THE PEOPLE SAY, "OH YES, WHAT YOU SAY IS TRUE, BUT CANNOT I BE SAVED HERE AS WELL AS IN AMERICA?" AND "WHEN I GET TIME I WILL CALL UPON YOU" OR "IF YOU ARE AROUND THIS WAY CALL AGAIN."

SUNDAY, JULY 29, 1877. THIS MORNING MISSED THE TRAIN FOR BANGOR WHERE I WENT TO VISIT WM. WALLACE AND JOHN SLOAN OF CONLIG AND SO WE TURNED AND VISITED JOSEPH STILSON (A SCOTCHMAN) I PREACHED TO HIM, AND HE BELIEVED EVERY WORD OF IT. MY BROTHER-IN-LAW, WHO ISN'T A MORMON, ALSO PREACHED TO HIM. ALTHOUGH THEY WERE ALL AFRAID TO JOIN. AFTER PREACHING FOR TWO HOURS TOOK THE CAR WENT TO BANGOR, TALKED WITH THE PEOPLE THROUGH THE TOWN, THEN WENT TO CONLIG. SAW MR. JOHN SLOAN HIS WIFE AND TWO TALL DAUGHTERS, AND AS SOON AS I TOLD THEM I WAS FROM AMERICA, SHE SAID SHE WANTED TO GO WITH ME IF I WOULD TAKE HER. I TOLD HER I WOULD. THEY TREATED US WELL AND ASKED US TO CALL AGAIN WHICH I PROMISED TO DO. AND AS MY BROTHER-IN-LAW HAD HIRED A JAUNTING CAR FOR WHICH HE PAID 4 SCHILLINGS FOR ONE MILE RIDE WE CAME AWAY PROMISING SOON TO CALL UPON THEM AGAIN.

UPON OUR ARRIVAL IN BELFAST THERE WAS A GREAT FIRE JUST BREAKING OUT IN HIGH STREET CASTLE PLACE, WHICH I AFTERWARDS HEARD IT COST 100,000 POUNDS STERLING. THE STREETS WERE DENSELY CROWDED WITH PEOPLE, SO WE RETIRED. THE SOLDIERS WERE THERE ON THE GROUND.

MONDAY, JULY 30, 1877. THIS DAY WROTE LETTERS AND RECEIVED ONE FROM BROTHER MELLER. WE THEN CONCLUDED TO RETURN TO ENGLAND AFTER PREACHING ALL WE COULD TO ALL WHO WOULD LISTEN, SO ON TUESDAY, JULY 31, 1877 TOOK PASSAGE UPON THE STEAMBOAT VOLTAIC WHICH COST US 12 SCHILLING 6 PENCE OR 25 SHILLINGS FOR CABIN FARE. LEFT BELFAST AT 10 P.M. ROBERT CAMPBELL AND HIS SONS HENRY AND JAMES CAME WITH US TO THE QUAY. HE MADE ME A PRESENT OF A BEAUTIFUL SPY GLASS AND A SWORT CANE, HENRY PRESENTED ME A HANDSOME POCKETBOOK AND TO MAHONRI A GOLD PEN ALSO TO ME SOME PAPER INK AND ENVELOPES AS A PRESENT FOR WHICH WE ARE VERY THANKFUL.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 1, 1877. AFTER A GOOD PASSAGE WE LANDED AT 11 A.M. ON WEDNESDAY IN LIVERPOOL WHERE SEVERAL OF THE VALLEY BRETHREN HAD ARRIVED BRO. DUNFORD, AURELIUS MINER, AND O. H. RIGGS. BROTHER MINER, RIGGS, M. M. AND MYSELF WENT TO THE SQUARE, HAD A GOOD AUDIENCE, RETURNED HOME, SLEPT WELL ALL NIGHT AND NEXT DAY THURSDAY 2ND, 1877 LEFT FOR DITTON STATION FROM THENCE WE WENT TO WIDNESS ON THE MERSEY RIVER TO SEE RICHARD BROOKS WHO LIVES AT NO. 9 DERR'S STREET. HE WAS NOT AT HOME, AND HIS WIFE WAS GONE ON A VISIT, SO WE WENT OVER TO RUNCORN AND VISITED BRO. GILL AND FAMILY PROMISING TO RETURN AT 5 P.M. TO SEE BROTHER RICHARD BROOKS.

IN THE EVENING TALKED TO THE SAINTS IN THE HOUSE OF BROTHER PETER MILLINGTON, AN AGED OLD MAN WHO WITH HIS WIFE HAS BEEN IN THE CHURCH FOR OVER 20 YEARS. THEY ARE FATHER AND MOTHER OF SISTER GILL OF RUNCORN WHO ALSO HAS BEEN IN THE CHURCH FOR ELEVEN YEARS. SISTER GILL HAS BELONGED TO THE CHURCH OVER 25 YEARS. I ALSO VISITED A BROTHER AND SISTER ELDERS JOHN ORMSTON, WESTON POINT A MILE ALONG THE MERSEY FROM RUNCORN AND PREACHED TO THEM TO EMIGRATE AS SOON AS POSSIBLE.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 3, 1877. LAST NIGHT WENT TO BROTHER BROOKS' HOUSE IN DARIS ST. NO. 9 IN COMPANY OF BROTHER GILL WHO PAID OUR FARE OVER THE RUNCORN BRIDGE AND GAVE ME ONE SHILLING, THE FIRST I HAVE RECEIVED UP TO DATE. "GOD BLESS HIM." WE THEN DELIBERATED HOW AND IN WHAT MANNER WE COULD OPEN ANEW THE WORK IN THIS PART OF THE COUNTRY. SLEPT IN BROTHER BROOKS' HOUSE AND NEXT MORNING GOT BREAKFAST AND STARTED FOR THE STATION.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 4, 1877. THIS MORNING BOOKED FOR ST. HELENS. TRAIN STARTS AT 35" PAST 9 A.M.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 5, 1877. THIS DAY BEING SUNDAY THERE WAS A CONFERENCE OF THE LIVERPOOL BRANCHES HELD AT LAMERHEAD GREEN. THERE WERE PRESENT 74 ELDERS FROM THE VALLEY ON THE STAND, THEY ALL SPOKE ONLY THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONFERENCE, BROTHER MELLER AND MYSELF THERE WERE PRESENT FROM ALL THE BRANCHES ROUND ABOUT AND BP MCCARTHUR AND BROTHER KIMBLE AND PRESIDENT GALBREATH OF THE MANCHESTER CONFERENCE. THERE WAS A VERY GOOD SPIRIT PREVAILED AT THE THREE MEETINGS HELD THERE ON SUNDAY. WE ALL RETURNED HOME TO LIVERPOOL WHICH COST US 1 SHILLING 4 PENCE. AT THE CONFERENCE IT WAS DECIDED THAT MAHONRI SHOULD ACCOMPANY BROTHER WM. ASHWORTH OF BEAVER, AND I SHOULD TAKE JOSEPH COWLEY OF CASH VALLEY ALONG WITH ME. SO ON MONDAY MORNING WE COMMENCED TO SEPARATE OUR THINGS, SO THAT EACH ONE COULD HAVE HIS OWN THINGS BY HIMSELF IN CASE OF ONE COMING HOME TO LIVERPOOL WITHOUT THE OTHER. SO ACCORDINGLY I BOUGHT ANOTHER SACHEL WHICH COST ME ELEVEN SHILLINGS AND GAVE THE ONE I HAD TO MAHONRI M. STEELE, AND ALL WENT TO THE STATION TOGETHER. THEY WENT TO THE NORTH AND US TO THE SOUTH. WE TOOK BOAT FROM LIVERPOOL TO EASTAM COST US 6 PENCE A DISTANCE OF ELEVEN MILES. THENCE WE WALKED TO HOOTON STATION. WHEN WE ARRIVED THERE I WAS VERY TIRED. I WILL JUST SAY THERE WERE 4 LARGE 74 SHIPS OF THE LINE THERE FOR TRAINING. SHIPS FOR THE BOYS WHO WERE LYING THERE FOR THAT PURPOSE.

I HAVE NOT FELT WELL FOR THE LAST TWO DAYS FOR SOME REASON. THIS IS A VERY BEAUTIFUL COUNTRY. THERE IS A VERY FINE WOODS AT EASTAM THAT IS PUBLIC FOR WALKS AND PROMINADE GROUND, AND I THINK IT WOULD BE A GOOD PLACE TO HOLD MEETINGS IF THERE WOULD NOT BE ANY OBJECTIONS. TOOK TRAIN AT HOOTON FOR CHESTER WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 9 P.M. COST 8-1/2 PENCE. ARRIVED AT BROTHER JAMES WALLACE'S HOUSE AT FOSBROOK ST. NO. 10 BUTON CHESTER WHERE WE WENT TO BED WITHOUT SUPPER BECAUSE OF THE POVERTY OF THE PEOPLE.

AFTER SINGING AND PRAISING THE LORD TO 12 MIDNIGHT, FELT WE HAD HAD A GOOD SUPPER. THEY TURNED OUT AND SLEPT ON THE FLOOR THEMSELVES AND GAVE US THEIR BEDS. GOD BLESS THEM AND OPEN THEIR WAY TO ZION.

TUESDAY, AUGUST 7, 1877. GOT SOME DRY BREAD AND A HERON AND A CUP OF TEA WHICH FILLED US AND FELT WELL. WROTE TO MY WIFE THIS DAY, ALSO MY SISTER JANE MCCLELLAND. IN THE AFTERNOON CALLED ALL THE SAINTS OF THIS BRANCH IN CHESTER TOGETHER AND HAD MEETING IN THE HOUSE OF JAMES WALLACE, PRESIDING ELDER IN CHESTER. THERE WERE PRESENT BROTHER WALLACE AND FAMILY CONSISTING OF HIS HOUSEKEEPER AND SON JAMES WHO WORKS AT THE PRINTING A VERY GOOD BOY OF ABOUT 15 YEARS OLD AND THREE LITTLE GIRLS AND A LITTLE BROTHER ABOUT SIX YEARS OLD

ALSO BROTHER THOMAS LOUNDS AN OLD SAINT WHO IS A LITTLE IN THE BACKGROUND THROUGH DRINK. SISTER ELISABETH EVENS WOOD ALSO HER DAUGHTER MARIAH WOOD AGE 13 YEARS.

BROTHER COWLEY SPOKE WELL UPON THE FIRST PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL. I FOLLOWED UPON THE GOSPEL AND THE DUTIES OF THE SAINTS. WE SLEPT AT BROTHER WALLACE'S HOUSE. SISTER WOOD ASKED UP TO BREAKFAST NEXT MORNING.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 8, 1877. SPENT A GOOD TIME WITH THEM CONVERSING UPON THE WORK OF GATHERING. THIS AFTERNOON WE WALKED DOWN TO THE OLD PRISON ALSO THE SOLDIERS' BARRACKS NEAR TO THE RACE COURSE WHERE THE FAMOUS CHESTER HORSE RACES ARE RUN. THE RIVER DEE RUNS ALONGSIDE. THERE ARE A GREAT MANY ROW BOATS ALONG THE RIVER AND PEOPLE SEEM TO ENJOY THE SPORTS. THERE ARE A GREAT MANY DONEY'S HERE KEPT FOR RIDING BY OLD MEN, WOMEN, BOYS, GIRLS WHO TAKE HOLD OF THE DONKEY AND RUN ALONGSIDE WHILE THE LADY, BOY OR GIRL RIDES IN HIS BACK.

WE THEN VISITED ST. JOHN'S OLD CHURCH BUILT IN THE YEAR 689 AND THE SPIRE OR WHERE THE BELL HANGS IS 7 STORIES HIGH AND BUILT OF RED SANDSTONE WHICH IS VERY MUCH DECAYED AND FALLING DOWN. THE COLUMNS CAN SCARCELY STAND, AND THEY DARE NOT RING THE BELL WHICH IS STILL THERE.

THE LADY THAT KEEPS THE CHURCH KINDLY TOOK US UP THROUGH THE BUILDING WHERE WE SAW THE BAPTISMAL BOWL MADE OF PUTAR AND A LITTLE CUSHIONED STOOK TO KNEEL UPON. THERE IS A LARGE ORGAN THERE AND MANY LITTLE RICESSES THE USE OF WHICH I DO NOT KNOW. THE CROSS AND THE OTHER RELICS OF THE CATHOLIC CHURCH ARE THERE ALTHOUGH THEY PRETEND TO WORSHIP AS EPISCOPALS.

WE THEN WENT AND VISITED SOME OF THE STATUARY, SOME OF WHICH WAS IN THE NEW PART OF THE CHURCH LYING AT FULL LENGTH IN ONE CORNER. SOME OF WHICH WAS DUG OUT OF THE EARTH 300 YEARS AGO AND THE OLD SCULPTURED HEADS AND FACES WERE PILED IN OR LAID SIDE BY SIDE IN ROWS THAT HAD ONCE BEEN ORNAMENTS FOR THE HEADS OF COLUMNS. THE GROUNDS HAVE BEEN DUG OUT SEVERAL YEARS AGO DISCOVERING THE FOUNDATION ABOUT 12 FEET BELOW THE LEVEL OF THE GROUND WHERE ARE ROOMS THAT HAD BEEN BURIED UP FOR AGES. THEN AFTER VIEWING THE GROUNDS OF THE * PARK IT IS FINELY LAID OUT IN SHRUBBERY OF EVERGREENS AND ORNAMENTAL TREES, IT LEADS TO THE QUEENS PARK ACROSS THE DEE RIVER.

WE WALKED ALL AROUND THE PARK AND SAW TWO LARGE CANNONS TAKEN AT THE SEIGE OF SAVISTIPOOL IN THE CRIMEA WAR. THEY ARE ABOUT 9 IN. AND ABOUT 9 FEET LONG. THIS IS A GREAT RESORT FOR THE PEOPLE OF CHESTER FOR WALKING FOR PLEASURE.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 9, 1877. THIS MORNING TOOK BREAKFAST WITH SISTER ELISABETH EVENS WOOD OF VENCHES COURT NO. 4 CHESTER. SHE IS A LAUNDRESS WOMAN ABOUT 40 YEARS OLD. HAS ONE FINE LITTLE GIRL CALLED MARIAH WOOD ABOUT AGE 13. A VERY GOOD GIRL AND MINDS HER MOTHER. SHE GAVE ME 3 SHILLINGS TO PAY INTO THE EMIGRATION FUND IN LIVERPOOL.

THIS AFTERNOON WE TRAVELED FROM CHESTER ON FOOT BY WAY OF HAWARDEN WHERE WE FOUND BROTHER CHITTERBUCK WHO WAS JUST GOING OFF ON A JOURNEY BUT ORDERED US SUPPER BY HIS OWN HOUSEKEEPER. WE LEFT HER A TRACT, "HOW TO BE SAVED." SHE PROMISED TO READ IT BUT ADDED SHE DID NOT BELIEVE IN OUR DOCTRINE, AND WE COULD NOT STAY THERE THAT NIGHT. SO WE HAD TO PROCEED ON OUR JOURNEY ALTHOUGH VERY TIRED. WE THEN CAME TO CONNAKY KEY ALSO LONG STRINGS OF HOUSES BY THE PAPER MILL. WE PASSED THROUGH SALTLEY BEFORE TO PREACH HERE. WE ARRIVED AT FLINT AFTER DARK AND INQUIRED FOR MRS. CONNARY BUT AS THAT WAS NOT

THE PROPER NAME, WE HAD A HARD WORK FINDING HER AS HER NAME WAS CONWAY, WIFE OF ROGER CONWAY AN ELDER IN THE CHURCH FOR 24 YEARS BUT DIED ABOUT ONE YEAR AGO. HIS WIFE KEEPS COATS FOR SALE. WE HAVE TRAVELED SINCE 2 P.M. ABOUT 19 MILES, AND WE WERE VERY TIRED AND FOOT SORE. SISTER CONWAY GOT US A GOOD BED WHERE WE SLEPT SOUNDLY UNTIL LATE NEXT MORNING.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 10, 1877. THIS MORNING WE GOT BREAKFAST AND INQUIRED AFTER SEVERAL SAINTS SCATTERED AROUND FLINT AND MADE OUR WAY TO BAGILLT WHERE WE FOUND BROTHER THOMAS GREEN, A BLACKSMITH AND A VERY GOOD MAN AND HAS A VERY GOOD WIFE WHO TREATED US THE BEST KIND. HE IS THE PRESIDING ELDER HERE. THE SAINTS AROUND HERE ARE VERY MUCH ON THE BACKGROUND. ONE ROBERT JONES, AN ELDER ALSO BUT VERY WEAK IN THE FAITH WAS ONCE IN AMERICA BUT HAD NOT FAITH SUFFICIENT TO GO TO THE VALLEY. HE GOT HIS SHOULDER PUT OUT OF PLACE A FEW DAYS AGO. REMAINED HERE OVER SATURDAY.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 12, 1877. THIS DAY WE VISITED AROUND BAGILLT AND VISITED SOME OF THOSE WHO USED TO BELONG TO THE CHURCH. AT 5 O'CLOCK WE STOOD UP AND PREACHED TO A VERY LARGE CONGREGATION OF RESPECTABLE LOOKING PEOPLE. WE FOUND A QUIET CORNER ON THE STREET CORNER, AND WE HAD GREAT LIBERTY OF SPEECH. I SPOKE AN HOUR TO THEM THEN WE GAVE OUT FOR ANOTHER MEETING TO BE HELD AT 7:30 P.M. WHERE THERE WAS A LARGE CONGREGATION OF SOME HUNDREDS PRESENT. I HAD GREAT LIBERTY OF SPEECH AND TALKED UNTIL I WAS HOARSE AND HAD TO GIVE UP AFTER AN HOUR'S TALK.

AFTER MEETING THERE WERE SEVERAL WHO CAME FORWARD AND BEGAN ASKING QUESTIONS AND BEGAN ABUSE UPON JOSEPH SMITH, THE PROPHET; HOWEVER WE CLOSED WHEN IT WAS DARK AGREEING TO HAVE A DISCUSSION WITH THEM UPON ANY OF OUR PRINCIPLES WHENEVER THEY WERE READY AND OPENING SUITABLE. THIS DAY WE HELD A MEETING IN THE HOUSE OF BROTHER THOMAS GREEN AND ADMINISTERED THE SACRAMENT AND TALKED TO THEM PRESENT, AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD WAS WITH US. BROTHER AND SISTER GREEN BORE TESTIMONY TO THE WORK OF THE LORD. ONE BROTHER AND HIS WIFE WAS PRESENT BY THE NAME OF JOHN MARIETT WHO HAS BEEN IN THE BACKGROUND. WE FOUND SEVERAL OTHERS WHO ONCE BELONGED TO THE CHURCH WERE INVITED TO COME, BUT THEY HAD NOT FAITH SUFFICIENT TO STAND ALONGSIDE WHILE WE PREACHED ONLY BROTHER THOMAS GREEN WHO STOOD UP LIKE A LITTLE MAN.

MONDAY, AUGUST 13, 1877. THIS MORNING I WROTE TO J. F. SMITH TELLING HIM OF OUR SUCCESS. LEFT BAGILLT AND CAME ON TO HOLYWELL AND PAID 2 PENCE TO LOOK AT THE WELLS WHICH ARE VERY FINELY PREPARED WITH FLAGSTONE AND LARGE CYSTERNS FOR BATHING. WE FOUND TEN MEN NAKED BATHING IN THE POOLS FOR THE RESTORATION OF THEIR HEALTH. SOME SO LAME THEY COULDN'T WALK BUT HAD TO BE CARRIED ON THE BACKS OF OTHERS. THEY THINK THIS WATER IS A HEAL ALL. I SAW ONE ROOM WELL FILLED WITH CRUTCHES THAT ARE THROWN AWAY. THEY ARE MOSTLY CATHOLICS. THEY KNEEL DOWN UPON THE BARE STONE, CROSS THEMSELVES, AND PRAY SHOWING THEMSELVES DEVOTED TO THE CAUSE THEY BELIEVE IN.

WE THEN CAME ON TO GREENFIELD THENCE TO MOSTON WHERE WE FOUND MRS. GRIFFATH WILLIAMS; HER HUSBAND WAS GONE AS SECOND MATE ON BOARD SCOOTER TO DUBLIN; HIS MOTHER LIVES IN GREENVILLE, BEAVER CO., UTAH. HER NAME IS DORTHEA WILLIAMS AND LIVES WITH WM. REESE IN GREENVILLE, UTAH. MRS. WILLIAMS GOT US DINNER, AND WE PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO HER, AND SHE SEEMED TO BELIEVE. WE TRAVELED ON UNTIL WE CAME TO NEW MARKET AND UPON INQUIRY COULD NOT FIND SAMUEL PARRY. IT WAS NEAR DARK THEN. WE WERE DIRECTED TO EDWARD PARRY WHO KEEPS A PUBLIC HOUSE. HE VERY KINDLY GAVE US SUPPER OF BREAD AND BUTTER AND A GLASS OF ALE. WE ASKED TO STAY ALL NIGHT BUT WERE TOLD HE COULD NOT MAKE A PLACE FOR US. HE SENT HIS LITTLE GIRL JANE TO THE KINGS ARMS HOTEL, BUT EVEN THERE, THERE WAS NO ROOM

FOR US. SO WE WERE DIRECTED TO A PETER JONES WHO KEEPS A CORNER LODGING HOUSE. THEY TOOK US IN, AND WE PREPARED TO STAY THE NIGHT WHEN A JOHN EVANS CAME IN AND TOLD THE PEOPLE WE WERE MEN OF GOD AND HE KNEW IT AND HE WOULD TAKE US AND KEEP US IF WE WOULD GO WITH HIM. WE SAID, AS WE WERE ENGAGED FOR THE NIGHT WE COULD NOT GO TONIGHT; HE THEN ASKED US TO GO AND TAKE BREAKFAST IN THE MORNING WITH HIM TO WHICH WE AGREED. WE THEN WENT UPSTAIRS TO BED BUT NOT TO SLEEP AS THE FLEAS WERE NUMEROUS, AND WE SPENT A VERY BAD NIGHT ALTHOUGH VERY TIRED WE COULD NOT SLEEP.

TUESDAY, AUGUST 14, 1877. BROTHER JOHN EVANS TOLD ME OF THE TRADITION CITY WELL IT WAS BUILT ABOUT 1,000 YEARS AGO. IT WAS SAID THERE WAS A LADY CALLED ST. WINAFORD WHOSE HEAD WAS CUT OFF FOR BEING A SAINT AND HER HEAD ROLLED TO THE SPOT WHERE THE SPRING THEN SPRUNG UP, AND THE CATHOLICS BUILT THE WELL CLAIMING SOME PROPERTIES FOR THE WATER OF HEALING VIRTUES FOR CURING THE LAME AND SICK, AND CATHOLICS CAME FROM ALL PARTS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND WITH THEIR CRUTCHES AND BELIEVE IT CURES THEM. WE TOOK BREAKFAST WITH JOHN EVANS. HE IS A LATTER-DAY SAINT, BUT DRINK HAS DEMORALIZED HIM. HE HAS A NICE LITTLE FAMILY. HE IS A SADLAR TO TRADE. CONTINUED ON PAGE 2

F. R. MYERS, 65 CLARK ST., CHICAGO

GENERAL PASSAGER TICKET AGENT, FORT WAYNE AND PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD

| | | |
|---------------------|-------|--------------|
| FARE TO OGDEN | 1.00 | |
| TO OMAHA | 37.50 | |
| CHICAGO | 7.50 | |
| TO NEW YORK PERHAPS | 11.00 | 20.00 |
| TO LIVERPOOL | | <u>30.00</u> |
| | | \$96.00 |

WM. C. STANES
P. O. BOX 3957
NEW YORK

ATLANTIC HOTEL CHICAGO, OPPOSITE OR NEAR THE RAILROAD

MARSHALL FIFE OF OGDEN PAID 1.25 PER DAY FOR A ROOM

CONFERENCE HOUSE ADDRESS GLASGOW
114 NEBURN STREET
HUTCHESON TOWN

BY BRO WM A. FIFE

JOHN KNOX
EAST 28 STREET NO. 35
NEW YORK, NEW YORK

SAM KENNEDY (KENNEDAY) BROTHER TO ROBERT AND JAMES KENNEDY. SAM MARRIED SALLEY MCKIBBEN. SISTER JANE WANTS ME TO CALL UPON THEM WITH HER KIND LOVE.

PAGE 2

WE TOOK DINNER WITH HIM AND HIS FAMILY IN NEW MARKET AND TOOK LEAVE PROMISING TO CALL AGAIN WHEN WE COME BACK. THERE ARE A GREAT MANY IN THIS PART OF WALES

WHO CANNOT SPEAK ENGLISH, AND SOMETIMES IT IS HARD TO UNDERSTAND THOSE WHO CAN. WE CAME ON PAST ORCHRYFOEL MOUNTAIN THE LARGEST I HAVE SEEN. IT IS LIMESTONE, AND THERE ARE MANY LIME KILNS THERE. WE CAME ON TO RHUDDLAN WHERE WE FOUND WILLIAM JONES AND FAMILY WHO TREATED US VERY WELL; THEY ARE LONG IN THE CHURCH. A VERY CLEAN PLACE AND PEOPLE. SISTER JONES IS A DAUGHTER OF MICHEL PARRY AND MARY HUGHES. MICHAEL PARRY WENT TO UTAH BUT GOT HOMESICK SOON RETURNED AND DIED AT HIS OLD HOME. HIS WIFE WANTS VERY MUCH TO GO TO THE VALLEY. SHE HAS SEVERAL SONS. TWO OF HER SONS, WILLIAM AND PETER PARRY WENT TO THE VALLEY, BUT NOT FINDING THINGS AS LOVING AS THEY THOUGHT THEY OUGHT TO BE SOON RETURNED TO WALES AGAIN AND WOULD NOT WISH THEY HAD STAYED THERE. MRS. MARY PARRY MADE US COMFORTABLE FOR THE NIGHT. WE TALKED WITH THEM MUCH ABOUT THE GOSPEL. MRS. JONES FEELS VERY BAD ABOUT THE WAY HER FATHER MICHAEL PARRY WAS TREATED BY JOHN PARRY WHO WAS UPON A MISSION HERE AND WAS WELL TREATED BY THE PARRY FAMILY AND DID NOT RECIPROCATATE WHEN CALLED UPON.

WEDNESDAY AUGUST 15, 1877. THIS MORNING WENT TO THE POST OFFICE BUT NO LETTERS AS YET, GOT DINNER WITH MRS. MARY PARRY BREAD, CHEESE AND BEER, THEN WALKED TO RILL AND LOOKED ROUND THE SHORE WHICH IS VERY FINE. THERE IS A GOOD PIER HERE WHERE STEAM BOATS LAND THEIR PASSENGERS AND A VAST QUANTITY OF BOATS BOTH SAIL AND ROW BOATS FOR PLEASURE. IT IS A VERY CLEAN PLACE, AND PEOPLE FROM MANCHESTER AND ALL OVER ENGLAND COMES TO THE WATER TO BATHE. THE SEA IS VERY CALM TODAY, AND PEOPLE SEEM TO TAKE PLEASURE IN RIDING AND BOATING. WE CALLED UPON RICHARD ROBERTS; HE KEEPS AN INN IN PLEASURE GARDENS. HE TREATED US VERY COOL AND TOLD US HE WOULD USE HIS INFLUENCE AGAINST US, AS IT WAS ALL A FALSE AFFAIR; OUR PRINCIPLES WERE ONLY TO DECEIVE AND TO MAKE MONEY. I TOLD HIM WE ASKED NOT HIS MONEY. WE BORE OUR OWN EXPENSES AND DID NOT PREACH FOR MONEY. HE SAID, HE DID SO ONCE BUT HE WOULD NOT DO IT AGAIN; SO WE WERE ALL WRONG ANYHOW, AND HE FELT IT HIS DUTY TO OPPOSE OUR PREACHING, SO WE BADE HIM GOOD-BYE AND CAME AWAY LEAVING HIM TO HIS OWN REFLECTIONS. ARRIVED HOME TO MRS. MICHAEL PARRY'S HOUSE WHERE BROTHER JONES HER SON-IN-LAW ALSO HER TWO SONS CAME AND WE HELD A GOOD MEETING TALKING OVER THE PRINCIPLES OF SALVATION UNTIL 12 MIDNIGHT.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 16, 1877. THIS MORNING WE STARTED OUT FOR ST. ASOPH AND AFTER CALLING AT ST. ASOPH INQUIRED OUR WAY TO SISTER WM TOLHURST WHO LIVES NANTLEY HALL. HER HUSBAND IS COACHMAN TO MR. PENNENT. SHE IS A SPLENDID SISTER. WE WALKED UP TO HER ON THE SIDE WALK WE KNEW HER AND SHE KNEW US BEFORE WE SPOKE. THEN I ASKED HER IF SHE KNEW MRS. TOLHURST. SHE HELD OUT HER HAND AND WE SHOOK HANDS SAYING SHE WOULD TAKE US TO WHERE THE PERSON LIVED I WISHED TO SEE. WE VERY SOON GOT ACQUAINTED. SHE MADE US DINNER, AND WE WERE VERY MUCH IN NEED OF IT AS WE HAD WALKED A LONG WAY AND PAST WHITEHALL DODD THE NAME OF THE HOUSE IS CLANACH. HE KEEPS A LARGE DEER PARK. I SEEN ABOUT 100 OF THEM FEEDING LIKE GOATS; THERE IS AN IRON RAILING AROUND IT. HE HAS A FLOCK OF SHEEP AND MANY HORNED STOCK AND A BEAUTIFUL PLACE OF IT. THIS COUNTRY IS RICH IN GOOD LAND, FIELDS OF GRAIN AND FORESTS OF OAK AND OTHER LARGE TIMBER AND A MOST BEAUTIFUL COUNTRY. WE SEEN THE PLAINS WHERE THE WELCH FOUGHT THE ENGLISH MANY HUNDRED YEARS AGO, ALSO THE OLD CASTLE THAT OLIVER CROMWELL KNOCKED TO PIECES WITH HIS CANNON. IT IS CALLED RIDDLAN CASTLE. AFTER A LONG TRAMP CAME ROUND THE WELCH MOUNTAINS THROUGH SOME OF THE MOST BEAUTIFUL SCENERY IN THIS WIDE LAND AND MADE MANY CALLS AND INQUIRIES AFTER ONE MRS. WM. TOLHURST. AT LAST I SAW TWO WOMEN STANDING ON THE ROAD SIDE. I THOUGHT ONE OF THEM LOOKED GOOD ENOUGH TO BE A SAINT. I ASK HER IF SHE COULD TELL ME WHERE SISTER TOLHURST LIVED. SHE SAID SHE WOULD SHOW US AND THEN BROUGHT US TO HER HOUSE, AND BEFORE WE GOT THERE SHE TOLD US SHE WAS A SAINT. SHE THEN TREATED US WELL AND SENT HER TWO SONS TO SHOW US FROM A HIGH HILL WHERE WE HAD A GOOD VIEW OF THE WHOLE COUNTRY, AFTERWARDS WE CAME BACK AND MR. TOLHURST CAME HOME. HE IS A COACHMAN TO A MR. PENANT WHO OWNS AN ESTATE. I PREACHED TO HIM AND HE TOOK IT

VERY WELL AND TREATED US WELL. HIS WIFE IS A VERY GOOD WOMAN. HIS PLACE IS CALLED NANTLESS MANS COURT IN THE VALLEY. HER NAME IS ROSANNA WATSON TOLHURST BORN BERRICK ON TWEED 9TH JANUARY 1834 SCOTLAND. SHE SENT HER TWO LITTLE SONS TO SHOW US THE ROAD. THEY TOOK US THROUGH THE FIELDS AND SHOWED US THE MAIN ROAD WHICH WE TOOK AND CAME TO DENBEIGH IN DENBEIGH COUNTY, WALES. WE SOON FOUND DAVID JONES' HOUSE. WAS COLDLY RECEIVED AT FIRST THEN WENT TO ROBERT JONES HOUSE FOUND THE FAMILY OF ROBERT JONES. HIS WIFE SARAH JONES HAVING DIED A YEAR AGO BUT HER DAUGHTER ELLEN HALL WHO WAS BORN JULY 1833 SANALLEEAN OR SANALEEAN, WALES. SHE HAS BEEN BAPTIZED BUT HER HUSBAND IS A BLACKSMITH AND A DRUNKARD. SHE MADE US A GOOD DINNER AND TREATED US VERY WELL SAYING SHE WOULD GO TO THE VALLEY TOMORROW IF

R. H. EVERETT
CLEAVELAND, LESUEUR CO.
MINSOTTA

SHE HAD THE CHANCE, AND IF HE HER HUSBAND WOULD NOT GO SHE WOULD GO ALONE. SHE IS 44 YEARS OLD NOW. SHE HAS AN AUNT, SISTER OF HER MOTHER MARRIED TO JOHN S. ROBERTS WHO LIVES IN THE 15 WARD SALT LAKE CITY. WE THEN WENT TO THE BULL INN AND VISITED DAVID JONES WHO DRIVES THE CARRIAGE HEARSE ETC. FOUND A LITTLE SMART MAN WHO WAS PREACHED 20 YEARS AGO, BUT LIKE ALL THE REST OF THE SAINTS HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP AND FORGOT THE GOSPEL AS THERE HAS NOT BEEN ANY OF THE ELDERS HERE TO WARM THEM UP FOR MANY YEARS. THERE IS A GREAT LACK OF SOMEONE TO PREACH THE TRUTH AND KEEP THE SAINTS ALIVE. DRINK SEEMS TO BE THE PREVAILING EVIL ALL THROUGH THIS PART OF THE COUNTRY. WE WERE TAKEN TO THE HOUSE OF DAVID JONES WHOSE WIFE IS DETERMINEDLY OPPOSED TO THE SAINTS, BUT AFTER TELLING US SHE WAS WILLING TO GIVE US OUR SUPPER SHE DID NOT WANT TO HEAR ANY OF THE GOSPEL, AND IF WE STOPPED HERE WE MUST NOT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT THE SAINTS; WHERE UPON I TOLD HER WE WERE ABLE TO PAY OUR WAY AND DID NOT ASK ANY ODDS OF ANYONE AND WE DID NOT COME HERE TO EAT NOR DRINK FROM THEM WITHOUT PAY, SO SHE SOON MODIFIED HER TALK TELLING US WE WERE WELCOME AND INDEED SHE WANTED US TO STAY. SOON HER HUSBAND SENT FOR US TO THE BULL HOTEL WHERE THERE WAS A JOSEPHITE WHO HAD BEEN IN SALT LAKE CITY AND HAD LEFT HIS WIFE THERE AND HAD TAKEN TWO OTHER WOMEN WHILE UPON A MISSION IN WALES ABOUT 16 YEARS AGO AND WAS DROPPED FROM THE CHURCH BY GEORGE Q. CANNON. HIS NAME IS ROBERT EVANS. HE IS TRYING TO PREACH SOMETHING HE KNOWS NOT WHAT. THERE WAS CONSIDERABLE DRINKING, AND WE WERE OFT ASKED TO DRINK, BUT WOULD NOT. WE THEN RETIRED TO BED IN THE INN AND AFTER HAVING AWRESTLE WITH FLEAS AS USUAL, GOT UP AT 8 A.M. SATURDAY MORNING THE 18 OF AUGUST AD 1877 WENT TO BROTHER DAVID JONES' HOUSE GOT A SILENT SCANTY MEAL AND CAME AWAY. MET BROTHER D JONES WHO PAID ONE SHILLING FOR OUR BED THE LAST NIGHT AND AFTER VERY ADIEUS CAME AWAY PROMISING TO CALL AGAIN SOON AND STOP AT HIS HOUSE, THEN TOOK THE ROAD TO MOLD. WHEN WE GOT IN THE TOP OF THE MOUNTAINS, WE WERE LED TO GO INTO A COTTAGE AT A GATE WHERE WE FOUND A MAN AND HIS SON. WE ASKED IF WE COULD REST A WHILE. HE SAID, YES AND HAVE SOMETHING TO EAT. WE THANKED HIM AND ASKED HIM TO HAVE A TRACT. HE TOOK ONE "THE WAY TO BE SAVED" AND ONE "THE KINGDOM OF GOD." I THEN OPENED UP THE GOSPEL TO HIM. HE SAID HE NEVER HEARD OF THE THING BEFORE. I TOOK HIS BIBLE AND MARKED SEVERAL PASSAGES IN HIS BIBLE AND PREACHED TO HIM FOR WHICH HE WAS VERY THANKFUL INDEED. HIS WILLIAM THOMAS AT GAVAN GLANATHMER PARISH DENBIGHSHIRE BELONGING TO MR. R. WILLIAMS AT LLWYVEN * . WHILE IN THE TOWN OF DENBIGH, WHICH STANDS UPON A HIGH HILL VERY HANDSOMELY SITUATED, THERE IS AN OLD CASTLE THAT OLIVER CROMWELL KNOCKED DOWN WITH HIS CANNON. THERE ARE SOME GOOD SHOPS OF DIFFERENT KINDS OF GOODS ALSO A FINE LAMP POST AT WHAT IS CALLED THE CROSS. A GOOD PIECE AFTER WE LEFT RHUDDLAN WE CAME TO ST. ASAPH CROSSING THE RIVER ELWY ALSO THE CLWYD. SEEN A LARGE EXTENDED PLAIN WHERE THE WELCH AND ENGLISH HAD A VERY HARD FIGHT. GOT THE NAME

OF MICHAEL PARRY WHO WAS AN ELDER IN THE CHURCH, ALSO, HIS DEATH TOOK PLACE ABOUT ONE YEAR AGO. HE RETURNED FROM UTAH AND WAS SORRY EVER AFTER. HIS WIFE MARY HUGHS PARRY IS AN OLD WOMAN. SHE TOLD ME OF HER DAUGHTER ELISABETH PARRY WHO WAS BORN IN RHUDDLAN CO. OF FLINT NORTH WALES, APRIL 9, 1839 AND DIED A GOOD SAINT. HER HUSBAND WAS NOT GOOD. SHE DIED 1874 AT LLANFAIR AGED 35 YEARS. SHE LEFT A FINE LITTLE GIRL WHO WAS BORN RHUDDLAN AUGUST 16, 1864. THIS IS GRAND DAUGHTER TO MRS. MARY PARRY AND MICHAEL PARRY. WE ALSO GOT THE NAME OF THE PUBLIC PLACES AROUND RHUDDLAN AND ST. ASAPH AND ON TO THE MOUNTAIN WHERE SISTER WATSON TOLHURST LIVES NAMELY THE ELWY AND CLWYD AT ST. ASAPHS BOTH MEET CLOSE BY THE MORAVIANS MOUNTAINS WHERE STANDS AN OLD CASTLE THE MOUNTAIN IS CALLED BRINBALLA WHERE MR. SALSBUARY HAS HIS ESTATE. HE CAME OVER WITH WM THE CONQUERER. THERE STANDS AN OLD COTTAGE UPON THE TOP OF A CRAIG CALLED ST. BEAUNO. THE WHOLE VALLEY IS CALLED CLWYD. WENT ON TO DANBY WHERE WE FOUND DAVID JONES ALSO ROBERT JONES WHO HAD A GOOD YOUNG WOMAN THAT WAS A DAUGHTER OF HIS WIFE HER NAME WAS ELLEN HALL. SHE WAS ONCE BAPTIZED BUT NOW HAS FORGOT ABOUT IT (HER MOTHER IS DEAD, SHE WAS A SAINT). ELLEN HALL WAS BORN JULY 1833 IS MARRIED TO A MISERABLE MAN A BLACKSMITH AND DRINKS LIKE A FISH, NO ACCOUNT. SHE HAS A FINE LITTLE BOY AND TOLD ME IF I WOULD TAKE HER SHE WOULD GO WITH ME AND LEAVE HER MAN AND BRING HER BOY ALONG. NIGHT CAME AND AFTER SUPPER WE WERE USHERED INTO A DRINKING SALOON WHERE WAS SITTING ROBERT EVANS (OR BLACK ROBIN) HE HAD BEEN CUT OFF BUT STILL SAID HE HOLDS THE PRIESTHOOD AND THE POWER TO PREACH THE GOSPEL. DAVID JONES' WIFE HAD TOLD ME SHE DID NOT WANT ANYMORE OF THE GOSPEL, BUT WHEN SHE GOT A FEW GLASSES OF ALE DOWN HER SHE SPOKE OUT BEFORE HER HUSBAND AND ALL THE ROOM SAYING IF I WOULD TAKE HER WITH ME TO AMERICA SHE WOULD LEAVE HER HUSBAND AND ALL HER FRIENDS AND GO WITH ME. I TOLD HER TO REPENT AND DO HIS FIRST WORK OVER AGAIN AND TAKE HER FAMILY ALONG WITH HER. SHE SAID THAT WAS ALL RIGHT. WE CAME ON TO THE CITY OF MOLD, AND SEEING THE SIGN MASONS ARMS WE ASKED TO STAY ALL NIGHT AND WAS TAKEN TO THE HOUSE OF MR. * . HIS WIFE IS A FINE WOMAN, AND HER FATHER IS KEEPER OF THE MASON'S ARMS INN EDWARD BARTLEY. WE WENT TO BED, BUT AS USUAL IN THIS COUNTRY THE FLEAS MONOPOLIZE THE BED CLOTHES AND A PERSON COMES OFF SECOND BEST. THIS PART OF WALES IS VERY MUCH INFESTED BY FLEAS AS STABLES AND YARDS ARE SO CLOSE TO THE HOUSES. ALTHOUGH BED LINNEN SEEMS TO BE CLEAN YET BLANKETS ARE VERY MUCH SPOTTED IN THE MORNING.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 19, 1877. THIS DAY SPENT INDOORS READING THE PAPERS IT BEING A WET DAY AND NOT FIT TO GO OUT IN. THE EVENING WE WENT UP UPON THE BAILY HILL WHICH IS ONE OF THE OLD DANISH MOATS ON WHICH THEY USED TO SIGNAL ALL OVER THE ISLAND. THEY SAY THERE IS A CAVE INSIDE THE MOUND. WE THEN WENT TO VIEW A MONUMENT WHICH WAS ERRECTED IN THE YEAR 1736 TO COMMEMORATE A BATTLE FOUGHT BETWEEN THE SAXONS, PICTS, BRITAINS AND GERMANS IN THE REIGN OF JUNIAS IN THE YEAR 420 OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA CALLED MESGARMON FROM THENCE WE WENT TO THE LEAD AND SILVER MINES THAT IS DOWN 160 YARDS, HAS AN ENGINE 100 HORSE POWER AND LIFTS ONE TON OF WATER EVERY STROKE; THEY HAVE SPENT 50,000 AND ARE NOW DIVING TRYING TO FIND THE VEIN. I GOT A SMALL PIECE OF THE ORE WHICH GOES ABOUT 100 IN SILVER PER TON. CAME BACK AND TALKED THE GOSPEL TO THE ASSEMBLED COMPANY WHO UPON HAVING THEIR TIME DENOUNCED BRIGHAM YOUNG AS THE WORST OF MEN FOR HAVING 75 WIVES. HIS NAME IS JOSEPH ASBRUY (ASBURY) MARRIED ELISABETH BARCLEY WHOSE FATHER MR. BARCLEY KEEPS A PUBLIC HOUSE.

MONDAY, AUGUST 20, 1877. THIS MORNING IT RAINS VERY STEADY AND REPORT SAYS THAT LORD GLADSTON WILL MAKE A SPEECH, 6 MILES FROM HERE WHERE WILL BE ASSEMBLED ALL THE COUNTRY ROUND TO HEAR HIM. WE STARTED FROM MOLD AT 10 A.M. AND WALKED TO CHESTER CITY A DISTANCE OF 12 MILES COMING THROUGH SEVERAL SMALL TOWNS OR VILAGES UNTIL WE CAME TO CHESTER. WE WENT TO THE POST OFFICE AND GOT A LETTER FROM HOME AND ONE FROM MY NEPHEW THOMAS MCCLELLAND AND ONE FROM JOSEPH F. SMITH STATING THAT BROTHER O. PRATT HAD ARRIVED FROM UTAH TO COMMENCE THE PUBLICATION

OF THE BOOK OF MORMON AND DOCTRINE & COVENANTS IN PHONETICS AND WOULD CALL ON ANY PERSON TO HELP HIM HE WISHED. WHEN I CAME TO BROTHER I. WALASES HOUSE ALTHOUGH WE WERE HUNGRY HIS HOUSEKEEPER SAID SHE COULD NOT GIVE US ANYTHING TO EAT AND THERE WAS HALF A LOAF ON THE TABLE BEFORE OUR EYES, BUT JUST THEN WE DID NOT WANT ANY AS BY LOOKING AT THE CHILDREN THEY LOOKED THE PICTURE OF STARVATION. WE THEN WENT TO SISTER ELISABETH EVANS WOOD OF N⁴ BENCHES COURT AND HER LITTLE DAUGHTER MARIAH SOON GOT US SOMETHING TO EAT. WE PAID MRS. ASBURY 5 SHILLINGS A PIECE FOR STAYING OVER NIGHT. STAYED ALL NIGHT WITH SIS. EVANS WOOD WHICH SHE KINDLY OFFERED.

TUESDAY, AUGUST 21, 1877. THIS MORNING IS CLOUDY AND RAINY. I GOT SISTER WOOD TO WASH THREE SHIRTS, TWO BOSOMS, 2 COLLARS, ONE HANDKERCHIEF. WROTE ONE LETTER TO MY WIFE ONE TO MY NEPHEW THOMAS MCCLELLAND, ONE TO J. F. SMITH AND OTHERS AFTER GETTING SOME WASHING DONE BY SISTER WOOD. WE TOOK THE WET CLOTHES IN OUR SACK AND TRAMPED HOME FROM CHESTER TO LIVERPOOL A DISTANCE OF 20 MILES, SO THAT WHEN I GOT HOME I COULD SCARCELY WALK. I THEN GOT SUPPER AND WENT TO BED. THE FIRST GOOD BED I HAVE HAD EVER SINCE I WENT AWAY FROM HERE TWO WEEKS AGO. I PAID OVER 7 SHILLINGS FOR SISTER WOOD AND 7 PENCE FOR FOR SISTER TOLHURST OF NANTES FLINTSHIRE N WALES. GOT ONE LETTER FROM MISS SARAH AMANDE PRICE TELLING OF JETER CLINTON BEING PUT IN CHAINS, ALSO ONE FROM MY SISTER JANE, STATING THAT HER DAUGHTER ELIZABETH WAS GOING TO GET MARRIED.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 22, 1877. THIS DAY AT 12 NOON IT GOT SO DARK THAT THE GAS HAD TO BE LIGHTED IN THE OFFICE TO SEE TO READ OR WRITE ANYTHING. SEEN PROFESSOR PRATT. HIS LORDS PRATT ALSO JOSEPH PARRY, HEARD THAT MAHONRI M. IS IN PRESTON. I WROTE TO HIM TODAY. I ALSO WRITE TO JOSEPH FISH HAVING JUST RECEIVED A LETTER FROM HIM DATED AT PAROWAN AUGUST 1, 1877. WE WERE VERY TIRED AND STAYED TWO NIGHTS AT 42 ISLINGTON WHERE WERE QUITE A NUMBER OF ELDERS WHO SOON SCATTERED OUT AMONG THE REST. BROTHER ORSON PRATT, JOSPEH PARRY AND OTHERS WHO WERE ENGAGED IN THE PREPARATION TO PUBLISH THE BOOK OF MORMON IN PHONETICS. ACCORDINGLY WE LEFT AT 12 A.M. AUGUST 24 THURSDAY 1877 AND MADE OUR WAY AS BEST WE COULD THROUGH THE CITY BEING STRANGERS. WE WALKED OUT OF OUR WAY SOME, BUT SOON FOUND A MAN WHO TOLD US TO GO TO PARK ROW AND THEN WE WOULD BE ON THE RIGHT ROAD FOR RUNCORN. IN GOING ALONG WE ASKED A YOUNG GENTLEMAN FOR THE ROAD. HE TOOK US ALONG, AND AS HE WAS GOING THROUGH THE PARK HE TOOK US ALONG EXPLAINING ALL THE GOOD POINTS BELONGING THERE TO STATING THAT IT COST 150,000 POUNDS. WE CAME ON THROUGH GARSTON, SPEAK, HALEWOOD AND AT LAST CAME TO WIDNESS, NEARLY TIRED OUT HAVING WALKED ABOUT 18 MILES AND FOOT SORE AT THAT WE WENT TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER RICHARD BROOK. HE WAS NOT AT HOME, BUT HIS WIFE AND SON RECEIVED US WITH JOY, AND SURELY WE FOUND THE LORD WAS WITH US AS SHE PROVED A MOTHER TO US. SHE MADE HASTE TO GET US SUPPER. AS I WAS VERY BAD WITH A HEADACHE AND VERY DULL, BUT AFTER TEA I FELT BETTER. SHE HAD ME TAKE MY BOOTS OFF AND GAVE ME SLIPPERS AND GOT HOT WATER TO BATHE MY FEET, AND WE SAT AND TALKED AND SANG HYMNS UNTIL THE LONGEST HOUR OF THE NIGHT WARNED US IT WAS BED TIME TO WHICH WE RETIRED AND SLEPT SOUNDLY AND AROSE IN THE MORNING REFRESHED AND FELT THAT THE LORD WAS WITH US.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 24, 1877. THIS MORNING PREPARED SOME OF OUR POST BILLS PUT ONE IN THE WINDOW OF SISTER BROOKS' HOUSE. SENT 3 TO THE WORKS BY BROTHER BROOKS, TOOK 8 OVER TO RUNCORN TO BE SENT ROUND TO SAINT AND SINNER PRAYING GOD TO BLESS HIS WORK. WE TOOK DINNER WITH BROTHER AND SISTER GILL CONSISTING OF POTATOES AND SALT WHICH WAS ALL THE POOR PEOPLE HAD FOR THEMSELVES AND CHILDREN AND I COULD SCARCELY FEEL TO EAT IT FROM THE CHILDREN, FOR I FELT THAT THAT WAS THERE PREPARED WAS ONLY FOR THEIR OWN FAMILY NOT EXPECTING

VISITORS. SATURDAY 25 OF AUGUST 1877. THIS DAY WE WENT TO RUNCORN AND MADE AN ARRANGEMENT FOR MEETING IN SUNDAY AT WIDNESS. WROTE LETTERS TO MY WIFE AND OTHERS.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 26, 1877. SPENT A GOOD DAY, HAD A GOOD DINNER WITH BROTHER AND SISTER BROOKS, HER SON CHARLES BROOKS AND JOSEPH COWLEY. AFTER DINNER AT 3 P.M. WE HAD A GOOD MEETING; THERE WERE SEVERAL STRANGERS PRESENT WHO TOOK SOME INTEREST IN THE DISCOURSE. BROTHER COWLEY SPOKE UPON THE FIRST PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL. I FOLLOWED HIM UPON THE SAME SUBJECT AND TALKED FOR ONE HOUR WITH ALL FREEDOM. AFTER THAT TWO YOUNG MEN STAYED AND ASKED QUESTIONS WHICH WERE ANSWERED AND A MEETING GIVEN OUT FOR MONDAY 7:30 P.M.; THEN WE ALL WENT TO RUNCORN AND HAD MEETING AMONG THE SAINTS WHICH WAS WELL ATTENDED, AND ALL THE MALES AND MOST OF THE FEMALES BORE THEIR TESTIMONY TO THE WORK OF THE LORD. MEETING WAS HELD IN THE HOUSE OF BROTHER GILL. BROTHER MILLENGTON, BROTHER TWIGG, BROTHER WELL, BROTHER BROOKS AND SEVERAL SISTERS WHO ALSO BORE THEIR TESTIMONY TO THE WORK. ALL FELT WELL; DISMISSED AT 10 P.M. RETURNED OVER TO WIDNESS FEELING THAT THE POWER OF GOD WAS WITH US. I GOT A LETTER FROM MY SON M. M. STEELE FROM PRESTON STATING THAT HIS WIFE EMILY HAD GOT ANOTHER SON BORN 15 OR 16TH OF JULY AD 1877. I ANSWERED HIS LETTER AND SENT ONE TO MY WIFE AUGUST 27, 1877 AND ONE TO MY SISTER JANIE, AND IN THE EVENING AT 7:30 P.M. THERE WAS A GOOD MEETING OF THE SAINTS AND SEVERAL OF THE OUTSIDERS CAME TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER BROOKS AT NO. 9 DEVIES ST. WIDNESS TO HEAR. THERE WAS MUCH OF THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD. THE SAINTS ENCOURAGED AND OUTSIDERS TAUGHT MANY THINGS NEW TO THEM. THE MEETING WAS VERY QUIET; ADJOURNED TO MEET NEXT SUNDAY. TALKED TO BROTHER ROBERT GILL ABOUT OUR MEETING TO BE HELD AT NO. 9 DEVIES ST. AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER RICHARD BROOKS WHO KINDLY OFFERED US THE USE OF THEIR HOUSE AS A PLACE TO HOLD MEETINGS AND TO MAKE OUR HOME AS LONG AS WE FELT LIKE IT, WHICH WE VERY MUCH APPRECIATE. WE STAYED IN RUNCORN TOOK SUPPER WITH BROTHER TWIGG AND HIS WIFE THEN CAME OVER THE RUNCORN BRIDGE WHICH COST US 3 PENCE FOR GOING TO AND FROM RUNCORN CHESHIRE IN CHSHIRE, TO WIDNESS IN LANCASHIRE.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 25, 1877. THIS DAY WE GOT UP AT 9 A.M. HAVING GONE TO BED AT 12 AND GOT BREAKFAST. RIGHTED UP OUR JOURNAL AND PREPARED FOR THE MORROW'S MEETING.

MONDAY, AUGUST 27, 1877. THIS DAY WE HAD THE PRIVILEGE OF WRITING LETTERS TO OUR FRIENDS AND PREPARING FOR MEETING TO BE HELD IN NO. 9 DEVIES ST., WIDNESS IN THE HOUSE OF BROTHER BROOKS WHICH AT 7:30 P.M. WAS WELL ATTENDED BY THE BRETHREN FROM RUNCORN. SEVERAL STRANGERS CAME IN AND FELT WELL. IN THE COURSE OF THE EVENING SEVERAL OF THE ELDERS SPOKE OF THEIR KNOWLEDGE OF THE WORK OF THE LORD.

TUESDAY, AUGUST 28, 1877. GOT BREAKFAST AND PREPARED TO GO TO ST. HELENS FOR THE SPIRIT HAVING GIVEN INTIMATION THAT WE SHOULD GO THERE, SO WE WENT TO THE STATION AND FOUND THAT THERE WAS NO TRAINS GOING FOR 2 HOURS SO WE AGREED TO WALK, AND WE DID, AND GOT INTO ST. HELENS AT 4:30 P.M. AND WAS KINDLY RECEIVED BY BROTHER JONES WHO ACCORDING TO OUR REQUEST SOON GOT A FEW SAINTS AND SINNERS TOGETHER, AND WE HAD A GOOD MEETING PREACHING THE GOSPEL AND EXHORTING THE PEOPLE. GOT TO BED AT 12 P.M. A.M.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 29, 1877. GOT UP AT 9 A.M. AFTER BREAKFAST READ THE BOOK OF MORMON, GOT DINNER. BROTHER JONES GAVE US ONE SHILLING APIECE, AND WE WENT OUT TO LOOK AT THE SURROUNDINGS, PREACHED OUT DOORS IN A COURT THERE WAS QUITE A NUMBER OF CHILDREN AND SOME OLD FOLKS, BUT IT CAME ON TO RAIN AND WE ALL RUN TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER JONES AT 55 GLOVER STREET AND FINISHED OUR SERMON AND HAD A VERY GOOD FEELING IN OUR PREACHING. MADE ARRANGEMENTS FOR THE

BRETHREN TO COME TO RUNCORN ON NEXT SUNDAY.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 30, 1877. CAME AFOOT FROM ST. HELENS TO HURL POST TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER EDWARD BALDWIN A DISTANCE OF 8 MILES WHEN WE GOT DINNER, AND RESTED, THEN WENT TO BROTHER THOMAS SWIFT WHO LIVES AT ROBY MILL. HE MENDED MY BOOTS THAT HAD WORN ONE SIDE AND HURT MY FEET. TOOK SUPPER WITH THEM AND NOTIFIED SEVERAL OF THE BRETHREN THAT WE WOULD HOLD MEETING AT THEIR MEETING HOUSE IN UPHOLLAND WHERE WE PREACHED TO THE SAINTS. WE HAD A GOOD FLOW OF THE SPIRIT. THE SAINTS REJOICED AND THANKED THE LORD THAT THEY CAME TO MEETING AND GREATLY REJOICED. RETURNED TO HURL POST, SLEPT AT THOMAS JENKESON, NEXT DOOR TO BROTHER EDWARD BALDWIN'S HOUSE.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 31, 1877. TOOK BREAKFAST AND HAD A GOOD TALK WITH THE FAMILY AND PREPARED TO GO TO INCE WHERE BROTHER MARSHAL LIVES. WE TRAVELED IN A SPRING CART FROM HURL POST WITH BROTHER AND SISTER BALDWIN TO WIGGEN THENCE ALONG THE ROAD TO INCE WHERE WE FOUND BROTHER MARSHAL. I TOLD HIM I WANTED A MEETING THAT NIGHT; HE SAID I COULD NOT GET ONE AS THERE WERE NO LIGHT AND THE PEOPLE WERE SO FAR SCATTERED THAT I COULD NOT GET THEM TOGETHER. I TOLD HIM I COULD, AND WOULD WALK ROUND AND NOTIFY THEM MYSELF; SO BROTHER COWLEY WENT ONE WAY, AND I WENT THE OTHER, AND WE NOTIFIED THEM AND THEY CAME TOGETHER AND WE HAD A GOOD MEETING AT THEIR MEETING HOUSE. WE DID HERE AS WE DID AT UPHOLLAND; TOLD THEM IF THEY WOULD KEEP UP THEIR MEETINGS WE WOULD COME SOME OF US AND MEET WITH THEM AND HELP THEM TO KEEP UP THE SPIRIT OF THE MEETINGS, AND FOR THEM TO INVITE OTHERS TO COME. THERE WAS ONE MAN AT INCE WHO HAD BELONGED TO THE CHURCH 20 YEARS AGO, THAT SAID HE WANTED TO JOIN. HE HAD BEEN CUT OFF, BUT HE COULD NOT FIND ANY PLACE BUT AMONG THE SAINTS AND HE WANTED BAPTISM. I TOLD HIM IF HE COULD REPENT AND BEGIN AND DO HIS FIRST WORKS OVER AGAIN.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 1, 1877. THIS DAY I WROTE TO JOSEPH F. SMITH ASKING IF THERE WAS ANY TRUTH IN THE REPORT THAT PRES. B. YOUNG WAS DEAD AS THE PAPERS STATED HE HAD DIED ON WEDNESDAY AUGUST 29, 1877. THEN WE WALKED TO WIGGEN AND FROM THENCE BY ASHTON AND CLARK FARE TO BY ST. HELENS TO WIDNESS A DISTANCE OF 20 MILES WHERE WE ARRIVED ABOUT 5 P.M. SEEN THE SUNDAY AND OTHER SCHOOL CHILDREN IN PROCESSION AS WE CAME IN. THERE WAS SEVERAL HUNDRED OF THEM. WHEN WE ARRIVED AT BROTHER RICHARD BROOKS I FOUND PRES. JAS. MELLOR HAD BEEN THERE AND WANTS TO SEE US AND LEFT IN A GREAT HURRY AS THOUGHT THERE WAS SOMETHING VERY MUCH OUT OF THE WAY. SPENT THE EVENING WITH BROTHER BROOKS AND FAMILY A VERY PLEASANT EVENING HAD A GOOD BED AND AROSE REFRESHED.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 2, 1877. WENT TO RUNCORN AND AT 3 P.M. HELD MEETING THERE AND BROTHER MELLOR HAD SENT A LETTER THERE THAT WAS NOT VERY GOOD. THE BRETHREN SPOKE AND BORE TESTIMONY. BROTHER COWLEY SPOKE THEN THERE. I GAVE THEM INSTRUCTIONS UPON HOW TO ADMINISTER THE SACRAMENT AND THE ORDINANCE OF BAPTISM, AND THE ORDER OF PRIESTHOOD, AND UPON THE GOSPEL. SEVERAL AROSE AND BORE TESTIMONY THAT THE SPIRIT OF GOD WAS THERE, AND THE SAINTS REJOICED GREATLY. BROTHER GILL'S LITTLE GIRL WAS TO GO TO VALLEY FOR £2. 10.00. HER GRANDFATHER GAVE HER 20 SHILLINGS, AND I GAVE HER ONE SHILLING. CAME HOME AT 10 P.M.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1877. THIS DAY IT RAINED ALL DAY AND WE REMAINED IN THE HOUSE.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1877. THIS DAY WE WENT TO RUNCORN AND TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER GILL AND WROTE A LETTER TO MY SISTER JANE ALSO ONE TO SARAH AMANDA PRICE IN REGARD TO BROTHER GILL'S GIRL. SPENT PART OF THE DAY WITH BROTHER

TWIGG AND FAMILY. WE SPENT A VERY AGREEABLE TIME AND RETURNED HOME TO BROTHER RICHARD BROOKS. SPENT THE EVENING PLEASANTLY, BUT BOTH BROTHER JOSEPH COWLEY AND MYSELF CAUGHT COLD AND BROTHER COWLEY WAS SICK ALL NIGHT AND SO WAS I. ON THE MORNING OF WEDNESDAY 5 OF SEPTEMBER 1877 I GOT UP AND HELPED GET SOME CAMAMILE TEA FOR BROTHER COWLEY, AND ALSO GOT HOT WATER AND BATHED HIS FEET AND GAVE HIM THE WARM TEA AND PUT HIM TO BED AND GAVE HIM A GOOD SWEAT. I HAVE HAD SOME VERY BAD DREAMS LATELY AND THINK SOMETHING IS WRONG AT MY HOME AND CONSIDER MY ENEMIES ARE NOT ALL DEAD YET. I AM ANXIOUSLY LOOKING FOR LETTERS BUT NONE ARRIVE.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 6, 1877. THIS DAY WENT TO RUNCORN AND PREPARED FOR THE MEETING WE HAD CALLED BY POSTERS FOR THURSDAY SEPTEMBER 6 1877 AT 7:30 P.M. IN THE FIRESTERS HALL. WE HEARD THAT THERE WAS GOING TO BE A ROW THERE AND THAT ROTTEN EGGS WERE TO BE USED, BUT AS WE WERE NOT YET FRIGHTENED, WE WENT TO MEETING; THERE WAS 5 OR 6 HUNDRED PEOPLE COME TO HEAR. SOME TO MAKE A DISTURBANCE. AFTER SINGING AND PRAYER BY BROTHER JOSEPH COWLEY, I OPENED PREACHING BY TAKING MY TEXT ACTS 17-26 AND HELD THEM QUIET FOR A LONG TIME, BUT AS THEY HAD COME FOR A DISTURBANCE THEY COULD NOT BE DISAPPOINTED, SO THEY BEGAN CLAPPING HANDS WHEN THERE WAS ANYTHING GOOD SAID AND FROM LESS TO MORE UNTIL THE RESTRAINT WAS ALL GONE, AND IT WAS ONE CONTINUED NOISE LIKE THE RUMBLE OF A DISTANT SEA. I COULD REALIZE HOW THE ROMANS USED TO HAVE IT, AND IT REMINDED ME OF THE TIME OF THE SAVIOUR HOW THEY CRIED "CRUCIFY HIM, CRUCIFY HIM," AND THERE WAS ONE JIM COUSANS WHO WAS THE CHIEF MOVER OF THE TUMULT THE SAME WHO CAUSED A. F. McDONALD MUCH TROUBLE 20 YEARS AGO. THERE WERE VERY MANY PEACEABLE DISPOSED MEN WHO CAME TO THE STAND AND STOOD BY US SO THAT THERE WAS NONE HURT. THERE WAS ONE SISTER GILL WHO WHEN ONE OF THE MOB WAS COMING ON THE STAND HIT HIM SUCH A LICK IN THE FACE THAT SENT HIM BACK INTO THE FLOOR AGAIN. THE CRY WAS MADE "PUT OUT THE LIGHTS." ONE YOUNG MAN SAYS TO ME "NOW IS YOUR TIME TO GO RIGHT THROUGH AMONG THEM YOU WILL NOT BE HURT;" SO I TURNED AND TOLD SISTER BROOKS I WOULD WAIT FOR HER AT THE BRIDGE AND WALKED DOWN FROM THE STAND. THE CROWD OPENED RIGHT AND LEFT AND I WALKED STRAIGHT FOR THE DOOR FOLLOWED BY THIS YOUNG MAN. THE STAIRS WAS CROWDED AND SO WAS THE STREET, BUT I WALKED THROUGH AMONG THEM AND NOT ONE TRIED TO DO ME HARM. I WAITED A FEW MINUTES AND SOON BROTHER COWLEY AND SISTER BROOKS CAME ALONG. WE CAME HOME AND WAS THANKFUL TO GOD IT WAS NO WORSE. I LEARNED FROM BROTHER THOMAS WEBB THAT AFTER JIM COUSANS HAD TRIED TO DO US THAT HARM HE COULD, HIS OWN PARTY TURNED AGAINST HIM SO THAT HE FOR FEAR OF THEM HAD TO CALL UPON BROTHER WEBB TO HIDE HIM BEHIND SOME OF OUR SISTERS ON THE STAND. HE CROUCHED DOWN IN THE CORNER AND STAYED THERE UNTIL THE LIGHTS WERE PUT OUT THEN UNDER COVER OF DARKNESS HE CAME OUT. HIS PARTNER CHARLES DUTTON, THE MAN THAT BROTHER COWLEY LED OUT FAIRED STILL WORSE. WHEN HE GOT OUT HE SAW A MAN IN LIGUES WHO ASKED WHAT WAS HE KICKING UP SUCH A ROW FOR AH SAID "DUTTON, ARE YOU ONE OF THOSE MORMANS?" HE SAID NO BUT WANT TO SEE FAIR PLAY AND BEGAN PUSHING HIM ABOUT. THE OLD DRUNK MAN HAD SOME SHOP MATES THERE WHO WHEN THEY SAW THE OLD MAN BEING PUSHED ABOUT CONCLUDED TO GIVE THIS BRAVE MOB LEADER PLENTY OF PUSHING, SO ONE PUSHED HIM ONE WAY AND ANOTHER PUSHED HIM ANOTHER WAY AND SO ON UNTIL HE WAS FORCED TO CRY OUT "MY GOD MEN, ARE YOU GOING TO KILL ME?" AND THEN TOLD HIM IN VERY PLAIN TERMS HE DID NOT THINK OF THAT WHEN HE WAS PUSHING THAT OLD MORMON ABOUT AS HE DID AT THE BEGINNING; AND AFTER THEY HAD PUSHED HIM SUFFICIENTLY ABOUT THEY LET HIM GO; AT THAT TIME I WAS SAFE AT HOME IN BED. SISTER GILL WAS ON HER WAY HOME ALONE WITH HER BABY IN HER ARMS WHEN SHE CAME PAST SOME MEN STANDING ON THE SIDEWALK. ONE WAS COUSANS, WHO SPOKE OUT SAYING "THAT IS ONE OF THEM AND SHE STRUCK ME A SMART ON THE FACE." "YES," SAID SHE TURNING AROUND, "AND I CAN GEE THEE ANOTHER ONE NOW IF THE SAYS OUGHT ABOUT IT." SO THEY LET HER GO ON UNMOLESTED. I SENT FOR THE BRETHREN OF THE BRANCH AND HELD A COUNCIL AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER TWIGG AS I HAD THOUGHT OF HOLDING A MEETING ON SUNDAY AT 2 P.M. IF WE COULD GET THE HALL, BUT I WAS INFORMED THE COMMITTEE WOULD NOT LET THE HALL FOR FEAR

OF ANOTHER RUSH AND ROW AND THE FLOOR MIGHT GIVE WAY, SO WE CONCLUDED TO HAVE MEETING AT WIDNESS AND INVITE ALL THE FRIENDS PRIVATELY TO COME OVER ON SUNDAY THE 9TH OF SEPTEMBER. SLEPT AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER TWIGG ALL NIGHT IN THE NIGHT BROTHER COWLEY WAS SICK.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 8, 1877. THIS MORNING HE FEELS BETTER. GOT A GOOD BREAKFAST AND PREPARED FOR OTHER DUTIES. SUNDAY 9 SEPT. 1877 THIS DAY WE HELD MEETING AT NO. 9 DEVIES ST., WIDNESS AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER R. BROOKS. THE BRETHREN AND SISTERS OF THE RUNCORN BRANCH WERE THERE ALSO SOME STRANGERS MR. & MRS. SWEETMARS WHO ARE BELIEVING AND EXPECT TO BE BAPTIZED. THERE WAS A VERY GOOD FEELING, AND ALL WENT AWAY WELL SATISFIED.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 10, 1877. THIS DAY WE THOUGHT OF GOING TO MANCHESTER, BUT BROTHER COWLEY AFTERWARDS THOUGHT BEST TO GO AND VISIT SOME SAINTS ROUND ABOUT, SO WE WALKED TO WARRINGTON 6 MILES THEN TOOK THE TRAIN FOR LYMM WHERE WE LANDED AT HALF PAST 6 P.M. AND WENT IMMEDIATELY TO BROTHER SAM D. DRINKWATERS HOUSE WHICH WE FOUND AT SMITHEYVIEW. HIS WIFE MADE HASTE AND GOT TEA READY. I FELT SICK AND COULD NOT EAT. SISTER DRINKWATER GOT A PARLETIC STROKE ABOUT 6 YEARS AGO WHICH HURT HER SPEECH. SHE HAS BEEN VERY KIND TO US. SHE KEEPS A LITTLE SHOP SELLS CANDIES. HER FAMILY CAME IN. HER HUSBAND WAS ON THE DRINK AND COULD NOT EAT SUPPER AND WAS A LITTLE GRUFF, WENT TO BED SULKY SO SLEPT POORLY BUT GOT UP IN THE MORNING. I COULD NOT EAT ANY BREAKFAST BUT STAYED UNTIL DINNER TIME THEN EAT SOME AND SISTER DRINKWATER TOOK US TO SISTER JANE BARTLETT WHO HAS BEEN IN THE CHURCH FOR 20 YEARS. SAMUIL D. DRINKWATER HAS BEEN IN THE CHURCH FOR 36 YEARS; JOINED IN 1841 BUT HIS FAITH HAS FAILED HIM ON ACCOUNT OF DRINK. HIS WIFE IS A GOOD WOMAN. HIS CHILDREN DO NOT BELONG TO THE CHURCH ALTHOUGH HE HAS PREACHED LONG AND LOUD HAS WALKED AS HE SAYS THOUSANDS OF MILES PREACHING, HE HAS NOT PREACHED TO HIS OWN FAMILY, FOR HIS SONS ARE DOING WHAT IS COMMON IN THIS COUNTRY USING A WOMAN FOR THE PURPOSE OF RAISING CHILDREN AND DO NOT CLAIM HER AS A WIFE. SISTER JANE BROOKS HAS A SON JUST THE SAME. HIS GIRL IS NOW GOING WITH THE 3RD CHILD TO HIM AND NOT MARRIED. THAT SAME IS ALL THE FASHION HERE. THIS IS TUESDAY 11TH SEPT. 1877. I ASKED BROTHER S. D. DRINKWATER TO HAVE A MEETING IN HIS HOUSE BUT HE MADE EXCUSES. I TOLD HIM I WOULD LIKE TO TALK TO HIM AND HIS FAMILY. HE SEEMED VERY CARELESS, SO I WENT TO JANE BARTLETT'S HOUSE IN COMPANY OF SISTER DRINKWATER AND WHILE THERE I TALKED TO THOSE PRESENT CONSISTING OF FIVE PERSONS AND TOLD THEM THAT WICKEDNESS COULD NOT BE TOLERATED IN ANY FORM AND THAT WHEN YOUNG MEN WOULD GET GIRLS THE FAMILY WAY THEY SHOULD MARRY THEM AND THAT THEY SHOULD GATHER UP AND COME OUT TO THE VALLEY WHERE THEY COULD GET THE BLESSINGS OF THE HOUSE OF THE LORD. SISTER DRINKWATER SHED TEARS AND COULD NOT SPEAK. I STAYED THERE UNTIL MR. BARTLETT AND HIS BOYS CAME HOME. I THEN PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THOSE PRESENT AND I BELIEVE WITH GOOD EFFECT SO THAT HE INVITED US BACK TO TAKE BREAKFAST AND SISTER BARTLETT CAME ALL OVER THE TOWN OF LYMM TO FIND US A BED AT AN HOTEL AND AFTER BEING REFUSED AT THREE PUBLIC HOUSES WE AT LAST FOUND A VERY DECENT HOUSE WHERE WE COULD STAY. SISTER BARTLETT GAVE US 2 SHILLINGS TO PAY OUR LODGING. SHE IS A VERY GOOD SAINT AND HAS LONG WISHED TO TAKE HER FAMILY TO UTAH.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 12, 1877. AROSE THIS MORNING REFRESHED AFTER A GOOD NIGHT'S SLEEP AND WENT TO HER SISTER BARTLETTS HOUSE FOR BREAKFAST. HAD A GOOD COMFORTABLE CHAT THERE. SHE HAS A TOLERABLE GOOD HOUSE AND A GARDEN WITH SEVERAL SORTS OF APPLE TREES, MANY KINDS OF HERBS AND CURRANTS AND OTHER FRUIT FOR WHICH SHE PAYS 3 S 6D PER WEEK WHICH IS THE CHEAPEST PLACE OF THE SORT I HAVE SEEN IN ENGLAND. WE THEN CAME OUT ON THE MANCHESTER ROAD AND FOUND WE WERE 11 MILES FROM MANCHESTER. WE TOOK THE ROAD LEADING TO WAR-

THURSDAY, SEPT. 13, 1877.

RINGTON FOR RUNCORN AND AFTER TRAVELING ABOUT 5 MILES WE STOPPED TO REST IN A RAIN STORM BY A GARDEN WALL AND A MAN ASKED IF WE HAD SEEN THE DEAD MAN THAT WAS BACK ABOUT A MILE FROM HERE. HIS NAME WAS EDWIN WALKER. HE HAD SOME PAPERS AND SOME MONEY ON HIM, AND THE DETAIL WAS SO STRANGE I THOUGHT IT MIGHT BE THE ONE I WAS ACQUAINTED WITH. I WENT BACK AND WAS GLAD TO FIND IT WAS EDWARD CLARK, SO WE TOOK THE ROAD TO WARRINGTON AND TOOK THE CAR FOR ST. HELENS BUT FAILING TO CHANGE CARS AT WIDNESS WE WERE TAKEN ON TO LIVERPOOL AND LANDED THERE, BUT WE WERE CONVEYED BACK AFTER WAITING 40 MINUTES AT THE STATION, AND SOON WE ARRIVED AT ST. HELENS AND WENT TO BROTHER WM. JONES HOUSE WHERE WE WERE WELL TREATED; GOT SUPPER AND TALKED TO THE PEOPLE WHERE THERE WAS A GOOD LITTLE COMPANY ASSEMBLED IN THE HOUSE OF BROTHER JONES, AND I PREACHED TO THEM FOR AN HOUR. BROTHER JONES GAVE US A SHILLING A PIECE TO PAY OUR FARE.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 14, 1877. THIS MORNING IS NOT SO DARK. I FORGOT TO SAY THAT YESTERDAY WE HEARD OF A FAMILY OF SAINTS WHO WAS IN THE CHURCH 20 YEARS AGO BY THE NAME OF JOHN GLEAVE. THEY HAVE LIVED IN ST. HELENS FOR MANY YEARS BUT HAVE FALLEN ASLEEP IN CONSEQUENCE OF THE ACTS OF SOME WHO CALLED THEMSELVES SAINTS. THE OLD JAMES GLEAVES GRANDMOTHER IS QUITE BRIGHT ON THE GOSPEL. SHE HAS A SON JOHN GLAVES WHO WORKS IN A GLASS FACTORY, WAS ONCE IN THE UNITED STATES BUT CAME BACK, AND I THINK HE IS RATHER WEAK IN THE FAITH. HIS WIFE DIED ABOUT 6 MONTHS AGO. HE HAS THREE FINE LITTLE DAUGHTERS NAMED FIRST SUSAN GLAVES AGED ABOUT 20 YEARS IS CARRYING ON DRESSMAKING AND IS A VERY NICE LITTLE WOMAN; HER NEXT SISTER IS ABOUT 18 A FINE LITTLE GIRL AND NAMED MARY ELLEN GLAVES ALSO HER GRAND DAUGHTER NAMED ANNA GLAVES IS ABOUT 16, AND THE OLDEST EXPRESSED HERSELF THAT SHE WOULD GO TO UTAH TOMORROW IF SHE HAD THE CHANCE, BUT THERE IS AT PRESENT NO CHANCE, AND THEY MUST REMAIN UNTIL SOME TIME IN THE FUTURE. WE LEFT ST. HELENS AFTER TAKING DINNER WITH BROTHER WM. BROOKS AND FAMILY THEN CAME AFOOT TO WIDNESS TRAVELING IN THE RAIN AS IT RAINS NEARLY EVERY DAY IN THIS COUNTRY. WHEN WE ARRIVED I GOT WORD OF BROTHER MELLOR AND BROTHER BARRETT THE EXPRES AND THE PRESIDENT OF THE CONFERENCE OF LIVERPOOL WHO WISHED TO SEE US BUT AS WE WERE AWAY THEY LEFT WORD IF WE GOT THE FORESTERS HALL BROTHER BARRETT WOULD COME TO RUNCORN ON SUNDAY. I ALSO GOT A LETTER FROM MY WIFE IN UTAH WHICH WAS NOT VERY ENCOURAGING, AS SHE COMPLAINED OF THE PEOPLE WHO LIVE HER NEIGHBOR NOT BEING AS GOOD AS THEY OUGHT TO BE.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 15, 1877. THIS DAY I WROTE TO MY WIFE AND ALSO TO JOHN ALMA IN UTAH AND THEN WENT OVER THE RIVER MERSEY TO RUNCORN AND SEEN AFTER GETTING THE FORESTERS HALL FOR MEETING ON SUNDAY, BUT BROTHER THOMAS WEBB DISAPPOINTED US BY NOT SECURING THE BARGAIN WITH THE COMMITTEE. STAYED ALL NIGHT SLEPT AT BROTHER ROBERT GILL'S HOUSE. THEY TREATED US WELL. HE LEFT HIS BED FOR BROTHER COWLEY AND ME AND SLEPT ON THE LOUNGE.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 16, 1877. WE HELD MEETING IN BROTHER GILLS HOUSE WHERE THE SAINTS WERE ALL PRESENT BELONGING TO RUNCORN. CAME HOME WITH OUR LANDLADY SISTER BROOKS WHO TRIES ALL IN HER POWER TO MAKE US COMFORTABLE.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 17, 1877. THIS DAY WE LEFT WIDNESS IN THE AFTERNOON TOOK THE TRAIN FOR LIVERPOOL WHICH COST US ONE SHILLING; LANDED IN THE AFTERNOON IN TIME TO GO TO THE MUSEUM HELD OPPOSITE ST. GEORGE HALL. THERE IS A VERY GOOD COLLECTION OF BIRDS, FISHES, BEASTS AND INSECTS, ETC., ETC.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 18, 1877. THIS MORNING WE AROSE EARLY AND WENT TO THE LIME ST. STATION TO SEE IF ANY SAINTS HAD ARRIVED FROM LONDON AND OTHER PLACES WHO WERE EXPECTED IN TO GO UPON THE SHIP WISCONSIN WHICH WAS TO CARRY THE SAINTS TO ZION.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 19, 1877. I WENT IN COMPANY WITH MY SON MAHONRI M. STEELE TO THE STATION. WE WENT 5 TIMES FROM THE STATION TO THE DOCK WITH THE SAINTS AND THEIR LUGGAGE. WE HAD TO PUSH THEM ALONG LIKE A FLOCK OF SHEEP AND HAD TO LOOK AFTER THE LUGGAGE FOR THEM FOR THEY DID NOT KNOW ENOUGH TO TAKE CARE OF IT THEMSELVES; IN THE MEANTIME I WENT ABOARD AND HAD DINNER IN THE CABIN WITH THE CAPTAIN WHO IS A FINE JOLLY MAN AND TREATED 22 OF THE AMERICAN ELDERS TO DINNER. THERE WAS 457 SAINTS ON BOARD. THE RETURNING ELDERS GET THEIR FARE IN THE CABIN AT SPECIAL RATES, AND AT 4 P.M. WE BADE THEM ALL FAREWELL AND RETURNED TO THE OFFICE WHERE WE HELD A COUNCIL. BROTHER BARRETT, JOSEPH COWLEY, M. M. STEELE AND MYSELF. BROTHER BARRETT PRESIDENT OF THE MISSION ASKED ME WHAT I WANTED TO DO. I SAID JUST WHATEVER HE SAID, THEN SAID HE "YOU MIGHT JUST AS WELL GO AND BAPTIZE YOUR SISTER AND FAMILY IN BRADFORD," AND BROTHER COWLEY TO GO TO RUNCORN AND M. M. STEELE TO GO WHERE HE THOUGHT HE COULD DO THE MOST GOOD, AND HE WOULD GO OUT AND LOOK AFTER THE SAINTS IN ANOTHER DIRECTION, SO WE ALL RETIRED TO BED BEING VERY TIRED AND RESTED.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 20, 1877. M. M. STEELE, JOSEPH COWLEY AND MYSELF LEFT LIVERPOOL AT 11 O'CLOCK A.M. AND CAME ALL TOGETHER TO THE SEFTON PARK WHERE WE ALL SEPARATED FOR OUR FIELDS OF LABOR. WE FOOTED IT TO WIDNESS 15 MILES AND ARRIVED AT BROTHER BROOKS HOUSE IN WIDNESS AT 4 P.M. VERY TIRED. IT MUST BE REMEMBERED A PERSON CANNOT TRAVEL IN THIS COUNTRY AS FAR OR AS EASY AS IN UTAH. THE PAVING STONES AND FLAGGED SIDEWALKS SEEMS TO STIFFEN A PERSONS LEGS AS IT DOES THE HORSES THAT RUNS ON THE STREET CARS. I FOUND THEM ALL WELL. MY ANKLES ARE SORE AND STIFF. FEELS LIKE THE RHEUMATISM.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1877. THIS DAY BROTHER JOSEPH COWLEY TOLD ME OF SOME MONEY THAT WAS COMING TO WILLIAM KELLEY OF AMERICAN FORK FROM A FEMALE RELATION OF HIS MOTHER IN THE ISLE OF MAN. THERE WILL BE ABOUT £ 200,00,00. MR. COWAN TOLD JOSEPH ABOUT IT. MR. COWAN'S WIFE HAS SOME CLAIMS BEING SOME RELATION TO WM. KELLEY'S MOTHER. JOSEPH TOLD THEM HE KNEW WM. KELLY AND NANNEY FARAHER HIS WIFE. THIS DAY I CAME TO THE STATION AT WIDNESS. BROTHER COWLEY ALONG AND PAID MY FARE TO MANCHESTER, COSTING 1 S 8 D. I ARRIVED THERE FOUND HENRY JOHNSON'S HOUSE AND WAITED UNTIL 10 P.M. FOR HIS RETURN FROM WORK. HE IS A PATTERN MAKER AND A FINE LOOKING YOUNG MAN ABOUT 25 YEARS OLD. I PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO HIM. HE BELIEVES BUT CANNOT SEE IT ALL AT ONCE. I SEEN A LETTER FROM MY WIFE TO HENRY'S MOTHER AND SENT TO HIM. I FOUND THE SAINTS AFTER MUCH HUNTING.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 22, 1877. THIS DAY WAS TAKEN UP FINDING THE SAINTS WHICH I DID AFTER MUCH TROUBLE AND TOOK HENRY JOHNSON WITH ME AND SPENT A SPLENDID TIME AT THE HOUSE WHERE PRAYER MEETINGS ARE HELD ON WEDNESDAY NIGHTS. IN THE EVENING HENRY AND BROTHER THOMAS HOLLAND TOOK ME ALL OVER TOWN AND SHOWED ME MANCHESTER BY GAS LIGHT AND AS MANY OF THE FINE BUILDINGS AS TIME WOULD PERMIT INCLUDING THE TOWN HALL WHICH COST £ 8,000,000. STEPPED INTO THE SAINTS HOUSE WHERE THE WEDNESDAY EVENING MEETINGS ARE HELD AND PREACHED TO THE SAINTS AND ALSO TO MY NEPHEW HENRY JOHNSON WHO IS BELIEVING.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 23, 1877. THIS MORNING TOOK A WALK THROUGH TOWN AND WENT INTO A HOUSE AND GOT A GLASS OF PORT WINE COST 4 PENCE. IT IS NOT AS GOOD AS MY WINE AT HOME. WE RETURNED FOR DINNER TO MR. ANDREW GRAY'S HOUSE WHERE HENRY STAYS, THEN WE WENT TO MEETING OF THE L.D.S. HELD AT BROTHER RUSHTON'S HOUSE. THE MEETING WAS WELL ATTENDED BY THE SAINTS. THEY HELD A TESTIMONY MEETING, AND AT THE CLOSE I TALKED 15 MINUTES AND WENT HOME WITH SISTER GOODHALL TO THE CONFERENCE HOUSE WHERE I WAS WELL TREATED. I EXPECTED TO SEE BP MCCARTHUR AND ABE KIMBALL BUT BOTH WERE ABSENT; HOWEVER WE RETURNED TO MEETING AT 6:30 P.M., AND THEN I WAS CALLED UPON TO PREACH

WHICH I DID TREATING UPON THE APOSTACY OF THE CHURCH AND HOW GOD SENT HIS CHILDREN INTO THE WORLD FOR HIS GLORY AND THEIR BENEFIT AND HOW SATAN REBELLED AND IS CONSTANTLY TRYING TO LEAD THE PEOPLE ASTRAY AND HOW EVERYONE SHOULD BE MASTER OF THEIR OWN BODY AND NOT BE CARRIED AWAY BY EVIL SPIRITS TO DO EVIL TREATING UPON THE TRANSLATION AND COMPILING THE SCRIPTURES, SEALING UP THE HEAVENS SO THAT GOD WOULD NOT SEND ANY MORE REVELATIONS THEN SHOWING THAT THE LORD WOULD SEND ELIJAH THE PROPHET AND ALSO THE RESTORATION OF THE GOSPEL AND THE PLAGUES THAT WOULD CARRY OFF THE DISOBEDIENT, ETC., ETC. TALKED 1 HOUR AND 30 MINUTES WHILE ALL THE SAINTS REJOICED AND STRANGERS SAID THEY NEVER HEARD SO MUCH TRUTH IN SO SHORT A TIME. WITH MUCH SHAKING OF HANDS AND MANY INVITES TO GO HOME WITH THEM I LEFT AND CAME HOME WITH HENRY JOHNSON, PREACHING TO HIM WHO IS A FULL BELIEVER BUT THINKS HE CANNOT OBEY. I PUT MY LETTER FROM BROTHER BROWNING INTO THE HANDS OF A BROTHER WHO IS ENGAGED IN LOOKING UP RECORDS, TO FIND THE CLUE TO PIERA LOUIS FROM WHOM IS TO COME SEVEN AND A HALF MILLION FRANKS. HIS NAME IS SAMUEL DOWNES, 62 DALE STREET, HULME, MANCHESTER. TOOK THE TRAIN THIS 11;15 P.M. FOR HALIFAX COST 2 S 10 D GOT OUT AT HALIFAX WALKED UPTOWN TO SISTER NATHAN LUDLOW'S AND FOUND OUT BY THEM WHERE SOURBY BRIDGE WAS ALSO TRIANGLE WAS, AND STARTED OUT WALKED 5 MILES THERE AND INQUIRED FOR MRS. M. GARNETT; FOUND THEY HAD GONE TO BLACK POOL OVER A WEEK AGO, SO I RETURNED STRAIGHT AS THE HOUR WAS 5:30 P.M. AND I HAD 5 MILES TO WALK BACK. I GOT BACK THROUGH THE CROOKEDEST ROAD I EVER SAW JUST AT DARK. I RESTED IN SISTER LUDLOW'S AND AT 8 P.M. BROTHER LUDLOW CAME WITH ME TO MR. JOHN NAISBETT, BROTHER OF H. W. NAISBETT THAT I PROMISED TO CALL UPON. I PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THE FAMILY ALSO TO BROTHER LUDLOW. MR. JOHN NAISBETT SAID HE WOULD NOT MIND GOING TO UTAH IF HE COULD COME BACK AGAIN IF HE DID NOT LIKE IT. HIS DAUGHTER SAID SHE WOULD LIKE TO BE BAPTIZED AND GO TO UTAH. BROTHER AND SISTER LUDLOW IS WORTH ABOUT 1,000 POUNDS AND WISHES TO GO NEXT YEAR TO UTAH; WOULD GO THIS YEAR IF THEY COULD SELL OUT THEIR HOUSE AND PLACE. SLEPT WITH THEM ALL NIGHT.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 25, 1877. TOOK THE TRAINS FROM HALIFAX TO BRADFORD, COST 8-1/2 D. ARRIVED AT JANE STEELE MCCLELLAN MY SISTER, TIRED AND WITH A SEVERE COLD TAKEN AT MANCHESTER, WHILE WARM PREACHING AND GOING OUT IN THE COLD. SHE MADE ME A CUP OF WARM PUNCH AND A CUP OF STRONG TEA AND I FELT SOME BETTER. GOT MY SISTER ELIZABETH'S LETTER FROM AUSTRALIA. SHE WOULD LIKE TO COME AND LIVE WITH ME, BUT SHE COULD NOT RAISE THE 50 POUNDS AND SHE IS FAILING AND THINKS SHE COULD NOT STAND THE JOURNEY AS SHE WEIGHS 16 STONE OR 224 POUNDS WEIGHT, AND SHE HAS HAD GREAT LOSS OF HER GRAND CHILDREN. THREE OF HER DAUGHTER ELISABETH'S CHILDREN HAVE DIED ALSO TWO OF LATETIA'S CHILDREN AND ONE OF GEORGE'S ALL WITHIN A MONTH AND SEVEN CHILDREN SICK.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1877. THIS DAY WRITE LETTERS ALL DAY.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 27, 1877. WENT AND VISITED ELIZ WHO MARRIED JAMES MARSHALL AN ENGINE DRIVER ON THE MIDLAND RAILROAD RUNNING BETWEEN BRADFORD AND LEEDS. HE IS A VERY GOOD KIND OF A MAN, IS NOT RELIGIOUS MAN BUT BELIEVES IN DOING RIGHT, HAS ONE LARGE SON, A PLUMMER TO TRADE NAMED ALBERT ABOUT 19 YEARS OF AGE AND ONE DAUGHTER NAMED SARAH ELIZABETH BORN FEBY 25, 1861 A VERY GOOD GIRL BORN LEEDS, ENGLAND ALSO ONE LITTLE BOY JAMES MARSHALL ABOUT 11 YEARS OF AGE.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 28, 1877. VISITED WM. MCCLELLAND AND FAMILY. SPENT A GOOD TIME WITH THEM. I TOOK A SEVERE COLD IN MANCHESTER AND HAVE NOT GOT CLEAR OF IT YET.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 29, 1877. THIS DAY VISITED THE SAINTS IN BRADFORD AND LOOKED AT THE HALL WHERE THEY HOLD MEETING.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 30, 1877. WENT TO MEETING IN BRADFORD WHERE THE SAINTS WERE ASSEMBLED TOOK MY RELATIONS ALONG WHO ALL BELIEVE IN THE GOSPEL. PREACHED IN THE FORENOON AND GAVE OUT FOR TO PREACH AT 6:30 P.M. WHERE THERE WERE ABOUT 200 PRESENT, AND THERE WAS A GREAT FLOW OF THE SPIRIT, AND I TALKED 1 HOUR 30 MINUTES TO THEM AND THEY ALL REJOICED IN THE GOSPEL; MANY OUTSIDERS BELIEVED,

MONDAY, OCTOBER 1, 1877. THIS DAY WENT TO JAMES MASHALL'S AND HIS WIFE AND DAUGHTER WENT WITH ME TO GUISELY AND HAD A GOOD TIME WITH MY NEPHEW THOMAS AND HIS FAMILY THEN FOOTED IT HOME 5 MILES THEN TOOK ELISABETH MY NIECE AND ALSO SARAH ELISABETH MARSHALL HOME.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 2, 1877. THIS DAY WENT TO JOSEPH HARTLEY'S HOUSE IN NO. 6 COOPER PLACE, BUTLAR STREET, BRADFORD, ALSO TO HIS SHOP IN DRIDANT STREET, WAKEFIELD ROAD, THENCE BACK TO MIDLAND TERRACE, MANINGHAM STATION, AND BACK TO MR. HARTLEY'S AGAIN. HE IS THE PRESIDING ELDER OF BRADFORD BRANCH, THENCE TO ECCLES HILL AND BACK TO MANINGHAM. STAYED THERE ALL NIGHT.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1877. VISITED Wm. MCCLELLAND'S FAMILY.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1877. WENT TO GUISELY ON THE TRAIN, PREACHED THERE IN THE HOUSE OF THOMAS MCCLELLAND TO A FEW PERSONS WHO CAME IN WHEN SENT FOR, TO HEAR. COST ME 6 D ON THE TRAIN.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 5, 1877. GOT A NOTE FROM ELDER HARTLEY THAT THE CORPORATION BATHS WOULD BE AT LIBERTY ON SUNDAY FROM 10 TO 12 A.M. AND WE COULD HIRE IT FOR BAPTISMS AT 6 D EACH. I THEREFORE GAVE OUT WORD THAT I WOULD BAPTIZE AT THAT TIME THEN WALKED UP FROM GUISELY TO ECCLES HILL VIA MANANGHAM. SPENT THE EVENING WITH Wm. MCCLELLAND AND HIS WIFE AND FAMILY.

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1877. THIS MORNING JOHN MCCLELLAND CAME AND INVITED ME TO HIS HOUSE. HE PROMISED TO BE BAPTIZED ON SUNDAY.

SUNDAY, OCTOBER 7, 1877. THIS MORNING I WENT TO BROTHER JOSEPH HARTLEY THE PRESIDING ELDER OF BRADFORD BRANCH WHO WENT WITH ME TO THE CORPORATION BATH IN THORNTON ROAD WHERE I WAS AT 10 O'CLOCK A.M. HAVING INVITED ALL PARTIES TO COME AT THAT TIME. MY SISTER JANE MCCLELLAND AND HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW ELISABETH SIRGDAN Wm'S WIFE BORN * ALSO WASHINGTON MCCLELLAND, JAMES HENRY MCCLELLAND, THOMAS MCCLELLAND ALSO HIS WIFE MARIAH IBBENSON WEIGHT (1ST HUSB.) MCCLELLAND ALSO Wm'S SON THOMAS MCCLELLAND AGE 8 YEARS THEY WERE ALL CONFIRMED, SOME AT THE WATER, AND THOMAS, MARIAH, WASHINGTON AND JAS HENRY IN THE MEETING-HOUSE IN BRADFORD. I PREACHED AT HALF PAST 2 ON SUNDAY THE 7TH OCT. 1877 ALSO AT 6:30 P.M. TO LARGE ASSEMBLY OF BOTH SAINTS AND SINNERS. TOOK DINNER AND TEA AT MY NIECE MRS. MARSHALL THEN CAME HOME TO ECCLES HILL WHERE THERE WAS ELISABETH Wm'S WIFE. SHE HAD BEEN WHIPPED BY HER HUSBAND AND COULD NOT STAY AT HOME. HER HUSBAND WAS IN DRINK.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 8, 1877. THIS MORNING I GOT A LETTER FROM MAHONRI STATING THERE WAS 115 INDICTMENTS OUT FOR THE BRETHREN. HOWARD & SPENCER, DAN SEGMILLER WERE IN LIVERPOOL. JOHN TAYLOR WAS CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF THE 12 AND THERE WERE OTHER MATTERS OF IMPORTANCE. I ANSWERED IT TODAY. WROTE ONE TO BROTHER BARRETT.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 9, 1877. THIS DAY CAME TO GUISELY FOUND THE PEOPLE ALL WELL. STAYED ALL NIGHT.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 10, 1877. STAYED ALL DAY VISITED THE MILLS AROUND AND VISITED MARIAH MCCLELLAND'S FATHER AND SISTER AT SWINNOW BRAMLEY WHERE HE IS OVER-SEER. SEEN HER DAUGHTER ALSO WHO IS A FINE GIRL OF 17. CAME HOME AFTER TRAVELING 15 MILES AND AFTER SUPPER PREACHED TO THEM UPON THE DUTY OF THE SAINTS AND AT 5¹ PAST 11 P.M. ORDAINED THOMAS MCCLELLAND AN ELDER IN THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS TEACHING HIM THE DUTIES OF AN ELDER. SARAH ELISABETH MARSHALL WISHES TO BE BAPTIZED.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 11, 1877. CAME HOME TO MY SISTER'S HOUSE THEN IN THE AFTERNOON CAME AND VISITED WM. MCCLELLAND AND FAMILY.

FRIDAY OCTOBER 12, 1877. RECEIVED A NOTE FROM BROTHER C. D. EVANS FOR ME TO COME AND SEE HIM AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER HARTLEY, PRESIDING ELDER OF BRADFORD TO ATTEND A COUNCIL MEETING OF THE COUNCIL SAT. 13 OCT. 1877. THIS EVENING AT 8:30 P.M. I BAPTIZED JOHN STEELE MCCLELLAND ALSO SARAH ELISABETH MARSHALL AND CONFIRMED SARAH ELISABETH MARSHALL, BY THE WATERSIDE, THEN CAME HOME TO MY SISTER'S HOUSE.

SUNDAY, OCTOBER 14, 1877. ALL WENT TO THE MEETING HOUSE IN BRADFORD WHERE THERE WAS PRESENT BROTHER C. D. EVANS, PRES. OF LEEDS CONFERENCE ALSO 3 ELDERS, 2 PRIESTS, 2 TEACHERS, 3 DEACONS. BROTHER EVANS WISHED ME TO TALK TO THE PRIESTHOOD PRESENT, WHICH I DID. I THEN WENT TO MY NIECE ELISABETH MARSHALL'S AND TOOK DINNER THEN CAME BACK TO MEETING AND PREACHED AT HALF PAST 2 P.M. TO A LARGE CONGREGATION. THEN AGAIN AT 6:30 P.M. BROTHER METCALF, BROTHER EVANS AND MYSELF OCCUPIED THE TIME TO A VERY CROWDED HOUSE.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 15, 1877. THIS MORNING CONFIRMED JOHN STEELE MCCLELLAND A MEMBER IN THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS AND GAVE HIM SOME VERY GOOD INSTRUCTIONS ON THE GOSPEL AND BADE HIM GOOD-BYE THEN WENT TO WM. MCCLELLAND HOUSE AND TOOK DINNER AND PREACHED TO HIM. HE BELIEVED ALL I SAID BUT WAS NOT READY TO BE BAPTIZED. I THEN BADE MY SISTER JANE GOOD-BYE AND THE FAMILY OF WM. MCCLELLAND. HE WENT WITH ME TO THE LANCASHIRE AND YORKSHIRE RAILROAD WHERE I TOOK TRAIN FOR LIVERPOOL AT 20 TO 4 P.M. AND ARRIVED AT 8:30 P.M. AT 42 ISLINGTON, LIVERPOOL.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 16, 1877. I HAVE BEEN HELPING THE SAINTS EMIGRANTS FROM THE STATIONS TO THE KEY, WHERE THE SAINTS CAME FROM ALL PARTS OF ENGLAND FOR AMERICA. I WENT ABOARD OF THE IDAHO STEAM SHIP AND HAD SUPPER AND TEA IN THE CABIN.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 17, 1877. CAME ASHORE AND HELPED THE EMIGRANTS TO GET THEIR TIN WARE AND BEDS. THE SAINTS GOT ON BOARD TO THE NUMBER OF 155 ALSO 12 OF THE UTAH ELDERS WHO WERE ON MISSION NAMED: ELDER PACKSTON PRES. OF THE LONDON CONFERENCE, ELDER JOS HORN, THOMAS LOCKIE, O. H. RIGGS, TWO BROTHER SMOOTES, JOSEPH NOBLE, ELDER ATKINS, ELDER GALBRETH. THE SAINTS ALL FELT WELL AND SING THEIR PARTING SONGS AND AT 6 O'CLOCK GOT UP STEAM AND PUT TO SEA. WE THEN RETURNED TO THE 42 OFFICE, RIGHTED UP MY JOURNAL AND WAS TIRED ENOUGH TO GO TO BED.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 18, 1877. THIS DAY PAID A VISIT TO BROTHER CHAPMAN, CORK CUTTER, 47 CANTERBERRY STREET, LIVERPOOL FROM THENCE WE WENT TO VISIT SOME OF BROTHER COWLEY'S FRIENDS WHO LIVE IN SEFTON PARK THENCE VISITED BROTHER JOHN SWIFT AND FAMILY.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 19, 1877. PREPARED FOR THE ISLE OF MAN TOOK LEAVE OF BROTHER BARRETT, NESBETT AND NIBLEY TO MEET THE BOAT AT 9 A.M. ON ARRIVING

AT THE QUEAY FOUND THE BOAT WOULD NOT LEAVE TILL 12 NOON. WE LEFT OUR LUGGAGE IN SALOON. TOOK TICKET AND PAID 5 D, THEREFORE WENT ON BOARD THE MONASH ISLE FOR DOUGLESS WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 8 P.M. AFTER A VERY STORMY PASSAGE WHERE IN NEARLY ALL THE PASSENGERS WERE SICK. THE SAILORS SAID THAT LAST MONDAY WAS THE STORMIEST TRIP THAT HE HAD FOR 9 YEARS, AND OUR EMIGRANT SHIP SAILED ON WEDNESDAY THE 17TH AND COULD HAVE A HEAVY SEA. OUR PASSAGE COST US 3 SHILLINGS APIECE WHICH WAS GIVEN US BY PRES. THOMAS BARRETT. HE ALSO GAVE ME 4 S FOR HELPING THE PASSENGERS WITH THEIR LUGGAGE FROM THE PROCEEDS OF DISCOUNT ON TIN WARE AND FIT OUT FOR THE PASSENGERS. I WAS VERY SICK, AS THE SEA WAS VERY ROUGH, AND I HAD TO GO BELOW ON ACCOUNT OF RAIN AND TO LOOK AFTER OUR LUGGAGE. BRO. COWLEY WAS VERY SICK ALL THE WAY. WE LANDED AT DOUGLESS PIER ABOUT 8 P.M. VERY COLD. WENT STRAIGHT TO BROTHER TITUS BARLOW'S HOUSE WHOSE WIFE IS AN EXCELLENT WOMAN AND TOOK CARE OF US, MADE US SUPPER AND GAVE US A GOOD BED AND WAS VERY KIND.

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 20, 1877. THIS DAY WENT OUT AND VISITED THE SAINTS ALSO SOME OF BROTHER COWLEY'S RELATIONS AND MADE ARRANGEMENTS FOR HOLDING MEETING AT 3 P.M.; FOUND A LARGE ROOM IN SISTER HAMPTON'S. SHE WAS WILLING WE SHOULD HOLD MEETINGS THERE. WE RETURNED HOME TO BROTHER T. BARLOW'S HOUSE; I FEELING VERY POORLY WENT TO BED HAVING QUITE A FEVER FROM THE EFFECTS OF COLD.

SUNDAY, OCTOBER 21, 1877. THIS DAY FEEL SOME BETTER AND AM PREPARING FOR MEETING. RIGHTED UP MY JOURNAL AND SO. MEETING HELD IN SISTER HAMPTON'S HOUSE WHERE WE MET WITH SEVEN OF THE SAINTS. PREACHED TO THEM AFTER HAVING BROTHER TITUS BARLOW ADMINISTER THE SACRAMENT; THERE WAS A GOOD SPIRIT IN THE MEETING. BOTH SAINTS AND SINNERS REJOICED. HELD MEETING AGAIN AT 6:30 P.M. HAD A GOOD ATTENDANCE. I ORGANIZED THE BRANCH BY APPOINTING TITUS BARLOW PRESIDING ELDER BY UNANIMOUS VOTE; DID NOT COMPLETE THE RE-ORGANIZATION AS BROTHER T. BARLOW WISHED TO THINK OVER IT WHO HE WISHED FOR COUNSELORS. THERE WAS A VERY GOOD SPIRIT AMONG THE PEOPLE AND ALL SEEMED GLAD OF OUR COMING. RETURNED HOME, GOT SOMETHING WARM TO HELP MY COLD AND RETIRED FEELING THAT GOD WAS WITH US.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 22, 1877. SENT OFF ONE LETTER TO MY WIFE AND ONE TO BROTHER M. SLACK ONE TO MAHONRI AND ONE TO BROTHER NESBEITT TO HAVE OUR LETTERS SENT TO US AT DOUGLESS. WROTE ALSO TO MRS. JANE OR SISTER BARTLETT THEN WENT TO DOUGLAS HEAD WHERE THE LIGHTHOUSE IS AND SCRAMBLED OVER THE ROCKS WHERE THE SEA FOAMS AND LASHES UP IN TREMENDOUS FURY AT TIMES. I WENT DOWN INTO THE RECESSES OF THE OCEAN AND GOT SOME SHELLS TO BRING HOME AS A MEMENTO OF MY VISIT TO THE ISLE OF MANN. WE HAD A GOOD RAMBLE FROM THE HIGHEST POINTS OF ROCKS TO THE DEEPEST CAVERN OF THE OCEAN. CAME BACK AND GOT PERMISSION TO VISIT THE NEW BREAK WATER THAT IS PARTLY BUILT THERE. CAME HOME TO BROTHER AND SISTER BARLOW'S. TIRED ENOUGH.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 23, 1877. THIS DAY CAME TO VISIT BROTHER JOSEPH COWLEY'S UNCLE WILLIAM KILLIP WHO LIVES IN BRISBAN STREET NO. 3 DOUGLESS, ISLE OF MAN HAS THREE CHILDREN ONE GIRL NAMED ELLEN MARGARET ABOUT 18 YEARS ALSO A SON WM. THOMAS AND A LITTLE LAD JOHN JAMES WALTER; HE IS ABOUT 11 YEARS OLD. THEY ARE ALL BELIEVING THE GOSPEL, AND WE HOPE SOON TO BAPTIZE THE FAMILY.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 24, 1877. WE STILL CONTINUE TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THEM AS WE STAYED AT MR. KILLIPS LAST NIGHT, AND THEY SEEM TO BE FAVORABLE TO THE WORK.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 25, 1877. THIS DAY VISITED SISTER HAMPTON, NO. 79 TYNWALD STREET, DOUGLAS WHERE I RECEIVED A LETTER FROM MY FAMILY AT HOME.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 26, 1877. THIS DAY WAS SPENT IN WRITING HOME. I WROTE TO BISHOP W. A. BRINGHURST A LONG LETTER ALSO ONE LETTER TO ELISABETH SARAH MARSHAL AT GUISELY ALSO A LETTER TO THOMAS AND MARIAH MCCLELLAND, GUISELY.

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 27, 1877. THIS DAY VISITED WILLIAM KILLIPP, NO. 3 BRISBAIN STREET, DOUGLAS, ISLE OF MAN. I AM STAYING AT BROTHER TITUS BARLOW'S HOUSE NO. 21, NEW BOND STREET, DOUGLAS, ISLE OF MAN. WE VISITED SEVERAL FRIENDS OF BROTHER COWLEY'S COUSIN, MRS. STARKEY AN OLD LADY. SHE IS VERY MUCH OPPOSED, AND TOLD US WE WOULD MUCH OBLIGE HER BY NOT NAMING MORMONISM, AS IT WAS AN ABHORRENCE TO HER. WE THEN VISITED ONE BROTHER IN THE CHURCH OF THE NAME OF SHIMMIM. HE SAYS HE WAS ORDAINED A PRIEST. THERE ARE QUITE A FEELING ON THE ISLE AGAINST THE WORK OF THE LORD IN THE LAST DAYS. WE HAVE TRIED TO PREACH THE WORD CONTINUALLY TO ALL WHO WOULD HEAR US. I VISITED MRS. MURPHEY. SISTER TO MRS. ANNA KELLEY OF AMERICAN FORK, UTAH. SHE IS A BIG, FINE-LOOKING WOMAN AND HAD BROUGHT FORTH FIVE CHILDREN IN 10 MONTHS; THUS I INVITED HER TO COME TO MEETING ON SUNDAY.

SUNDAY, OCTOBER 28, 1877. THIS DAY WE WENT TO MEETING HELD AT SISTER HAMPTONS WHERE WERE PRESENT SISTER HAMPTON, HER DAUGHTER MARY ELLEN, SISTER ROBINSON, SISTER THOMPSON, BROTHER AND SISTER BARLOW AND A FEW OTHERS. I PREACHED FROM THE 7 CHAPTER OF DANIEL, SHOWING HOW GOD WILL CUT OUT HIS KINGDOM FROM THE MOUNTAIN WITHOUT HANDS. STAYED AND TOOK TEA WITH THEM, AND BROTHER COWLEY PREACHED IN THE EVENING AFTER WHICH I TALKED TO THOSE PRESENT UPON THE APOSTACY AND RESTORATION OF THE GOSPEL WITH THE GIFTS AND BLESSINGS. ALL THE SAINTS REJOICED VERY MUCH AND SEVERAL OUTSIDERS WERE THERE PRESENT. THERE WERE PRESENT BROTHER SHIMMIN A PRIEST; HE ALSO SPOKE UPON THE WORK OF THE LAST DAYS. BROTHER BARLOW ALSO SPOKE A LITTLE UPON THE APOSTACY.

MONDAY, OCTOBER 29, 1877. THIS CLOSES UP THIS BOOK, AND I PRAY GOD TO BLESS ITS CONTENTS THAT IT MAY COME TO MY FAMILY IN SAFETY IN THE TOWN OF TOQUERVILLE, KANE CO., UTAH TERRITORY, UNITED STATES AMERICA.

JOHN STEELE

POEM FOUND IN THE JOURNAL OF JOHN STEELE

METRICAL GRAMMAR

1. THREE LITTLE WORDS WE OFTEN SAY
ARE ARTICLES, A, AN AND THEY.
2. A NOUN'S THE NAME OF ANYTHING
AS SCHOOL, GARDEN, HOOP OR SWING.
3. ADJECTIVES TELL THE KIND OF NOUN
AS GREAT, SMALL, PRETTY, WHITE, OR BROWN.
4. INSTEAD OF NOUNS THE PRONOUNS STAND
HER HEAD, HIS FACE, MY ARM, YOUR HAND.
5. VERBS TELL OF SOMETHING BEING DONE;
TO READ, WRITE, COUNT, SING, JUMP, OR RUN.
6. HOW THINGS ARE DONE THE ADVERBS TELL,
AS SLOWLY, QUICKLY, ILL OR WELL.
7. CONJUNCTIONS JOIN THE WORDS TOGETHER,
AS MEN AND WOMEN, WIND AND WEATHER.
8. THE PREPOSITION STANDS BEFORE
A NOUN, AS IN OR THROUGH THE DOOR.

9. THE INTERJECTION SHOWS SURPRISE
OH! HOW PRETTY! AH! HOW WISE!
10. THE WHOLE ARE CALL'D NINE PARTS OF SPEECH
WHICH READING, WRITING, SPEAKING TEACH.

FLY LEAF FROM THE OLD FAMILY BIBLE

NANCY KENNEDY WAS BORN OCTOBER THE 15 AT THE HOUR OF 12 AT NIGHT
IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD 1790

ELIZABETH STEELE WAS BORN 27TH OF FEBRUARY 1818

JANE STEELE WAS BORN 30TH OF SEPTR IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD 1819

MY SON JOHN WAS BORN THE 21ST MARCH IN THE YEAR OF OUR LORD 1821
AT 4 AT NITE.

HISTORIANS' OFFICE LIBRARY

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

650 D

JOHN STEELE ---- JOURNAL

MARCH 9 - APRIL 17, 1878

JOHN STEELE, TOQUERVILLE, KANE COUNTY, U. S. AMERICA

APRIL 17TH, 1878 AT 43 ARON ST., MANCHESTER, ENGLAND.

| | POPULATION | NATIONAL DEBT |
|---------------|------------|-----------------|
| RUSSIA | 88,000,000 | \$1,840,330,015 |
| TURKEY | 28,000,000 | 1,500,000,000 |
| GERMANY | 42,000,000 | 600,135,640 |
| AUSTRIA | 35,904,435 | 1,532,634,530 |
| GREAT BRITAIN | 31,383,700 | 3,625,296,580 |
| FRANCE | 36,102,921 | 5,000,000,095 |
| ITALY | 26,800,154 | 1,851,522,640 |

THE POPULATION OF MANCHESTER AND SOLFORD IS ABOUT 500,000. THERE IS MANCHESTER, ASHTON UNDERLINE, STOCKPORT, BUGSWORTH, LEEK, HINSFORD, BURSLAM OLDHAM RADCLIFF, BURY, LEIGH, BEDFORD, RAMSBOTTOM, PENDLEBURY. THESE ARE THE BRANCHES OF THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS IN THE MANCHESTER CONFERENCE IN ENGLAND THE APRIL 20TH, 1878.

BEING SATURDAY, I TOOK THE BUS FOR ASHTON UNDERLINE. THE DAY BEING WET I RODE INSIDE AND SOON ARRIVED AT CATHERINE STREET NO. 74 AT THE HOUSE OF SISTER GOODFELLOW. HER SON JOHN SOON GOT READY AND WENT WITH ME TO SISTER SARAH HIBBERDS WHERE I FOUND HER SICK. SHE IS NOW IN HER 70TH YEAR. HER DAUGHTER ELIZABETH IS A GOOD WOMAN OF 30 YEARS. HER DAUGHTER SILLINA IS NOT IN THE CHURCH. SHE IS 26. THEY HAVE PAID THEIR PASSAGE TO UTAH AND ARE GOING THIS SEASON IN THE SHIP THAT SAILS IN MAY. I STAYED ALL NIGHT WITH THEM AND ENDOURAGED THIS ALL I COULD. I THEN, ON SUNDAY APRIL 21, 1878, CAME TO ASHTON UNDERLINE, AND JOHN GOODFELLOW CAME WITH ME TO THE HOUSE OF JOHN SHAW WILD WHO LIVES AT LOWER LIMEHURST, ASHTON UNDERLINE. HE WAS BORN SEPTEMBER 17, 1845 AT MELLOR, DERBYSHIRE, BAPTIZED MARCH 31ST, 1878 AND CONFIRMED BY ELDER A. A. KIMBALL MARCH 31, 1878. HIS WIFE ELIZABETH HANAH HILL BORN SEPTEMBER 20, 1840 BAPTIZED BY ELDER A. A. KIMBALL MARCH 31, 1878. HIS WIFE'S DAUGHTER NANCY DODD BORN OCT. 6, 1861 NOT YET BAPTIZED, THEIR OLDEST DAUGHTER MARTHA BORN DEC. 2, 1868 BLESSED HER APRIL 22 BY J. STEELE, THEIR LITTLE SON WILLIAM HENRY SHAW WILD BORN FEB. 25, 1873 BLESSED BY JOHN STEELE APRIL 22, 1878. I PREACHED ON SUNDAY THE 21 OF APRIL AT 2:30 ALSO 6:30 P.M. TO A VERY ATTENTIVE ASSEMBLY OF SAINTS AND SINNERS AND HAD A GOOD TIME GENERALLY AMONG THE SAINTS. MET AN OLD SAINT WHO FORMERLY HAD PRESIDED OVER THE INCE BRANCH, BUT TO GET TO WORK HE MOVED TO THIS PLACE AND JOSEPH MARCH TOOK HIS PLACE. HE IS GENERALLY WELL INFORMED, BUT HAS GOT ON THE BACKGROUND, BUT WANTS TO RENEW HIS COVENANTS AGAIN; HIS NAME IS BERRY. I THINK I DONE SOME GOOD AMONG THEM AT THIS PLACE.

THIS DAY IS EASTER MONDAY, APRIL 22, 1878, AND I TOOK DINNER WITH BROTHER JOHN SHAW WILD. HE PERSUADED ME TO WAIT AND SEE WHAT WAS TO BE DONE ON THIS EASTER MONDAY. IN THIS TOWN, THERE IS WHAT IS CALLED THE BLACK PRINCE AND TRADITION SAYS THERE WAS ONCE A KNIGHT OF GREAT FAME WAS SHOT BY A WOMAN AND THIS PERSON IS AN EFFIGA MADE UP OF STRAW AND HANDSOMELY DRESSED UP IN SILK AND BLACK VELVET WITH A BRASS HELMET UPON HIS HEAD RIDING UPON A LARGE BLACK HORSE. THE PEOPLE RUN TO SEE WHAT IS TO BE SEEN, AND AS IS USUAL WITH ALL SUCH ROWDY GATHERINGS, THEY DRIVE UP TO ALL THE DRINKING SALOONS AND TAVERNS AND GET ALL THE DRINK THEY CAN CARRY. THEY ALSO HAVE TIN MONEY BOXES WITH A SLIT ON THE TOP, AND THEY SHAKE THIS IN A PERSON'S FACE UNTIL A PERSON FEELS TIRED OF THE FUN. WE THEN WENT TO SEE THE SHOW GROUND WHERE THERE WAS SWINGS, WOODEN HORSES, VELOCIPEDES WHERE THEY RUN AROUND ON A CIRCLE ON A SPACE OF ABOUT 60 OR 80 FEET DIAMETER. I WAS INVITED TO GO INTO A SHOW WHICH COST ONE

PENNY. JOHN GOODFELLOW PAID FOR ME, JOHN SHAW WILD WENT IN ALSO AND WE SEEN SOME GOOD TUMBLING, AND ONE WOMAN DONE SOME VERY GOOD TIGHT ROPE DANCING. WE WENT AROUND THROUGH THE COMPANY TAKING GOOD CARE OF OUR WATCHES AND PURSES AS THERE WERE MANY PICK POCKETS AND POLICEMEN IN PLAIN CLOTHES LOOKING FOR EVIL DOERS. ALL MANNER OF CHEAP JEWELRY AND NOTIONS, VENDERS WERE THERE, BOTH MEN AND WOMEN. I TOOK THE 5 O'CLOCK BUS TO COME TO MANCHESTER, THE BUS WAS SO CROWDED THAT THE PEOPLE WERE PULLING OTHERS BACK IN ORDER TO GET IN THEMSELVES. HOWEVER, I THINK THERE WAS 63 PERSONS TOOK PASSAGE 40 OUTSIDE AND INSIDE 23. WE WERE DRAWN BY 3 HORSES ABREAST AND SOON REACHED MANCHESTER A DISTANCE OF 7 MILES. ARRIVED HOME, FOUND THE BROTHERS BRO. KIMBALL AND BRO. D. D. MCCARTHUR WAITING ME. I RECEIVED A LETTER FROM JOSEPH FISH MY SON-IN-LAW WHO MARRIED MY DAUGHTER MARY AND LIVES IN PAROWAN, IRON COUNTY, UTAH. WAS GLAD TO HEAR THE NEWS THAT THEY WERE ALL WELL. I WROTE A LETTER TO MY SISTER-IN-LAW WHO LIVES AT STATE STREET CHICAGO. SHE WROTE ONE TO MY WIFE CATHERINE AND SHE SENT IT TO ME AND I DID ANSWER IT AND SET FORTH THE PRINCIPLES OF DOCTRINE OF JESUS CHRIST AND SENT HER A TRACT CALLED "THE ONLY WAY TO BE SAVED." WROTE ALSO TO MY SON MAHONRI MORTANCOMER STEELE.

TUESDAY, APRIL 23, 1878. THIS DAY WE PREPARED FOR A START TO GO OUT AMONG THE SAINTS AND VISIT THEM. BROTHER MCCARTHUR AND MYSELF TOOK LEAVE OF BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL AND STARTED FOR STOCKPORT A DISTANCE OF 6 MILES SOUTH OF MANCHESTER; CAME ON INTO TOWN AND WENT TO THE HOUSE OF SISTER SMITH. SHE KEEPS A SHOP OF CONFECTIONARY IN EATON LAKE, STOCKPORT. SHE GAVE US SOME PEPPERMINT LOZENGERS AND ONE SHILLING APIECE. WE CAME AWAY TO BROTHER ROBERT ADAMS HOUSE SITUATED ON BOOTH STREET OFF NEWTON STREET CALLED ROS COTTAGE, STOCKPORT. WE ALSO SAW SISTER BOLTON; SHE IS A WIDOW SISTER, HAS BEEN IN THE CHURCH NEARLY 40 YEARS. WE TOOK TEA WITH BROTHER AND SISTER ADAMS AND FELT VERY WELL AT HOME WITH HIM.

WEDNESDAY, APRIL 24, 1878. THE DAY BROTHER MCCARTHUR AND I CAME TO STOCKPORT TO THIS PLACE CALLED MOUNT PLEASANT, BUGSWORTH, BERBYSHIRE WHERE WE WERE HANDSOMELY ENTERTAINED BY BROTHER AND SISTER GEORGE WILMOTT AND REBECCA YOUNG WILMOT WHO MADE US A CUP OF TEA WHICH WAS VERY MUCH NEEDED AS WE HAD TRAVELED OVER 12 MILES. THE WIND BLOWING THE DUST IN OUR EYES AND LEGS WEARY AND FOOT SORE. WE ARRIVED THANKFUL FOR A PLACE TO REST A WHILE AND FOR SOMETHING TO EAT. WE GOT A GOOD BED AND WE RESTED WELL. I DREAMED OF HOME AND OF SEEING EMILY IN TROUBLE AND IN MY OTHER OLD HOUSE IN PAROWAN, SHE THOUGHT THE WALL WAS GOING TO FALL. I TOLD HER IT WOULD NOT FALL, AND IF SHE WAS AFRAID I WOULD PUT MY BED THERE, SO I WOKE UP THINKING SOME OF MY FOLKS WERE SICK.

THURSDAY, APRIL 25, 1878. AROSE FROM OUR BED THANKFUL TO GOD FOR A GOOD NIGHT'S REST WE HAVE HAD AND TOOK BREAKFAST AND RESTED OURSELVES UNTIL NOON. THE WIND STILL CONTINUED BLOWING, AND BROTHER GEORGE WILMOTT AND HIS WIFE REBECCA YOUNG WILMOTT WOULD HAVE US STAY ALL DAY, SO WE STAYED AND SLEPT THERE.

FRIDAY, APRIL 26, 1878. TOOK BREAKFAST AND PREPARED TO COME AWAY; SHE GAVE US A SHILLING BETWEEN US. SHE IS A VERY GOOD WOMAN AND VERY NEAT AND CLEAN. BROTHER GEORGE IS A VERY HARD WORKING OLD MAN AND WOULD MAKE A GOOD HAND FOR TO LOOK AFTER A GARDEN. HE CAN CUT STONE, MIX PAINT, BLEACH CLOTH, FARM, BURN LIME, BURN BRICK, HAS NO FAMILY BUT HIMSELF AND WIFE AND ARE A GOOD PAIR OF SAINTS. CAME ON TO MILLOR MOOR AND DERBYSHIRE. THERE IS A VERY GOOD WOMAN OF 78 YEARS OLD LIVING HERE, MARGARET HADFIELD SHAW, HER DAUGHTER SARAH SHAW STOFFORD AND HUSBAND ISIAH STOFFORD. SHE HAS BEEN BAPTIZED BUT HE HAS NOT BEEN BAPTIZED YET. THE OLD LADY HAS BEEN IN THE CHURCH OVER 15 YEARS. SHE HAS A DAUGHTER IN THE CITY OF PAROWAN, IRON, UTAH NAMED MARTHA SHAW ALSO AND LIVES AT BROTHER W. H. DAMES HOUSE, SHE HAS ALSO A GRANDDAUGHTER THERE WHO IS MARRIED.

THEY ARE GOOD PEOPLE AND WISH VERY MUCH TO EMIGRATE TO UTAH TERRITORY THIS SEASON IF THEY HAD THE MONEY. THIS IS A VERY BEAUTIFUL VALLEY AND THE SCENERY IS HANDSOME.

SATURDAY, APRIL 27, 1878. THIS DAY THEY PERSUADED US TO STAY UNTIL AFTER DINNER, THEY GAVE US TWO SHILLING APIECE TO PAY OUR FARE ON THE RAILWAY. MR. ISAIAH STOFFORD CAME THROUGH THE FIELDS AND THROUGH A GRAVE YARD AND CHURCH AND TOOK OUR WAY TO ROSEHILL STATION WHERE WE PASSED OVER STALEY BRIDGE WHERE WE SEEN SOME SIGN BOARDS, THE COMPASS AND SQUARE AND THE FIVE POINTS OF FELLOWSHIP OF MASONRY. TOOK TRAIN AND IT COST US FROM HERE TO LEEK 1 S, 11. WE CAME ON TO MACLESFIELD, AND, AS THE TRAIN DID NOT CONNECT, WE HAD ONE HOUR AND 30 MINUTES SO WE WENT TO VISIT BROTHER JOHN BIRCH AT NO. 203 BLACK ROAD, MACLESFIELD. WE CALLED AND VISITED BROTHER FLATCHER'S FATHER AND STEPMOTHER WHILE IN MACLESFIELD; TOOK TRAIN AT 5:35 P.M. AND CAME ON TO THE HOUSE OF MRS. COLLIER FROST AND HER SON-IN-LAW JOHN DRAKEFORD, NO. 16 TALBOT STREET, LEEK, STAFFORDSHIRE WHERE BROTHER JOHN CHADWICK LOUNDS WHO LIVES NO. 6 NAILER YARD, LEEK. WE SPENT A GOOD NIGHT'S REST AT MRS. EDGE. SHE HAS A FINE GIRL NAMED CATHERINE EDGE; IT COST US 6 PENCE APIECE. THIS IS A VERY FINE TOWN AND LIKE THE ONE WE LAST PASSED THROUGH NAMED MACLESFIELD. THE SILK IS THE PRINCIPAL INDUSTRY CARRIED ON. THERE IS REPORTS MUCH LICENCTIOUS CARRIED ON AMONG THE PEOPLE AND VERY MANY CHILDREN ARE BROUGHT INTO THIS WORLD WITHOUT THE LICENCTIOUSNESS OF THE PRIEST OR EVEN THE AMEN BEING SAID.

SUNDAY, APRIL 28, 1878. THIS IS A FINE MORNING, THE WEATHER IS VERY FINE, TREES, PLANTS AND FLOWERS ARE IN FULL FEATHER, WALL FLOWERS DAISIES, PRIMROSES ETC. LOOK BEAUTIFUL. THE GRASS IS SIX INCHES HIGH. EVERYTHING IN NATURE LOOK FLOURISHING AND LIKE THE MISSIONARY HYMN, "ONLY MAN IS VILE." THIS IS A MADE DRAWING OF A MUD GRINDER. IT IS MADE OF METAL WITH A HORIZONTAL SHAFT WITH A BELT AND A BEVAL WHEEL (?) COG WHEEL AND PERPENDICULAR OR UPRIGHT SHAFT WITH STRONG IRON AXEL AND COLLAR RUNNING THROUGH VERY STRONG STONES HOOPED WITH CAST IRON ABOUT 10 INCHES WIDE AND MADE TO TURN ROUND IN A CAST IRON PAN WITH FLANGE ABOUT 8 INCHES AND THE GRINDING GOES ON. THERE IS ALSO A SHOVEL THAT KEEPS THE CLAY FROM THE INSIDE TO THE CENTER AND ONE THAT DRAWS IT FROM THE OUTSIDE TO THE CENTER TO BE UNDER THE WHEELS. THE AXEL IS VERY SHORT SO THAT THESE WHEELS WHICH ARE ABOUT 4-1/2 FEET HIGH TURNS WITH EASE IN THE PAN WHICH IS NOT MORE THAN 5 OR 5-1/2 FEET ACROSS. THIS WOULD MAKE A GOOD CRUSHER FOR MY SILVER ORE.

AT 2:30 WE HELD A MEETING. THERE WAS QUITE A NUMBER OF SAINTS ASSEMBLED IN THE HOUSE OF SISTER FROST, PRESIDED OVER BY BROTHER JOHN GAYLARD. HE IS AN OLD MAN OF ABOUT 60 YEARS AND IS A PRESIDING ELDER AND SISTER MATHEW HODGKINSON SAYS HE HAS BEEN PRACTICING PLURALITY AND THE COUNTY AUTHORITIES HAD HIM UP FOR IT. WE STAYED AT MRS. CATHERINE EDGE, A WIDOW, AND HAS ONE DAUGHTER CATHERINE EDGE ABOUT 17 YEARS OLD WHO IS VERY FRIENDLY TO THE CHURCH AND HAS LISTENED TO OUR DISCOURSES WITH GREAT PLEASURE AND PROMISES TO BE BAPTIZED. I BOUGHT A BOX OF COLORED SILK THREAD ON SPOOLS WHICH COST ME 10 PENCE. WE SLEPT THREE NIGHTS AT THEIR HOUSE WHICH COST US 6 PENCE EACH. WE STAYED AT THE HOUSE OF SISTER FROST NO. 16 TALBOT STREET, LEEK, STAFFORDSHIRE. WE GOT LETTERS BY STAYING ALL DAY. MONDAY APRIL 29, AND WRITING SEVERAL LETTERS.

TUESDAY, APRIL 30, 1878. THIS MORNING BEFORE WE CAME DOWNSTAIRS THE POST MAN CALLED AND LEFT LETTERS FROM MY WIFE, ONE FROM MAHONRI M. ONE FROM BROTHER D. MILN IN SCOTLAND ONE FROM BROTHER WM. JONES OF ST. HELLANS. LEFT LEEK ABOUT 11 O'CLOCK P.M. TOOK THE TRAIN FOR STOKE. COST US ONE SHILLING. ARRIVED THERE AND THEN WALKED TO HANLEY AND CALLED UPON BROTHER HENRY THOMPSON A SHOEMAKER. HE AND HIS WIFE HAVE RELATION IN UTAH. WE DID NOT STOP LONG AS

THEY DID NOT INVITE US AND SEEMED PLEASED WHEN WE LEFT, SO WE BEING HUNGRY CALLED AT A HOTEL AND GOT DINNER WHICH COST US NINE PENCE EACH. IT WAS VERY GOOD. WE CAME ON TO STUNSAIL AND THEN WALKED TO KENTGREEN WHERE WE FOUND BROTHER MATHEW HODGKENSON AND FAMILY. HE IS A FINE MAN AND SEEMED GLAD TO SEE US. WE FELT TIRED AND RESTED OURSELVES IN THE PARLOR. HE IS A CHIEF CLERK AND HAS A GOOD LIBRARY. RECEIVED A SCRAP FROM SISTER ABBOTT AS FOLLOWS:

BROTHER JOHN STEELE,

I UNDERSTAND THERE IS A MAN IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK THAT HAS THE NAMES OF PERSONS THAT HAVE WILLED PROPERTY TO HEIRS THAT ARE KINDRED AND NO CLAIMANTS TO THE ESTATE WHO HAVE DIED IN ENGLAND. MY FATHER JAMES SMITH HAD A FORTUNE WILLED TO HIM BY SOME KINDRED. I DO NOT KNOW THE NAMES OR THE RELATIONSHIP. I SUPPOSE THE NAME WAS SMITH, MOREHOUSE, OR BAXTER. MY FATHER WAS THE OLDEST SON OR HEIR OF A LARGE FAMILY. IN THOSE DAYS THE OLDEST SON RECEIVED A DOUBLE PORTION AND I AM THE OLDEST CHILD OF HIS. I HAVE THOUGHT IT BEST OR WISDOM IN ME TO IMPORTUNE YOU TO TAKE A LITTLE LABOUR FOR ME IN INQUIRING TO LEARN SOMETHING ABOUT IT, IF YOU COULD. I DO NOT KNOW THE NAME. I THINK YOU COMPETENT FOR THE TASK IF IT WILL NOT TAX YOU TOO HEAVY IN CARE AND LABOUR.

VERY RESPECTFULLY

MRS. ABIGAIL ABBOTT.

MAY 1ST, 1878. THIS DAY I WROTE TO MY SON MAHONRI M. STEELE, WHO IS NOW IN THE LIVERPOOL CONFERENCE LABOURING. WE STAYED ALL DAY HERE AT BROTHER MATHEW HODGKENSONS. HE GAVE US 2/6 PENCE EACH. WHEN WE CAME AWAY THEY WERE VERY COLD, BOTH HIM AND HIS WIFE WITH US; HOWEVER WE MADE OUT AND WENT FOR A WALK THROUGH SOME OF THE FINEST LOOKING WOOD LANDS THAT I HAVE SEEN IN ENGLAND.

THURSDAY, MAY 2ND, 1878. THIS DAY WE LEFT LOWTON NEAR MOWCOP STATION, CHESHIRE AND CAME THROUGH A PARK OWNED BY AN OLD BACHELOR. HE HAS 5 LIVES OF IT. THERE ARE OAK TREES THAT ARE OVER 500 YEARS OLD. SOME FINE ELMs, CHESNUTS, BEECH, ASH AND MAPLE OR CYCAMORE. CAME ON TO LANDBATCH WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 12 NOON. THIS IS A VERY OLD TOWN. THERE IS IN THE SQUARE SOME OLD FASHIONED CARVINGS OF FIGURES UPON THE CROSS AS THOUGH IT HAD STOOD FOR MORE THAN 1000 YEARS. WE NOW ARE STOPPING AT BROTHER RICHARD BATES, SCOTCH COMMONS, LANDBACH. HE WORKS AT BRICKING MAKING. HIS WIFE IS NOT IN THE CHURCH, BUT IS A GOOD WOMAN. THERE IS A YOUNG MARRIED WOMAN LIVING HERE WITH HER HUSBAND WHO IS A TAYLOR. WINIFORD AMILDA DRUMOND, DAUGHTER OF CHARLES SANDERS. THEY DO NOT AGREE VERY WELL. HE IS FOND OF ANOTHER WOMAN ONE HAVING A CHILD TO HIM. THIS IS THE FIRST TIME I HAVE HEARD THE CUCKOO SINCE I WAS A BOY OVER 40 YEARS AGO. STAYED AT THE HOUSE OF AN INN KEEPER. COST US ONE SHILLING EACH.

FRIDAY, MAY 3, 1878. THIS DAY WE WALKED 6 MILES TO WINSFORD WHERE WE ARRIVED AT NOON WHERE WE ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER FLATCHER AND FAMILY. WE SLEPT AT THE HOUSE OF ISAIAH FLATCHER'S. HE HAS A GOOD LITTLE WIFE BUT NO CHILDREN. SHE HAS NOT YET BEEN BAPTIZED BUT INTENDS SOON TO BE BAPTIZED. BROTHER WOEN FLATCHER WAS BORN MAY 7, 1825. HIS WIFE ELIZABETH FLATCHER WAS BORN NOV. 30, 1829. THEIR OLDEST DAUGHTER SARAH ANN FLATCHER WAS BORN JUNE 8TH, 1849. THEIR NEXT CHILD WAS JAMES FLATCHER BORN JUNE 29, 1851. THEIR NEXT ISAIAH FLATCHER BORN MARCH 7, 1854. EMILY FLATCHER BORN 4 JUNE 1856. MARY ELIZABETH SEPT. 22, 1861. HUGH FLATCHER BORN JUNE 14, 1864.

SATURDAY, MAY 4, 1878. THIS DAY RECEIVED LETTERS FROM BROTHER ABRAHAM A. KIMBALL, ONE FROM AMERICA, ONE FROM MY SON M. M. STEELE. THIS EVENING THERE CAME 4 MEN OF THE METHODIST PROFESSION TO HEAR US TALK UPON THE SCRIPTURES. BROTHER MCARTHUR HELD THEM TO THE SCRIPTURES. THEY SAID THEY CAME TO BE TAUGHT, BUT WE KNEW THEY WANTED TO TEACH. WE WENT INTO THE TOWN OF OVER, BROTHER ISAIAH AND HUGH FLATCHER WITH US. THEY HIRED A BOAT. WE TOOK THE OARS AND HAD A GOOD SAIL UPON THE LAKE, WHICH HAS LATELY SPRUNG UP FROM SUBTERRANEAN WATERS CAUSED BY THE BRINE FROM SALT WATER AND BOILING IT FOR SALT. THE HOUSES ARE SETTLED DOWN 10 FEET IN SOME PLACES. WE ENJOYED OURSELVES VERY MUCH.

SUNDAY MAY 5TH, 1878. THIS MORNING THE SAME FOUR RANTERS CAME AND WE TALKED TO THEM UPON THE PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL. IN THE EVENING WE WENT TO THEIR CHAPEL. HEARD THEIR MINISTER PREACH UPON LUKE 16 CHAPTER 25 VERSE. IT DID NOT AMOUNT TO ANYTHING ONLY WHEN HE QUOTED THE WORDS OF THE SAVIOUR IN THE 16 CHAPTER OF MARK AND 16 VERSE HE OMITTED THE WORD "BAPTIZED" SAYING HE THAT BELIEVES SHALL BE SAVED, AND HE THAT DOES NOT SHALL BE DAMMED, SHOWING THAT HE WAS DISHONEST BEFORE GOD IN HANDING OUT THE TRUTH TO HIS PEOPLE. THEY HAD A PRAYER MEETING AFTER, AND AS BROTHER MACARTHUR WISHED TO SEE THE WHOLE PERFORMANCE, I CONSENTED TO STAY BUT SUCH GESTURES AND RAISING OF HANDS AND SLAPPING THEM TOGETHER WITH UPTURNED FACES AND CALLING UPON JESUS TO SEND DOWN THE SPIRIT SO THAT THEY COULD ALL BASK IN HIS BLOOD FOR A SHORT SEASON WAS MORE THAN I EXPECTED TO SEE. I NEVER THOUGHT MEN COULD BE SO FOOLISH. THEY ACTED TO ME AS THOUGH THE EVIL SPIRITS THAT WERE CAST OUT WITH LUCIFER WERE POSSESSING THEM.

MONDAY, MAY 6TH, 1878. THIS MORNING WE EXPECTED LETTERS BUT FOUND OUT THERE WAS NONE, SO I WROTE TO BRADFORD TO MY SISTER JANE AND PREPARED FOR TO A START ON OUR WAY TO MANCHESTER AND ARRIVED AT THE MOBBERLEY ABOUT 6 P.M. THEN WALKED ABOUT ONE MILE AND A HALF OUT TO BROTHER FRANCIS STARPEY BROWN EDGE, CHESHIRE AND HIS FAMILY. SHE HAS HAD NINE CHILDREN. THERE ARE TWO GIRLS AT SERVER IN MANCHESTER. ONE YOUNG LAD OF 16 YEARS WHO WORKS AT HEDGING AND DITCHING WITH HIS FATHER. THEY HAVE ALSO TWO OTHER LITTLE GIRLS AND A SON AND A LITTLE GIRL BABY. THEY KEEP A GOOD GARDEN WITH PEARS AND CURRANTS, POTATOES AND ALL OTHER GARDEN STUFF THAT IS GROWN HERE. WE SLEPT WELL AND AROSE TUESDAY, MAY 7, 1878. CAME ALONG THE CROOKED ROAD OF WHICH THERE ARE PLENTY CROOKED NARROW LANES. MANY OF THEM ARE TOO NARROW FOR COMFORT. AT LENGTH ARRIVED BACK TO MORE MOBBERLY STATION WHERE WE WAITED FOR THE TRAIN OVER HALF AN HOUR.

I WILL FIRST ADD A NOTE HERE WHICH OUGHT TO HAVE BEEN INSERTED ON THE 3RD OF MAY 1878. WHEN WE CAME TO MIDDLEWITCH AND CALLED ON SISTER SARAH SHAW, NOW MRS. HOLLINGSHEAD, SHE HAS A GROCER SHOP AND IS MAKING MONEY FAST, BUT HER HUSBAND IS VERY MUCH OPPOSED TO THE MORMON RELIGION AND NOW THREATENS HER THAT HE WILL TURN HER OUT OF THE HOUSE IF SHE DOES NOT DO TO SUIT HIM. HER ADDRESS IS SARAH SHAW HOLLINGSHEAD, LEWIN STREET, MIDDLE WITCH, CHESHIRE.

MAY 7TH, 1878 TUESDAY. TOOK TRAIN FOR MANCHESTER WHERE WE ARRIVED AT NOON AND WENT DIRECT TO OUR NEW CONFERENCE HOUSE KEPT BY SISTER DOWNS LANGTON. SHE IS A GOOD WOMAN. HER HUSBAND IS IN THE CHURCH, IS A PAINTER AND PAPER HANGER BUT DOES NOT SEE THE KINGDOM YET. THE HOUSE IS SITUATED AT 124 NEW CASTLE STREET, STOCKPORT, ST. HULME, MANCHESTER. WROTE LETTERS ALL DAY AND SENT THEM TO OUR FRIENDS IN AMERICA, ETC., ETC.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 8TH, 1878. THIS DAY WENT TO BROTHER SAMUEL RUSHTON'S HOUSE AT 134 RIDGEWAY STREET, BUTTAR ST OF OLDHAM ROAD, MANCHESTER TO THE PRAYER MEETING WHICH IS HELD THERE EVERY WEDNESDAY EVENING. WE ENJOYED IT VERY MUCH. THERE WAS 19 PRESENT. I AND BROTHER MCARTHUR SPOKE TO THEM.

THURSDAY, MAY 9, 1878. THIS DAY WE WENT TO VISIT SISTER EVANS AND HUSBAND WHO ARE GOING TO UTAH IN THE MAY SHIP OF THE 28, ALSO BROTHER AND SISTER NEWBURY WHO ARE GOING ALSO IN THE FIRST SHIP. WE CAME HOME AND PREPARED TO VISIT BELLVUE GARDENS WHERE WE SEEN THE ELEPHANTS, LIONS, TIGERS, MONKEYS, WHITE BEARS, BROWN AND BLACK BEARS, BUFFALO, CAMEL, HYENA, PARROTS, PARAKEETS AND MANY KINDS OF BIRDS. THERE IS ALSO THE BEGINNING, AND MEN WORKING AT THE SCENERY WHICH LOOKS AS THOUGH IT WAS 10 OR 15 MILES AWAY AND FORTIFICATIONS PLACED ON TOP OF THE HILLS AND SENTINELS PLACED ON THE HILLS. THERE IS ALSO A VERY FINE LAKE AND MANY BOATS THEREON FOR 3 PENCE EACH. ALSO A STEAM BOAT AT 1 PENNY EACH, SWANS AND WILD BRANTS. THERE IS ALSO A MAZE WHERE SOME WHO GO IN BY PAYING ONE PENNY EACH CAN WITH DIFFICULTY FIND THEIR WAY OUT. THEN WE WENT AND TOOK TEA WITH BROTHER SCOFFIELD LIVING AT THE SAND HOLES NEAR CLAYTON. SPEND A VERY GOOD TIME. GOT HOME AT 11 P.M.

SATURDAY, MAY 11, 1878. THIS DAY WE PREPARED TO VISIT BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL WHO WAS OFF PREACHING ALL LAST WEEK AT RADCLIFF AND ROUND ABOUT THERE. WE VISITED THE FAMILY OF MR. FORMERLY BROTHER MASON WHO LIVES NO. 8 ALBION STREET, PENDLETON WHERE WE HAD A GOOD TIME. ARRIVED HOME IN GOOD TIME. WE ALL SLEPT AT OUR HOUSE IN 124 NEW CASTLE STREET, HULME, MANCHESTER. OUT THIS MORNING SUNDAY, MAY 12, 1878. IT WAS AGREED THAT I SHOULD GO TO OLDHAM AND HOLD MEETING THERE WHICH I DID. BROTHER RANACER PRESIDES IN THIS BRANCH. THERE WAS A TESTIMONY MEETING HELD IN TEMPERANCE HALL AT 2:30. I TALKED TO THEM HALF AN HOUR AND THEY BORE A GOOD TESTIMONY ALL WHO SPOKE. I THEN WENT TO SISTER WALWORK. MARY WALWORK, 53 LORS, ST. OLDHAM. TOOK DINNER AND RETURNED TO THE MEETING ROOM WHERE ALL WERE ASSEMBLED TO GO TO THE PREACHING GROUND AS THEY HAD DETERMINED UPON OUT DOORS PREACHING. BROTHER JESS GOODFELLOW SPOKE AND ANOTHER BROTHER, THEN BROTHER RANACER, THEN BROTHER SCOFFIELD THEN I TALKED TO THEM FOR ABOUT 30 MINUTES AND AS THE CONGREGATION BECAME UNEASY AS THE SAINTS HAD TO GO ON THE TRAIN, WE BROUGHT THE MEETING TO CONCLUSION. SISTER WILLIAMS, MAGGIA PENDLAS OF TAYLORS FOLD AND MRS. PARTON OF 128 ELDON STREED OLDHAM. WE WENT OUT WITH THE SAINTS WHO WERE CONVEYING SISTER ELIZABETH HIBERT OF LUGLEY, ASHTON UNDERLINE HOME WHERE SHE HAD TO GO A DISTANCE OF 5 OR SIX MILES. WE CALLED AT SISTER MAGIE PENDLAS OF TAYLORS FOLD, SHELDON LANE, LEEKS NEAR HOLDEN. HER MOTHER AND SISTER ARE NOT IN THE CHURCH. SHE HAS A FINE LITTLE BOY OF 5 YEARS OLD. SHE IS EARNING ON A AVERAGE OF 15 SHILLINGS PER WEEK. THIS DAY IS THE FIRST THAT I HAVE SPOKE OUT OF DOORS THIS SEASON. I RETURNED HOME TO SISTER MARY WALWORK'S HOUSE AT 10 P.M. AND SLEPT WITH HER SON JOHN HENRY WALWORK. HE IS A FINE LAD OF 28 YEARS. HE BELIEVES THE GOSPEL AS I PREACHED IT TO HIM.

MONDAY, MAY 13, 1878. THIS MORNING I TOOK A WALK UP TO BROTHER ELI BLOKELY'S HOUSE WHO LIVED NEXT DOOR TO SISTER AGNE'S WALKER BUCKELY'S, LITTLE MOOR LANE 16 & 18, GREENACRE HILL, OLDHAM. STAYED THERE THAT NIGHT.

TUESDAY, MAY 14, 1878. THIS DAY I CALLED IN TO SEE SISTER BUCKLEY. SHE WISHE'S ME TO DO SOME WORK FOR HER CHILDREN IN THE TEMPLE AND GAVE ME THEIR NAMES. I THEN WENT TO SEE IF I COULD FIND SISTER WILLIAMS BUT MISSED HER HOUSE BY NOT HAVING THE PROPER ADDRESS. I THEN WENT BACK TO LORA STREET NO. 52 TO SISTER MARY WALWORK. AFTER DINNER I LEFT FOR ROSHDALE WHERE I ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF SISTER JANE BRAMPTON AND SISTER WOODHEAD ALSO BROTHER JESSE WISEMAN AND BROTHER EGGETT AND SEVERAL OTHERS. BROTHER AND SISTER WISEMAN LIVES NO. 19 BACKWATER STREET, BACK OF STORE, ROCHDALE. SISTER JANE BRAMPTON LIVES GREEN COTTAGE LOWER PLACE NEAR JOLLEY GARDENS, ROCHDALE.

HELD PRAYER MEETING WEDNESDAY EVENING MAY 15, 1878 AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER TUFFIELD. THERE WAS A GOOD ATTENDANCE AND A VERY GOOD SPIRIT WAS IN THE HOUSE. THE SAINTS FEEL WELL AND ARE VERY ANXIOUS TO GET AWAY. SISTER CLAY HAD A LETTER FROM HER HUSBAND IN BOUNTIFUL, DAVIS COUNTY, AS ALSO SISTER BRAMPTON HER HUSBAND IS ALSO IN BOUNTIFUL, DAVIS COUNTY. THEY EXPECT TO GO OUT ON THE SEPTEMBER SHIP THIS YEAR; STAYED THERE TWO NIGHTS.

THURSDAY, MAY 16, 1878. THIS DAY AT 12 A.M. I BADE THEM GOODBYE AND TRAVELED TO BURY 6 OR 7 MILES WHERE I ARRIVED AT 3 O'CLOCK P.M. AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER UNSWORTH, 41 GEORGIANNA STREET, BURY, FOOT SORE AS MY BOOTS HURT MY FEET. THERE HAS BEEN A GREAT RIOT IN BLACKBURN AND THE REPORT IS 16 PERSONS KILLED. THIS IS ON ACCOUNT OF THE COTTON LOCK OUT OF THE MILLS AND ABOUT 3,000 PERSONS ARE IN THE ROW. THEY HAVE BURNED THE HOUSE OF MR. COLONEL JACKSON WORTH £8,000.00 AND DROVE HIM AND HIS WIFE AWAY FROM THEIR HOMES IN A HURRY. I GOT TWO NEWSPAPERS OF THE 15 AND 16 OF MAY IN BURY AND SENT THEM HOME TO MY WIFE IN TOQUERVILLE CONTAINING AN ACCOUNT OF THE RIOTING IN BLACKBURN, BIRNLEY AND ETC. I STOPPED AT THE HOUSE OF HENRY JAMES WHO IS A CLEVER MAN, A COACH MAKER, AND WISHES VERY MUCH TO GET OUT TO UTAH. I WENT TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER UNSWORTH AT 41 GEORGIANNA STREET. THEY SEEM COLD AS IF SOMETHING WAS THE MATTER WITH THEM OR AS IF THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD HAD CEASED TO WARM THEM UP. THIS EVENING JOHN AND ROBERT UNSWORTH WENT WITH ME TO BROTHER AND SISTER HEATON WHO LIVES AT TOTTINGTON, A DISTANCE OF 5 MILES, AND VISITED ANOTHER FAMILY BY THE NAME OF . STAYED WITH THEM UNTIL 10 O'CLOCK P.M. AND THEN CAME IN TO BURY A DISTANCE OF 4 MILES AND STAYED AT THE HOUSE OF HENRY JAMES.

FRIDAY, MAY 17, 1878. THIS MORNING AROSE, TOOK BREAKFAST AT BROTHER JAMES', THEN WENT TO BROTHER UNSWORTH HOUSE. THEY FELT COLD, AND SO I DID NOT STAY ANY LONGER THAN TO SAY GOODBYE. SO I TOOK MY WAY FOR RADCLIFF WHERE I ARRIVED AT 11 A.M. AT THE HOUSE OF SISTER HILTON'S, 3 NEW CHURCH STREET. FOUND HER IN GOOD HEALTH AND A GOOD SPIRIT IN HER. TOOK DINNER WITH HER THEN WENT TO VISIT SOME SICK SAINTS. THE POPULATION OF ENGLAND AND WALES AS FOLLOWS: 1878 -- 24,854,397; POPULATION SCOTLAND IN THE YEAR 1878 -- 3,593,929. POPULATION OF IRELAND IN THE YEAR 1878 -- 5,433,640. TOTAL -- 33,881,966. THIS DAY I TRAVELED 18 MILES AND WAS VERY TIRED. FRIDAY, MAY 17, 1878 CAME TO RADCLIFF TO THE HOUSE OF SISTER ANN OLIVE HILTON. HER AND I WENT ON A VISIT TO HER BROTHER WILLIAM OLIVE AND HIS WIFE WHO HAS THEIR THREE YOUNGEST CHILDREN DOWN SICK. I ADMINISTERED TO THEM AND FOUND THE MUMPS HAD FALLEN DOWN ON SAMUEL SO THAT HIS BOTTOM WAS LIKE AN INDGO BAG. HIS SON WILLIAM WAS ALSO VERY SICK ALSO HIS LITTLE BABY GIRL SHARLOT EMMA. HIS OTHER SON JOHN THOMAS IS A FINE BOY OF ABOUT 16 YEARS, AND HIS OLDEST SON JAMES IS A BOY OF 18 YEARS. THEY ARE ALL STRONG IN THE FAITH AND FEEL STRONG IN THE ORDINANCES. THE CHILDREN WERE FEELING BETTER WHEN WE LEFT. WE RETURNED HOME TO RADCLIFF AT 9 P.M.

SATURDAY, MAY 18, 1878. TOOK BREAKFAST WITH SISTER ANN OLIVE HILTON. WENT AND VISITED SISTER JANE HUFF BLEAKLEY. SHE FEELS VERY BAD ABOUT HER CHILDREN NOT DOING AS WELL AS THEY MIGHT. SHE HAS ONE DAUGHTER WHO IS IN THE CHURCH BY THE NAME OF WOOD. ALSO ONE DAUGHTER WHO IS PLAYING AROUND WITH A GAMBLER AND IS LIKE TO BRING FORTH AND AFTER AWHILE PERHAPS GET MARRIED TO HIM.

THIS SUNDAY MORNING MAY 19, 1878 BROTHER GEORGE PARTINGTON CAME AND VISITED MR. JAMES TURNER. WE FOUND HIM THE OLDEST SON OF JAMES TURNER WAS THERE ALSO WILLIAM, AND WAS PRESENT ALSO THE DAUGHTER MARTHA WAS THERE ALSO THOMAS. THEY HAVE TWO DAUGHTERS MARRIED. THE OLD MAN IS A STRONG CHURCH MAN AND DOES NOT WANT TO HEAR ANYTHING ABOUT THE SAINTS. THE BOY JAMES AND THOMAS CAME, AND I PREACHED AT 2:30 P.M. THEY WERE SO WELL PLEASED THAT THEY STAYED AND TOOK TEA WITH BROTHER PARKINGTON AND STAYED TO 6 P.M. WHEN I AGAIN PREACHED UPON THE KINGDOM OF GOD. THEY THEN CAME HOME ALONG WITH THE SAINTS WHO WERE GOING

THAT WAY. THEIR FATHER TOLD ME BROTHER JEPSON'S NICK NAME WAS KELLEY. THERE WAS PRESENT SISTER JAME BRIDGE, SISTER LEVINA UNSWORTH, ALSO AMELIA HILTON DAUGHTER OF JOHN HILTON AND ALICE UNSWORTH HILTON, ALSO BROTHER ROBERT HINDLEY WHO SAYS HE KNOWS BROTHER JEPSON. THERE WERE ALSO BROTHER THOMAS STEELE AND HIS SON CHARLES STEELE, ISAAC WILD. MEETING WAS HELD AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER GEORGE PARKINGTON. HIS WIFE AND TWO DAUGHTERS WERE PRESENT. THE OLDEST IS 14 YEARS OLD. THE OTHER IS MARGARET ELLEN FRACES PARTINGTON 9 YEARS OLD PST IN LAST SEPTEMBER. WE CONVEYED THEM HOME. JANE BRIDGE LIVES AT CHOW BENT. MR. JAMES TURNER LIVES AT KIRK HALL LANE 37 ATHERTON LEIGH, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND. WE WENT TO BROTHER JOHN HILTON'S HOUSE AND ADMINISTERED TO HIS WIFE. SHE IS ABOUT 70 AND HE IS 75. SHE HAS BEEN VERY SICK FOR SOME TIME. STAYED SUNDAY NIGHT MAY 19 1878 AT BROTHER GEORGE PARKINGTON HOUSE.

MONDAY MORNING VISITED BROTHER JOHN HILTON INTENDING TO GO TO LEIGH AND VISIT THOMAS STEELE AND FAMILY, BUT FINDING THE TRAIN WOULD GO FROM TILDESLEY AT 12:30 I RETURNED AND SENT A CARD TO BROTHER MACARTHUR I WOULD MEET HIM AT BURY. SO I TOOK TRAIN FOR BOLTON WHERE I ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF W. F. BARTON WHO LIVES AT HIBBERT BUILDINGS, FERNAL GATE, RUMWORTH NEAR BOLTON. ABOUT 20 MINUTES AFTER BROTHER MACARTHUR HAD LEFT FOR BURY, I CONCLUDED TO STAY ALL NIGHT AND WENT WITH BROTHER BARTON INTO BOLTON AND HELPED HIM TAKE A NICE LITTLE HALL IN A VERY PUBLIC PLACE IN THE CITY AT £10.00 PER YEAR.

TUESDAY, MAY 21, 1878. THIS MORNING AFTER A VISIT WITH THE BARTON FAMILY, THE OLDEST DAUGHTER MARGARET PACKING UP FOR HER JOURNEY TO UTAH. I TOOK TRAIN AND ARRIVED IN BURY AT 1:30 P.M. WHERE I FOUND BROTHER MACARTHUR. WE SOON WENT TO SISTER PARKINSON WHERE BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL CAME ALSO FROM MANCHESTER. WE SPENT A GOOD TIME TOGETHER, AND WE PARTED COMPANY, BROTHER MACARTHUR AND I GOING TO RAMS BOTTOM.

THIS WEDNESDAY MAY 22, 1878 VISITED BROTHER LUNDS FAMILY ALSO BROTHER RICHARD HOLDEN AND HIS WIFE MARY ANN WHO WORKS AT SPRINGWOOD MILL. THEY WISHED US TO COME BACK AND SLEEP WITH THEM, BUT WE WENT TO MOTHER JANE LEAVERS HOUSE AS SHE BELONGS TO THE MANCHESTER CONFERENCE AND THE HOLDENS BELONG TO THE LIVERPOOL, AND THEIR MIGHT BE, AS HAS BEEN BEFORE, A JARR ON THAT ACCOUNT. SLEPT AT SISTER LEAVERS THAT NIGHT.

THURSDAY, MAY 23, 1878. THIS IS A WET DAY, AND WE GOT SISTER JANE LEAVER TO WASH A COLLAR OR TWO FOR US AND ABOUT NOON BROTHER MCARTHUR AND SISTER JANE LEAVER AND I CAME ON TO RAWTENSTALL. SEEN SISTER HOLDEN, SARAH ALICE AND THE REST OF THE CHILDREN. THEY ARE ALL DOING AS WELL AS THEY CAN. WORK IS VERY SLACK. WENT FROM THERE TO HASLINGDON. STAYED ALL NIGHT WITH BROTHER SCOWCROFT. HE TREATED US TO SOME GOOD WHISKEY AND CHAMPAGNE AGAIN NEXT MORNING.

FRIDAY, MAY 24, 1878. HE GAVE ME HALF A CROWN AND I TOOK THE TRAIN FOR MANCHESTER; ARRIVED THERE AT 11:30 P.M.; THENCE TOOK TRAIN AT THE VICTORIA STATION FOR LIVERPOOL ARRIVED 35 MILES IN 40 MINUTES; 36 MILES FROM MANCHESTER TO LIVERPOOL. I WAS JUST IN TIME TO TAKE A COMPANY FROM LIME STREET STATION TO THE WARFS, AND I HELPED WITH 4 MORE LOADS TO THE LANDING AND THEN GOT ALL ON THE TUG AND STEAMED OUT TO THE SHIP NEVADA, GOT ALL THINGS ABOARD BEFORE DARK; STAYED ABOARD SLEPT IN THE CABIN ALL NIGHT; DONE ALL I COULD TO REGULATE THE PASSENGERS BELOW AND FIND BERTHS FOR THEM WHICH WAS VERY DIFFICULT IN THE DARK. AT LAST I GOT BEDS FOR SEVERAL IN THE CABIN. THERE WAS NEARLY 500 OF OUR PASSENGERS ABOARD. ALL WAS SET RIGHT BY 2 P.M. WHEN THE TUGG LEFT THE SHIP AND WE BADE FAREWELL TO MANY WE HOLD DEAR WITH GOD BLESS YOU AND A SAFE VOYAGE FOR YOU ACROSS THE OCEAN. THEN I WENT UP TO 42 ISLINGTON STREET AND PACKED MY VALICE FOR MANCHESTER. BROTHER NAISBET SPOKE TO ME ABOUT MY SON MAHONRI GOING HOME. I TOLD HIM I DID NOT THINK IT WOULD DO TO KILL AN ELDER, AND IF THE

CLIMATE DID NOT SUIT. HE THEN SAID HE COULD RETURN IN THE NEXT SHIP, SO WITH THAT I LEFT BROTHER KIMBALL AND BARRETT AND MY SON, CAME TO THE STATION WITH ME. I GOT BACK TO MANCHESTER TO 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ NEW CASTLE STREET AT 10 P.M. THE VERY TIREST KIND. I PULLED MY BOOTS OFF TO REST MY FEET AND THERE CAME A DRUNKEN MAN TO THE DOOR WHO HAD BEEN WORKING FOR BROTHER LANGTON AS A PAINTER, AND BECAUSE HE WOULD NOT BE ALLOWED IN HE BURST THE DOOR IN AND WALKED INTO THE BACK KITCHEN. I TOOK HIM BY THE COLLAR AND WALKED HIM OUT. HE CAME IN AGAIN AND I HANDLED HIM VERY ROUGHLY THROWING HIM INTO THE STREET IN A HURRY. HE THOUGHT THAT PLAY WAS MORE THAN HE WANTED.

SUNDAY 2:30 P.M. I WENT TO COUNCIL MEETING WHERE THE PRIESTHOOD OF THIS BRANCH WAS PRESENT. THERE WAS REPRESENTED 1 $\frac{1}{4}$ MEMBERS $\frac{1}{4}$ OF WHOM HAD JUST LEFT. THERE WERE ONLY 30 STARS TAKEN. I PREACHED TO THEM AT 6:30 P.M. THERE WAS NOT ANY OUTSIDERS PRESENT.

MONDAY, MAY 27, 1878. THIS DAY I WROTE TO BROTHER NAISBITT, MY SISTER SARAH ELIZABETH, AND MY WIFE IN UTAH THEN FIXED UP MY JOURNAL AND VISITED AMONG THE SAINTS. WENT TO SISTER HOLLAND WHO LIVES AT NO. 63 ELSMERE STREET NEAR THE ALEXANDER PARK. FOUND SISTER WATSON AND HER THERE. I TOOK TEA WITH THEM. BROTHER THOMAS HOLLAND AND I TOOK A STROLL IN THE PARK WHICH IS A VERY HANDSOME AND A GREAT PLACE FOR THE YOUNG FOLKS TO SWING AND LEARN THE ART OF GYMNASTICS. RETURNED AND LOOKED OVER THE BOOKS OF THE MANCHESTER BRANCH AND FOUND 51 NAMES THERE WHO HAVE BEEN REBAPTIZED BESIDES SEVERAL WHO ARE HANGING ON THE FENCE NEITHER ON NOR OFF.

TUESDAY, MAY 28, 1878. THIS DAY I WROTE TO MY SON MAHONRI IN LIVERPOOL ALSO TO MY NEPHEW THOMAS MCCLELLAND ALSO TO SISTER ELLEN SHAROCK OF UPHOLLAND, AND ABOUT ONE O'CLOCK BROTHER KIMBALL ARRIVED FROM LIVERPOOL, BRINGING THE NAME OF THE MISSIONARIES WHO HAD ARRIVED AND WERE ASSIGNED AS FOLLOWS: VIZ ELDERS WM BRAMALL TO NOTINGHAM, THOS CHILDS TO LEEDS, H. WALSH TO MANCHESTER J. SMITH AND J. CONELLY TO LONDON, J. MAYCOCK TO BIRMINGHAM, G. R. EMERY AND J. G. JONES TO WALES, J. O. YOUNG TO NEW CASTLE J. R. TWELRUS TO SHEFFIELD, L. D. BUNCE TO LIVERPOOL, J. KIPPEN AND J. L. BLYTHE TO SCOTLAND.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 29, 1878. THIS DAY I WROTE LETTERS AND RECEIVED ONE FROM MY SON INFORMING ME OF HIS RELEASE FROM THE MISSION ON ACCOUNT OF BAD HEALTH AND HE WISHED TO MEET AT THE LEIGH BEDFORD AT THE HOUSE OF JAMES TURNER HIS FATHER-IN-LAW'S SISTER'S SON. ACCORDINGLY I LEFT MANCHESTER AND WENT TO PENDLETON TO BROTHER EDWARD MASON'S HOUSE OF NO. 8 ALBION STREET. WAS TREATED VERY KINDLY BY SISTER MASON AND UPON LEAVING SHE GAVE ME A SHILLING TO PAY MY TRAVELING EXPENSES. I THEN CAME ON TO THE PENDLEBURY TO THE HOUSE OF JAMES BURY WHO LIVES AT 21 $\frac{1}{2}$ PENDLEBURY. BROTHER OPENSHAW ALSO LIVES IN HIS HOUSE. HE HAS A WIFE IN WASHINGTON CITY, UTAH. VISITED GEORGE CHAPMAN EATON OF WORSLEY STREET NO. 40 PENDLETON; HIS WIFE AND TWO OF HIS CHILDREN BELONGS TO THE CHURCH, BUT HE HAS LOST HIS FAITH AND DOES NOT SAY ANYTHING ABOUT IT NOW. I PURPOSE VISITING SOME OF THE SAINTS TODAY AND THEN GOING ON TO LEIGH, OR I ALSO VISITED SISTER ELIZABETH REED, OR AS HER MAIDEN NAME IS ELIZABETH MARSH. REED WHO LIVES ON THE BOLTON ROAD, ONE DOOR TO LANCOTH'S BUTCHER SHOP PENDLEBURY; SHE IS A VERY GOOD WOMAN. I THEN WENT AND VISITED SISTER SAMUEL HAMERS OR HAYMERS AND FOUND THEM LIVING AT CLIFTON NEAR TO A COAL PIT OF WHICH SAMUEL HAYMER IS GOFEE OR CLERK. SHE GAVE ME ONE SHILLING. THIS IS ABOUT HALF A MILE FROM SISTER ELIZABETH MARSH REED'S HOUSE. HER HUSBAND IS NOT IN THE CHURCH AND IS JEALOUS WHEN ANY OF THE ELDERS COMES AROUND. SHE HAS THREE BOYS ONE SON OF HER HUSBAND'S BEFORE HER MARRIAGE AND TWO OF HER OWN. SINCE MARRIAGE SHE IS VERY DESIROUS OF GETTING BUT DOES NOT KNOW HOW TO ACCOMPLISH IT, AS HE WATCHES HER VERY CLOSE. I THEN TRAVELED 10 MILES TO TILDESLEY ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER GEORGE PASTINGTON VERY TIRED. THEY SOON GOT ME SOME VICTUALS READY;

AND I LAID ME DOWN AND HAD A SLEEP AND AROSE FEELING BETTER; I WAS VERY TIRED. I THEN WENT AND VISITED THE SAINTS BROTHER HILTON AND FAMILY WHO LIVES IN THE FIELD; THEY WERE VERY KIND. THERE IS A GOOD SPIRIT IN THEIR HOUSE. THE MOTHER OF THE FAMILY IS AFFLICTED WITH NURALGY IN HER FACE. SHE SUFFERS VERY MUCH. THIS HAS BEEN THE QUIETEST WALK I HAVE HAD IN ENGLAND IN THE QUIET GREEN LANES WHERE LADS AND LASSES GO COURTING. BROTHER G. PASTINGTON WAS WITH ME. HE IS THE PRESIDENT OF THIS BRANCH.

FRIDAY, MAY 31, 1878. THIS IS THE LAST DAY OF MAY, AND I AM NOW GOING TO MEET MY SON WHO WILL COME TO CHOWBENT TO SEE BROTHER JEPSON'S BROTHER-IN-LAW AND FAMILY PREVIOUS TO HIS RETURN HOME. I VISITED BROTHER JOHN HILTON, TOOK DINNER THERE AND THEN WENT TO CHOWBENT AND VISITED SISTER MARY BERRY OF VULCAN FOUNDRY NEWTON WIFE OF JOHN BRIDGE WHO WAS ACQUAINTED WITH SISTER STOCKS TOLD ME MANY INCIDENTS OF HENRY STOCKS. SHOWED ME A PIECE OF THE FROCK MADE BY HENRY STOCKS SISTER LONG BEFORE HENRY AND SHE WAS MARRIED. BROTHER JOHN BRIDGE MADE ME A PRESENT OF THE 13, 14, AND 15 VOL. OF STARS FOR WHICH I AM VERY MUCH OBLIGED. HE IS A GOOD MAN. HE HAS ONE FINE DAUGHTER JANE AND TWO SONS IN THE CHURCH AND ONE LITTLE LAD OF 7 YEARS AND A LITTLE GIRL OVER 8 YEARS, AND THE FATHER JOHN BRIDGE WISHES TO GO TO THE VALLEY AS ALSO DOES THE FAMILY. JANE CAME WITH ME TO BROTHER STEELE OF CANAL STREET NO. 4 LEIGH. BROTHER THOMAS STEELE HAS BY HIS WIFE THOMAS STEELE. THEIR SON WENT TO SAN FRANCISCO. MARY ANN STEELE LIVES AT EARL TOWN MARRIED AND HAS 7 CHILDREN. EMILY STEELE MARRIED H. F. BARTON AND LIVES AT BOLTON IS 36 YEARS OLD NOW. ANOTHER DAUGHTER, FRANCES WHO WENT TO THE VALLEY WITH HER HUSBAND AND CAME BACK AGAIN AND NOW LIVES AT NORTH HAMPTON. HIS NAME IS OWAN GEORGE. ELIZABETH ANN MARRIED JOHN ASHMAN AND LIVES IN FILMORE CITY, UTAH TERRITORY. NEXT IS EPHRIAM LIVES IN LEIGH IS A SHOEMAKER MARRIED AND IN THE CHURCH. CHARLES FRANKLIN LIVING AT HOME IS IN THE CHURCH AND WILL BE 21 YEARS ON THE 31ST DAY OF JULY, 1878. ANNETTI BORN 1860 IS IN THE CHURCH WILL NOW BE ON THE 14TH OF JUNE 18 YEARS OLD. I ALSO CALLED AND SEEN BROTHER WALCH; HE IS AN OLD SOLDIER SERVED IN THE FUZILEERS. HIS NAME CHARLES EDWARD WALCH IS NOW IN HIS 73 YEAR OF AGE WISHES ME TO SEE TO HIM AND DO WHAT I CAN FOR HIM IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD ALSO FOR HIS OLD LADY WHICH AGREED TO DO. I TALKED WITH THE SAINTS AT LEIGH, LANCASHIRE. VISITED MR. JAMES TURNER OF 37 KIRK HALL LANE, BOLTON ROAD. MET MY SON MAHONRI M. STEELE THERE HAD A GOOD VISIT WITH THEM. SLEPT AT BROTHER THOMAS STEELE WHERE MY SON AND I SLEPT TOGETHER. I THEN PREPARED FOR BOLTON WHERE ALL THE LEIGH BRANCH WAS GOING WITH ME, BUT IT CAME ON RAIN AND I PERSUADED THEM TO RETURN, AND I STEPPED IT OFF ALONE AT THE RATE OF 5 MILES PER HOUR THROUGH THE RAIN TO MEET MY APPOINTMENT, A DISTANCE OF 6 MILES WHERE I ARRIVED AT 2 P.M. WENT TO THE MEETING ROOM ON THE BURY ROAD A VERY BEAUTIFUL LITTLE ROOM, PREACHED AT 2:30 AND AT 6 P.M. A GOOD SPIRIT PREVAILED. THE SAINTS THERE BORE A GOOD TESTIMONY TO THE TRUTH OF THIS WORK. TOOK DINNER WITH BROTHER AND SISTER KAY; SHE GAVE ME A SIXPENCE. VISITED PARKINSON AND AT NIGHT CAME HOME WITH BROTHER BARTON.

MONDAY, JUNE 3RD, 1878. THIS MORNING WHILE EATING BREAKFAST MY SON M. M. AND BROTHER LEWIS DEMOTT BUNCE WE HAD A VERY GOOD TIME. I WENT WITH THEM TO RAMSBOTTOM GOT A PIECE OF PIRATUSE OF IRON FROM BROTHER JOHN ANDERSON WHO WORKS IN THE FIVE (FOUR) QUARTERS DERCY LEVER MINE NEAR BOLTON AND CLOSE TO FUGGS COLLARY WHERE 40 MEN LOST THEIR LIFE BY EXPLOSION IN 1877. IN OCTOBER THE MINE WAS SHUT UP FOR ABOUT SIX WEEKS AND HERE IS A SAMPLE OF THE COAL AS IT WAS TAKEN OUT OF THE MINE AT RAMSBOTTOM. IT LOOKED LIKE A HONEY COMB.

TUESDAY, JUNE 4. I SLEPT ALL NIGHT AT BROTHER RICHARD HOLDEN. HIS WIFE MARY ANN IS A SMART LITTLE LADY AND DONE ALL SHE COULD TO MAKE US COMFORTABLE. WAITED FOR BROTHER L. D. BUNCE TO COME FROM SISTER LEAVER'S AT GOLINGRAD. HE DID NOT COME, SO WE WALKED TO RAWTENSTALL, WAITED THERE UNTIL 4 P.M. WHEN I COULD WAIT NO LONGER. I WALKED BACK MY SON CONVEYED ME ON MY ROAD NEARLY TO

STUBBENS WHERE I TOOK TRAIN FOR BURY TOOK TEA THERE AT BROTHER UNSWORTH. TOOK TRAIN AGAIN FOR BOLTON I ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER W. F. BARTON SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 5, 1878. I VISITED IN BOLTON AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER MCCLOTCHIA WHO EMBRACED THE GOSPEL IN HILSBORROW, IRELAND AND HAD TO LEAVE ON ACCOUNT OF PERSECUTION BY THE MARQUES OF DOWNSHIRE AND HIS AGENTS. HAS A BROTHER IN CORN CREEK, UTAH. VISITED SISTER KEY OF 15 GARDEN STREET ALSO SISTER PARKINSON OF LEE STREET 7 BOLTON CITY. THEN CAME OUT JOHN ANDERSON'S NO. 6 BACK SPRING VIEW, DERCY LEVER NEAR BOLTON. THIS IS A MINING DISTRICT AND SUBJECT TO MANY DISASTERS. SLEPT THERE IN A VERY GOOD BED; THEY TREATED ME VERY KIND. THE BURY COAL WHICH IS NEITHER LARGE NOR SMALL COAL AND THE MASTER WILL RECEIVE 5 £ PER TON OR 112 LBS TO THE HUNDRED WEIGHT. THE WORKMAN WILL RECEIVE FOR THREE TON THREE HUNDRED WEIGHT 4 S + 2 PENCE WHILE THE MASTER OR PIT OWNER WILL RECEIVE 16 S & 3 PENCE FOR THE 63 HUNDRED WHICH IS A DAY'S WORK.

THURSDAY, JUNE 6, 1878. THIS DAY I VISITED SISTER HILTON OF RADCLIFF ALSO THE FAMILY OF BROTHER AND SISTER BLEAKLEY AT 49 MILL STREET, RADCLIFF; THEN I CAME TO MANCHESTER WHERE I ARRIVED BY TRAIN ABOUT 2 P.M. WHEN I ARRIVED I FOUND BROTHER MACARTHUR AND BROTHER WALSH AT THE CONFERENCE HOUSE. BROTHER WALSH SOON LEFT FOR BROTHER THOMAS SCHOFIELDS AT PRESTWITCH CLOUGH BLEACH WORKS NEAR MANCHESTER MULENAUX STATION. I WAS VERY TIRED GOT TO BED ABOUT 11 P.M. AROSE IN THE MORNING AND WASHED MYSELF ALL OVER AND FELT REFRESHED.

WROTE LETTERS ALL DAY. SATURDAY JUNE 8, 1878.

THIS DAY I WROTE LETTERS ALL DAY. SUNDAY 9 -78 THIS DAY BROTHER KIMBALL AND MACARTHUR TOOK TRAIN FOR BURY. I WENT TO THE MEETING HOUSE IN ILVINGTON STREET PREACHED TO THE PEOPLE AT 2:30 AND AGAIN AT 6:30 P.M. TELLING THEM WHAT THEIR DUTY IS. THERE ARE ABOUT 134 MEMBERS NAMES ON THE BOOKS AND THERE WERE ABOUT 15 PRESENT. I TOLD THEM THERE WERE MEMBERS HERE FROM THE YEAR 1841 AND IF THEY LAID AWAY ONE PENNY PER DAY THEY COULD HAVE BEEN IN ZION TODAY AND HERE THEY ARE BUILDING UP THE KINGDOM OF BABYLON UNTIL ALL THEIR STRENGTH IS GONE AND NOW THEY WERE WILLING SOME ONE SHOULD HELP THEM TO THE PLACE APPOINTED FOR SAFETY WHEN ALL THEY COULD DO WAS TO GO THERE AND GET THEIR BLESSINGS AND LAY DOWN AND DIE AND AT THE SAME TIME EXPECT TO ENJOY ALL THE BLESSINGS OF THOSE WHO HAD MADE THE COUNTRY BY OPENING FARMS, MAKING ROADS, BRIDGING THE STREAMS, ETC., ETC. I RETURNED HOME TO MY PLACE OF ABODE.

MONDAY, JUNE 10, 1878. THIS DAY I WENT TO SEE A PROCESSION OF SCHOOL CHILDREN WITH TEACHERS AND COLLEGE PROFESSORS WITH ALL THEIR REGALIA OF GRADES OF OFFICE. THERE WAS MANY THOUSANDS SPECTATORS. I WENT WITH BROTHER THOMAS HOLLAND TO WHERE HE WORKS AT THOMPSON MCKAY AND CO., NO. 5 PICEADILLY, MANCHESTER AND THERE WAS EVERY WINDOW AND THE ROOF OF THE INFIRNERY WITH EVERY AVAILABLE SPOT COVERED WITH SPECTATORS TRY IF POSSIBLE TO SEE THE SIGHTS AS THIS IS WHAT IS CALLED WHIT MONDAY OR IN COMMERATION OF THE SUPPOSED DAY OF PENTICOST WHEN THE PEOPLE ASSEMBLED TO HEAR THE APOSTLES PREACH JESUS TO THE PEOPLE. THE DAY THE SAVIOR ASCENDED TO HEAVEN. BROTHER THOMAS HOLLAND PAID 3 PENCE APIECE FOR HIM AND I TO STAND ON A LAURY WAGON WHERE IT TOOK NEARLY TWO HOURS FOR THE PROCESSION TO PASS. FOUR 4 PERSONS DEEP OR ABREAST IT CAME ON RAIN AS USUAL AND THE PEOPLE WHO DID NOT HAVE THE GOOD FORTUNE TO HAVE AN UMBRELLA WERE DRENCHED TO THE SKIN. THERE WAS ONE VAST FIELD OF UMBRELLAS TO THE GREAT ANNOYANCE OF THOSE WHO WANTED TO SEE THE MARCHERS. THERE WAS ALL SORTS OF BANNERS AND FLAGS WITH DIFFERENT KINDS OF MOTTOS MOSTLY DEDICATED TO SAINT JOHN, ST. MATHEW, ST. THOMAS, ST. JUDE, ST. ANDREW, ST. STEVEN WITH OCCASIONALLY

A BIBLE. ONCE THE SAVIOUR PICTURED OUT THEN ST. PETER WITH THE KEYS, OTHERS FEED MY SHEEP, ETC. AFTER THEY HAD ALL PASSED OVER THERE WAS SUCH A JAM THAT MANY WERE CARRIED OFF THEIR FEET AND THE SQUEALS OF THE WOMEN AND THE PUSHING OF THE POLICEMAN WAS CONSIDERABLE. AT LAST WE FOUND A PLACE WHERE WE COULD GET DOWN AND OUT. THE RAIN STILL CAME POURING DOWN AND AFTER A WHILE GOT SPACE ENOUGH TO MAKE OUR WAY TO WHERE I RESIDED. BROTHER WALSH CAME IN FROM BURY. BROTHER AND SISTER ISAIAH FLATCHER CAME IN FROM WINSFORD. SHE WANTED TO BE BAPTISED BUT AFTER CONSIDERABLE LOOKING AROUND FOR A BATH WE FOUND ONE COULD NOT BE GOT BEFORE 8 P.M. AND THEY COULD NOT WAIT THAT LONG AS THEY HAD 30 MILES TO RIDE THAT NIGHT. SO THEY CAME AND SEEN BROTHER WALSH AND I OFF TO NEWTON HEATH WHERE I WAS INVITED BY LETTER TO VISIT MRS. MOTHER WHO LIVES AT NOS. 126 & 128 OLDHAM ROAD, NEWTON HEATH. HE IS LARGELY IN THE GROCERY BUSINESS, AND HE SHOWED US ALL HIS PREMISES AND TOLD ME HE COULD SELL PART OF HIS POSSESSIONS FOR 3,000£. THE WHOLE PLACE GROUNDS AND ALL BELONG TO HIM. HE IS VERY FRIENDLY TO OUR PEOPLE, AND HAS SEEN MANY OF THEM. HIS WIFE AND TWO SISTERS LIVE THERE WITH HIM. HIS SON THOMAS WAS IN COVE FORT CREEK FORT ATTENDING THE TELEGRAPH FOR BROTHER IRA HINKLEY BUT HAS DIED LATELY AT COVE CREEK. HE GAVE US ONE SHILLING EACH AND SENT ONE SHILLING FOR MY SON TO TAKE TO MISS HINKLEY OF FILLMORE CITY. 17 YDS. OF SILK AT 4 S 10 D PER YD. WE ARRIVED HOME AND SLEPT IN OUR CONFERENCE HOUSE BED.

TUESDAY, JUNE 11TH, 1878. THIS DAY WE PREPARE FOR GOING TO OLDHAM AND AFTER TRAVELING 7 MILES IN THE RAIN ARRIVED AT SISTER MARY WALWORK WHERE WE WERE WELL TREATED AND SLEPT THERE ALL NIGHT.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 12, 1878. THIS DAY IT RAINED AGAIN. WE VISITED ELI BLEAKLEY AND FAMILY. ADMINISTERED TO HIS LITTLE SON ESQUIRE WHO HAS BEEN SICK AND IS NOW ON THE MEND. WE GATHERED THE SAINTS TOGETHER AND BROTHER WALSH TALKED 15 MINUTES AND I TALKED 45 MINUTES TO THE SAINTS. ALL FELT WELL. SLEPT AT BROTHER ELI BLEAKELY.

THURSDAY, JUNE 13, 1878. I WALKED ACROSS THE MOOR TO OLDHAM TO ASHTON AND STOPPED AT SISTER ELIZABETH HIBBERTS HOUSE AND HELPED HER AND HER MOTHER AND SISTER TO ROPE THEIR TRUNKS AND PACK THEIR GOODS; THEN I CAME TO SISTER GOODFELLOW'S HOUSE, TOOK TEA AND THEN TOOK BUS FOR MANCHESTER. ARRIVED HOME AND SLEPT THERE AT 124 NEW CASTLE STREET.

FRIDAY, JUNE 14, 1878. AROSE AND CAME TO THE VICTORIA STATION. WAS TOO LATE FOR THE 10:30 AND CAME BY THE 11 A.M. FAST TRAIN FOR LIVERPOOL WHERE I MET MY SON MAHONRI M. STEELE AND BROTHER THOMAS BARRETT WAITING ON THE SAINTS. I TOOK HOLD AND HELPED HIM WITH SEVERAL COMPANIES FROM DIFFERENT PARTS OF THE ENGLISH AND SCOTCH MISSION AND WENT TO THE OFFICE AND HELPED MY SON TO PACK HIS TRUNK. I BOUGHT 17 YDS. SILK FROM MR. MOTHER MERCHANT OF NEWTON HEATH, OLDHAM ROAD MANCHESTER. ALSO A SUIT OF CLOTHES FROM BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL AND A SHAWL AND SOME OTHER THINGS: SPECTACLES, GLOVES AND A NECK TIE FOR JOHN ALMA MY SON IN UTAH. WE HELPED THE SAINTS WITH THEIR LUGGAGE ABOARD THE TUG CALLED THE KNIGHT OF MALTA. SLEPT IN THE OFFICE THAT NIGHT WITH MY SON AND BROTHER JOSEPH BULL. SATURDAY THE SAINTS GOT ALL ON BOARD AND I STAYED THERE. TOOK DINNER IN THE CABIN WITH CAPTAIN BEDO AND CAPTAIN PRICE THE POST CAPTAIN AND SEVERAL OTHER GENTLEMEN AND LADIES ALSO MANY OF THE ELDERS INCLUDING BROTHER NASBBITT, MIPLEY, BULL, BARRETT, MY SON M. M. STEELE, AND THERE WAS SISTER HUBBERT AND HER TWO DAUGHTERS ELISABETH AND SALENA WHO TOOK CHARGE OF SISTER GILL'S TWO CHILDREN WHO WERE GOING TO UTAH. BROTHER GILL DID JUST GET THERE TO SEE THE CHILDREN BEFORE THE TUG LEFT FOR THE PIER AT 3 O'CLOCK P.M. THERE WAS A SAD ACCIDENT OCCURRED TO A SCHOONER THAT RAN ACROSS THE BOW OF THE MONTANA STEAM SHIP. THE WIND SUDDENLY FELL AWAY AND THE SCHOONAR COULD NOT

KEEP OFF AS THE TIDE WAS AGAINST HER. SO SHE STRUCK THE BOW OF THE STEAMER AND SHE SUNK IN 4 MINUTES. THE HANDS WERE SAVED, BUT IT CAUSED QUITE SENSATION ON BOARD. I BADE MY SON AND ALL THE SAINTS GOOD BYE AND STEPPED ABOARD OF THE TUG AND WITH MANY PRAYERS FOR THEIR PROSPEROUS PASSAGE ACROSS THE SEA. WITH WAVING OF HATS AND HANDKERCHIEFS SAID FAREWELL TO THE SAINTS AND CAME ASHORE. WATCHED THE SHIP AS LONG AS WE COULD SEE HER. THEN AS I HAD TO LEAVE FOR MANCHESTER SO BROTHER BARRAT GILL & SISTER GILL, BROOKS AND SISTER SWEETMAN FROM RUNCORN AND WIDNESS. WE ALL WENT TO THE OFFICE AT 42 ISLINGTON AND I GOT MY THINGS THAT MY SON HAD LEFT AND AT 6 P.M. I TOOK TRAIN FOR MANCHESTER WHICH COST ME 5 SHILLINGS FOR A RETURN TICKET FROM VICTORIA STATION. I HAD LANDED AT LONDON ROAD STATION. I SOON WENT TO 124 NEW CASTLE STREET VERY TIRED. I SOON GOT TO BED. BUT AS THIS IS WHITE WEEK AND A GAYLA SPORTING TIME EVERYBODY ON THE SPREE AND THIS NIGHT MEN AND WOMEN WERE QUARRELING AND ACTING BAD OTHERWISE, SO I DID NOT GET TO SLEEP UNTIL LATE.

SUNDAY, JUNE 16, 1878. THIS MORNING I TOOK THE BUS AT NEAR TO VICTORIA STATION AND RODE TO BURY WHERE I ARRIVED AT 2 P.M. THEN I WALKED TO RADCLIFF MEETING HOUSE IN STAN LANE. BROTHER OPENSHAW OCCUPIED THE TIME FIRST, THEN BROTHER WALSH AND I TALKED 30 MINUTES TO THE SAINTS THERE. TWO ARE OF THE LAST COMPANY WHO CAME ON THE WYOMING STEAM SHIP LANDED ON AT 12 NOON THE 26TH OF MAY 1878 BRINGING THE FOLLOWING NAMED ELDERS: WM. BRAMALL WAS ASSIGNED TO NOTTINGHAM CONFERENCE, THOMAS CHILDS TO LEEDS, HENRY WALSH TO MANCHESTER, I SMITH AND I. CONELLY TO LONDON, I. MAYCOCK TO BIRMINGHAM, G. R. EMERY AND I. G. JONES TO WALES, I. O. YOUNG TO NEW CASTLE, G. R. TWELVES TO SHEFFIELD, L. D. BUNCE TO LIVERPOOL, I. KIPPEN AND I. L. BLYTHE TO SCOTLAND, M. B. WHEELRIGHT AND GEORGE OPENSHAW WILL VISIT FRIENDS PRIOR TO BEING ASSIGNED, L. P. NELSON AND T. A. HALGREN TO SCANDINAVIA, BROTHER WALSH WAS VISITING WITH ME AROUND THE NORTHERN PART OF THE CONFERENCE.

MONDAY, JUNE 17, 1878. THIS MORNING WE PREPARED TO GO AND VISIT BROTHER WILLIAM OLIVE AND FAMILY WHO LIVES AT UNSWORTH. WENT TO NOBINN VISITED JOHN LIVESLEY. STAYED THERE ALL NIGHT THEN CAME ON TUESDAY 18 TO BROTHER JOHN ANDERSON AND BROTHER KIRKHAM. WENT WITH BROTHER AND SISTER ANDERSON VISITED HER UNCLE, BROTHER OF HER FATHER, WHO IS VERY SICK AND HAS THE DROPSY VERY BAD. I TALKED WITH THE FAMILY; THEY THEN WISHED ME TO PRAY WITH THEM. THEN THERE WAS MR. KIRKHAM HIS WIFE AND TWO DAUGHTERS AND TWO SONS WHO ALL LISTENED VERY ATTENTIVELY TO WHAT WAS BEING SAID AND ASKED ME TO PRAY FOR THEM, SO I DID SO, AND AT 11 P.M. WE ALL CAME HOME. I LODGED WITH BROTHER JOHN ANDERSON WHO GOT UP AND WENT TO WORK AT 5:30 A.M. HIS WIFE RETURNED 8 A.M.

THURSDAY, JUNE 19, 1878. AND GOT BREAKFAST READY. I ATE AND BADE THEM GOODBYE TELLING THEM I WOULD HOLD MEETING IN BOLTON ON SUNDAY, JUNE 23, 1878 AND WOULD LIKE TO SEE THEM ALL PRESENT; THEN I CAME ON TO BROTHER MCCLATCHIE HOUSE AND VISITED SISTER HOLDEN WHO IS VERY POOR, LIVES IN A LITTLE ROOM HAS HER BED UPON THE FLOOR AND HAS NOT A PARTICAL OF FURNITURE IN IT. HER DAUGHTER AND HER BABY WAS LYING ON THE FLOOR BECAUSE THERE WAS NO SEAT. SHE SENT FOR SOME OIL. I CONSECRATED IT AND ADMINISTERED TO HER. SHE FELT BETTER IMMEDIATELY. I GAVE HER A SHILLING AND CAME AWAY AND THEN VISITED BROTHER AND SISTER KEY WHO LIVES OPPOSITE SISTER HOLDEN'S. THEY ARE CRAMPET MAKERS AND HAD A LOT OF THEM ON HAND. HE WAS JUST GOING OUT TO SELL THEM. I THEN VISITED SISTER PARKINGTONS. SHE IS CONFINED TO HER BED WITH WEAKNESS IN HER BODY. I THEN RETURNED TO BROTHER MCCLATCHIES. TOOK A CUP OF TEA AND SAID GOODBYE. THEN CAME TO BROTHER BARTON'S WHERE I RIGHTED UP MY JOURNAL AND RESTED MYSELF AS MY FEET AND LEGS ARE TIRED WALKING ON THE HARD FLAGSTONES. I STAYED THERE A SHORT TIME TELLING THEM I WOULD COME TO BOLTON ON SUNDAY, JUNE 23RD AND HOLD MEETING WITH THEM. I THEN CAME ON TO TYLDESLEY AND ARRIVED AT BROTHER GEORGE PARKINGTONS VERY TIRED. CAME THROUGH THE FIELDS WHERE THE GRASS IS RIPE AND

READY FOR THE SYTHE. THE WHEAT IS IN THE BOOT AND LOOKS WELL. THERE IS EVERY PROSPECT OF A GOOD CROP, BUT AS USUAL IT RAINS EVERY DAY SO THAT FARMERS LOOK GLOOMY AND SEEK FOR DRY WEATHER FOR A WHILE. THIS IS THE SECOND CROP OF WHEAT I HAVE SEEN IN THE BOOT IN ENGLAND. I WATCHED THE SUN GO DOWN LAST NIGHT AT 25 MINUTES TO 9 P.M. AND IT WAS LIGHT SUFFICIENT FOR ME TO SEE THE HANDS ON MY WATCH AT 20' PAST 10 P.M.

THURSDAY, JUNE 20, 1878. THIS DAY I VISITED THE GRANGE. BROTHER HILTON AND FAMILY ALSO SISTER BRIDGE AND FAMILY. THEN WENT TO MR. JAMES TURNER'S HOUSE THENCE TO LEIGH BEDFORD AND VISITED BROTHER THOMAS STEELE'S FAMILY AND INVITED ALL OF THEM TO COME TO THE GRANGE THAT NIGHT AS WE WOULD HOLD A MEETING THERE. BROTHER HENRY WALSH HAVING ARRIVED FROM MANCHESTER BRINGING WITH HIM A LETTER FROM EMILY MY SON'S WIFE WHO HAS JUST GONE TO UTAH DATED MAY 19, 1878. OUR MEETING WENT OFF VERY WELL. THERE WERE ABOUT 15 PRESENT OF THE SAINTS AND SOME OUTSIDERS. ALL FELT WELL. SLEPT AT BROTHER STEELE'S.

FRIDAY, JUNE 21, 1878. VISITED BROTHER WALSH WHO IS SICK. WE COMFORTED HIM AND LEFT FOR TYLDESLEY. SPENT A GOOD TIME WITH BROTHER & SISTER PARTINGTON AND FAMILY.

SATURDAY, JUNE 22, 1878. THIS MORNING WE PREPARED TO START FOR MOSLEY COMMON TO VISIT SOME FRIENDS.

(CAN ONLY READ A SMALL PART OF THIS PAGE)

THIS DAY BROTHER WALSH AND MYSELF WALKED TO RAMSBOTTOM WHERE WE MET WITH BROTHER THOMAS BARRETT AND BROTHER L. D. BUNCE. WE CALLED A MEETING IN THE HOUSE OF BROTHER LUND, AND I INVITED BROTHER BARRETT TO SPEAK ALSO BROTHER BUNCE WHO SPOKE SHORT AND ENCOURAGED THE SAINTS; BROTHER WALSH ALSO SPOKE. I MADE A FEW FINISHING REMARKS AND THEN WE SAID ADIEU. BROTHER WALSH AND I WENT TO SISTER JANE LEAVER'S HOUSE AND SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT.

WEDNESDAY, JUNE 26, 1878. THIS DAY WE WALKED OVER TO HASLINGTON TO BROTHER SCOWCROFTS. WE WENT AND VISITED A SISTER OF BROTHER WALSH NAMED HANAH CONLIFF. SHE LIVES AT SKINNERS LANE NO. 14, HASLINGTON. SHE HAS SEVERAL FINE DAUGHTERS; SOME THREE OF THEM ARE MARRIED AND HAS CHILDREN. WE GOT THE PRIVILEGE OF HOLDING A MEETING IN THEIR HOUSE AND HAD THE HOUSE FULL, MOSTLY WOMEN. THERE WAS PROBABLY 40 PRESENT. I PREACHED TO THEM 45 MINUTES. BROTHER WALSH BORE A GOOD TESTIMONY. THEN THE PEOPLE CAME UP AND SHOOK HANDS KINDLY AS THOUGH THEY WERE ALL SAINTS. WE LEFT THEM AND BROTHER SCOWCROFT TOLD US WE COULD NOT STOP THERE THAT NIGHT, SO WE HAD TO TRAVEL TWO MILES AFTER 9 O'CLOCK P.M. AND ARRIVED AT SISTER HOLDEN'S IN RAWTENSTALL WHERE THE SAINTS WERE HOLDING MEETING. BROTHER L. D. BUNCE PRESIDING. WE WERE KINDLY RECEIVED BY SISTER HOLDEN AND FAMILY AND WELL CARED FOR BUT OWING TO THE UNCOMMON HEAT IN THE WEATHER AND SO MANY IN THE HOUSE WE COULD NOT SLEEP. THERE BEING 10 PERSONS IN A SMALL CONFINED ROOM, BUT BY FIVE O'CLOCK FOUND US, THE ELDERS, NEVER HAVING CLOSED OUR EYES IN SLEEP ALL THAT NIGHT.

THURSDAY, JUNE 27, 1878. THIS MORNING FOUND US WIDE AWAKE AND PREPARING FOR OUR SEVERAL FIELDS OF LABOR. I WENT WITH BROTHER BUNCE AND VISITED SISTER BLACKBURN AND CONVEYED HIM ON HIS JOURNEY SOME MILES THEN RETURNED AND BROTHER WALSH AND I CAME TO RAMSBOTTOM WHERE BROTHER WALSH HAD TO ASK BROTHER ROBERT HOMER FOR A SHILLING TO GET US SOMETHING TO EAT WHICH IS THE FIRST WE HAVE HAD TO ASK FOR UPON OUR MISSION, AND IF HE HAD HAD THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD WE WOULD NOT HAVE HAD TO DO IT. HE NEVER HAS GIVEN ONE CENT TO TRAVELERS THAT I AM AWARE OF AND HAS BEEN IN THE CHURCH FOR 30 YEARS. LEFT NAUVOO AND CAME BACK TO

ENGLAND AND HAS BEEN HERE EVER SINCE. WE VISITED ONE MRS. WHITAKER WHO KEEPS THE FOR THE HOTEL NEAR THE RAILROAD TICKETS. HIS WIFE BELIEVED SOME 20 YEARS AGO. THEY SEEMED TO THINK WELL OF THE GOSPEL AND THEY NEVER HAVE BENEFIT OF THE CHURCH. THEY STILL BELIEVE THE GOSPEL. WE ALSO VISITED BROTHER TURNER AT BOARDING STONE NEAR GALLINGTON THEN RETURNED AND SLEPT AT SISTER LEAVER'S HOUSE.

FRIDAY, JUNE 28, 1878. THIS DAY PREPARED TO GO TO ROSHDALE; ARRIVED THERE ABOUT 3 P.M. AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER JOHNSON THE TAILOR WHERE I GOT MY COAT MENDED AND BUTTON PUT ON. WE THEN WENT TO SISTER BRAMPTON'S WHERE WE SLEPT FOR THE NIGHT. WE HELD MEETING IN BROTHER TUFFIELD'S HOUSE; THERE WAS A GOOD TURN OUT OF SAINTS, AND WE HAD SOME GOOD TEACHINGS. BROTHER WALSH AND MYSELF SPOKE.

SATURDAY, JUNE 29, 1878. WE PREPARED FOR OLDHAM TAKING THE ROAD TO MIDDLETON, SANDY LANE TONG NEAR MIDDLETON. WE WERE RECEIVED KINDLY. STAYED ALL NIGHT SUNDAY JUNE 30, 1878. THIS DAY PRESIDENT RANACAR CAME WITH US TO THE STATION PAID FOR OUR TICKETS, 3 PENCE EACH FOR OLDHAM. GOT THERE AT 2:30 P.M. AT THE TEMPERANCE HALL. THE SAINTS WERE GATHERED. BROTHER WALSH PREACHED, I ALSO TALKED TO THE SAINTS SOME. TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER WILLIAMS ON LEES ROAD. COME BACK TO THE MEETING AT 5 P.M. THE OFFICERS OF THE CHURCH WAS IN COUNCIL WAITING FOR ME TO COME. COUNCIL OPENED AND REPORT OF THE TEACHERS HEARD, ALSO THE FINANCIAL REPORTS HEARD. I THEN REPRESENTED ROSHDALE HAVING JUST COME FROM THERE. AND ALSO GAVE THEM SUITABLE INSTRUCTIONS. MEETINGS THEN ADJOURNED TO SHORE CROSS WHERE THE SAINTS SANG AND PRAYED. BROTHER WALSH PREACHED. I ALSO TALKED TO THEM. THERE WAS NO SPIRIT TO PREACH. THE WORDS COMING BACK TO US VOID, SO I THOUGHT I WOULD NOT PREACH THERE AGAIN VERY SOON. WE ADJOURNED TO BROTHER ELI BLAKELY'S HOUSE IN CHEETHAM SQUARE N 7. SLEPT ALL NIGHT. FLEES RATHER TROUBLESOME.

MONDAY, JULY 1ST, 1878. THIS VERY DAY I PREPARED FOR MANCHESTER. BEING OUT THREE WEEKS AND NEEDING CLEAN GARMENTS AND STOCKINGS ONCE AGAIN. I LEFT OLDHAM AND WALKED TO HOLINGWOOD 1/2 MILE THEN TOOK THE BUS FOR NEWTON HEATH WHERE I VISITED MR. SAMUEL MATHERS GROCER AT NO. 726 AND 738 OLDHAM ROAD, NEWTON HEATH, LANCASHIRE, ENG. THEY GOT UP A LUNCH FOR ME AND WANTED ME TO STAY FOR TEA. THEY ARE VERY GOOD GENTLE FOLKS BUT DOES NOT WANT THE GOSPEL. I CAME ON TO MANCHESTER. ARRIVED THERE AT 4 P.M. BUT FINDING THE DOOR LOCKED DID NOT GET IN UNTIL 7 P.M. WHILE WAITING BROTHER M. M. WHEELWRIGHT CAME ALONG. HE HAD BEEN ON A VISIT AT LEEDS AND WAS ON SOME KIND OF BUSINESS GOING TO LIVERPOOL.

TUESDAY, JULY 2ND, 1878. I WROTE LETTERS ALL DAY. BROTHER HEN WALSH CAME FROM BURY. THIS DAY WE VISITED AN OLD FRIENDS FAMILY NAMED FURNICE. HE USED TO BELONG TO THE CHURCH BUT HIS FAMILY HAS BEEN POISONED BY ONE DUSNIP THAT IS A JOSEPHITE AND IS SOME KIND OF A POLICE MAN IN MANCHESTER, AND MEAN INTRUDER INTO ALL THE HOUSES OF THE SAINTS WHERE EVER HE CAN GET A CHANCE. VISITED SISTER HOLLAND AND FAMILY WHO LIVES IN ELSMIER STREET 63 NEAR THE ALEXANDER PARK.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 3, 1878. THIS IS A FINE MORNING. FARMERS ARE VERY BUSY MAKING HAY. THE WEATHER HAS BEEN FAVORABLE SO FOR IT. ABOUT NOON BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL AND MACARTHUR CAME AND AFTER AN HOUR'S TALK BROTHER WALSH AND MYSELF LEFT FOR MARPLE ON THE TRAIN FROM LONDON ROAD. COST 9 PENCE AND 3 PENCE FOR PIES. WALKED FROM MARPLE ACROSS THE COUNTRY VIA MARPLE BRIDGE THROUGH MELLER GRAVE YARD AND BY THE CHURCH WHICH HAS BEEN BUILT OVER 800 YEARS AGO. THENCE ALONG THE FIELDS UNTIL WE CAME TO SISTER MARGARET HADFIELD SHAW OF 78 YEARS OLD. WAS RECEIVED VERY KINDLY. SHE HAS A VERY GOOD FAMILY. HER TWO

DAUGHTERS LIVING WITH HER ALSO HER SON-IN-LAW ISAIAH STAFFORD IS AN ENGINEER AND BELIEVES THE GOSPEL BUT AS YET HAS NOT BEEN BAPTIZED. ANNAH SHAW, WHO WANTS HER NAME ALONG SIDE MINE IS HER OLDEST DAUGHTER AND HAS A DAUGHTER MARRIED IN UTAH WHO LIVES IN EVINGSTON. HER MARRIED DAUGHTER SARAH SHAW STAFFORD. I ALSO SEEN HER SON WILLIAM SHAW IS PRESIDING ELDER OF THIS BRANCH AT MELLOR.

THURSDAY, JULY 4TH, 1878. TOOK LEAVE OF OUR GOOD HOSTESS AND FAMILY WHO GAVE ONE SHILLING EACH. WE WOUND OUR WAY UP THE BROUGH OF THE HILL AND THEN DOWN ON THE OTHER SIDE. SOON CAME IN SIGHT OF BUGSWORTH. WE TOOK THE FIELD PATH, THEN ALONG THE CANAL SIDE, THEN PAST THE LIME KILN AND UP THE HILL AND WAS SOON SITTING RESTING OURSELVES AT SISTER GEORGE WILMOT'S FIRESIDE. THIS DAY IS VERY PLEASANT FOR WALKING AND FOR COMING THROUGH THE MEADOWS WHERE THE HAY MAKERS ARE VERY BUSY MAKING HAY. SLEPT AT BROTHER GEORGE WILMOT'S THAT NIGHT.

FRIDAY, JULY 5, 1878. THIS DAY WE CAME ACROSS THE FIELDS WHERE THERE ARE PATHS USED BY THE PEOPLE WHO GO IN ALL DIRECTIONS. WE CAME UP HILL AND DOWN HILL THROUGH CANYONS BY WAY OF WHALEY VILLAGE THENCE INTO THE MOUNTAINS AGAIN TO KETTLETON VILLAGE THEN ON A TURNPIKE ROAD TO BALLINGTON VILLAGE. BEING BOTH TIRED AND HUNGRY WE CALLED INTO A HOUSE. FOUND THE PEOPLE'S NAMES WERE SARAH ANN PENTICK WIFE OF MR. JAMES WILKINSON A WHEEL WRIGHT. WHILE THERE THE LITTLE WIFE, WHO IS VERY YOUNG, VOLUNTEERED TO TAKE US TO THE MOST PROMINENT VIEW IN THE COUNTRY CALLED THE WHITE NANCY BEING A DOME SHAPED THING ON THE TOP OF THE HIGHEST MOUNTAIN IN THIS PART OF THE COUNTRY AND LOOKING ACROSS THE VALLEY CAN BE SEEN BROTHER KNOB OR NOBB THE NEXT LARGEST MOUNTAIN. WE WENT TO THE FARM HOUSE. PAID A PENNY EACH AND GOT THE KEY AND SOON CLIMBED TO THE TOP FROM WHERE WE COULD SEE MANCHESTER, LIVERPOOL, CHESTER, MACKLESFIELD AND A WILD EXTENDED PLAIN COVERED WITH SMOKING TOWNS AND CITIES. OUR LITTLE GUIDE MRS. SARAH ANN WILKINSON WOULD NOT LEAVE US THEN BUT TOOK US TO VIEW THE GARDEN OF THE VERY ECCENTRIC OLD GENTLEMAN OF 83 YEARS OLD WHO HAS A VERY NEAT PLACE PREPARED FOR HIS VISITORS NO CHARGE. THEREFORE HAS THE BIBLE THE PILGRIMS PROGRESS AND MANY SCRIPTURE PASSAGES SELECTED AND LABELED ON BOARDS, HAS SOME WATER WHEELS THAT MAKES BELLS RING WHEN THEY TURN AROUND, HAS A POND WITH A FLOATILLA THEREON. HE SHOWED ME A CUT OF A TREE THAT WAS PLANTED SHORTLY AFTER HIS BIRTH AND BY COUNTING THE RINGS OF SAP WAS FOUND TO BE 70 YEARS OLD. HE SAID HE KNEW THAT TO BE THE AGE OF THE TREE. I TALKED TO HIM UPON THE MATERIALITY AS HE IS A NATURALIST. HE INVITED ME BACK WHICH I PROMISED TO DO. WE THEN BADE GOODBYE AS THE SUN WAS FAST SINKING IN THE WEST, AND WE HAD THREE MILES YET BEFORE WE REACHED MACKLESFIELD, AND WE WERE STRANGERS IN TOWN, SO WE WALKED ON AND FOUND WE HAD WALKED 15 MILES. WE CAME TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER JOHN BIRCH, 203 BLACK ROAD. AFTER SUPPER I WISHED TO VISIT SOME SAINTS WHO LIVED THERE, AND SO WE WENT TO VISIT THEM. THE SISTER IS MRS. ELISABETH SMITH, MARRIED TO ONE DAVID DALE A TAILOR WHO LIVES NO. 9 WELLINGTON STREET OFF WATERLOO STREET, HURDSFIELD, MACCLESFIELD. HE DID BELONG TO THE CHURCH WHEN HE WAS A BOY. HIS FATHER AND MOTHER WERE GOOD SAINTS AND DIED IN MACCLESFIELD. HE FEELS THAT HE IS NOT GOOD ENOUGH TO BE A SAINT. HE HAS TWO FINE BOYS BY HIS FIRST WIFE. SHE HAS HAD TWO CHILDREN, ONE DEAD THE OTHER CHILD I BLESSED. BROTHER WALSH AND BIRCH ASSISTING, HER NAME IS ANNA ELISABETH DALE BORN NOVEMBER 22, 1875. BLESSED FRIDAY, JULY 5, 1878 BY J. STEELE. MOTHER'S NAME ELISABETH SMITH, FATHER'S NAME DAVID DALE. RETURNED AFTER 12 P.M. AND SLEPT IN BROTHER BIRCH'S HOUSE.

SATURDAY, JULY 6, 1878. FELT TIRED, HAS TO GO TO LEEK DISTANT 10 MILES. WE WALKED TO NORTH ROAD STATION TOOK THE TRAIN FOR LEEK WHERE WE ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF SISTER MARGARET FROST AND HER SON-IN-LAW JOHN DRAKEFORD. WE WERE WELL RECEIVED AND TREATED VERY KINDLY. SLEPT IN MRS. HEDGE'S HOUSE FOR WHICH WE PAID ONE SHILLING.

SUNDAY, JULY 7, 1878. IT WAS AGREED BY US AND BROTHER GAYLARD WHO PRESIDES OVER THIS BRANCH THAT WE SHOULD GO TO WETTEY ROCKS AND PREACH AT 2:30 P.M. AND 4 O'CLOCK P.M. 6 MILES DISTANT. ACCORDINGLY WE, BROTHER WALSH, JOHN DRAKEFORD AND JOHN LOUNDS AND MYSELF LEFT LEEK AND ARRIVED AT WETTEY ROCKS AT 12 NOON, TOOK DINNER AND PROCEEDED TO THE STREET WHERE WE SUNG AND PRAYED AND STILL NO ONE CAME, BUT SOME WERE LOOKING OUT OF THE DOORS BUT DARE NOT VENTURE OUT. BROTHER JOHN LOUNDS SPOKE A SHORT TIME; BROTHER GAYLARD ALSO AND BROTHER WALSH AND THEN I SPOKE CALLING THEM TO REPENTANCE AS JONAH DID IN NINEVEH. RETURNED TO LEEK HELD MEETING IN THE HOUSE OF SISTER MARGARET COLLIER FROST WHOSE DAUGHTER MARY JANE FROST MARRIED JOHN DRAKEFORD WHO IS NOW AN ELDER IN LIVING STANDING AND A GOOD MAN. MARY JANE HAD A DAUGHTER BY HER FIRST HUSBAND NAMED MINIE WHO IS NOW ABOUT 13 YEARS OLD AND WISHES VERY MUCH TO GO WITH ME ALSO LITTLE SISTER BOOTH. THERE WERE SEVERAL PRESENT WHO REJOICED. BROTHER WALSH AND MYSELF OCCUPIED THE TIME AFTER HEARING THE SAINTS BEAR THEIR TESTIMONY AND RECEIVED THE SACRAMENT.

MONDAY, JULY 8TH, 1878. VISITED AMONG THE SAINTS AND CHEERED THEM UP, AND BY APPOINTMENT HELD MEETING IN SISTER MARGARET FROST'S HOUSE AT 7:30 P.M. THERE WERE SEVERAL PRESENT WHO DOES NOT AS YET BELONG TO THE CHURCH. BROTHER WALSH PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THEM, OCCUPIED 15 MINUTES THEN GAVE WAY. I OCCUPIED 45 MINUTES CHEERING UP THE SAINTS AND PREACHING THE GOSPEL TO OTHERS PRESENT WITH I BELIEVE A GOOD RESULT. THERE WAS 3 PERSONS WISHED TO BE BAPTIZED; AND WITH ONE EXCEPTION (THAT WAS A METHODIST PARSON WHO HAD GOT TOO MUCH TRUTH FROM OUR TEACHINGS, HIS NAME WAS PLANT) ALL WENT TO THE WATER'S EDGE, A PRETTY LITTLE STREAM THAT COMES FROM A LAKE AND RUNS INTO THE CANAL NEAR LEEK. GOT THERE BEFORE 11 P.M. ELDER HENRY WALSH BAPTIZED JOHN CHADWICK. LOUNDS THEN A MEMBER WHO WAS BEING RE-BAPTIZED, ALSO BENJAMIN BOOTH A LAD OF 9 YEARS OLD, ALSO HIS SISTER TAMAR ELISABETH BOOTH BORN JUNE 25TH, 1867 ON MONDAY 20¹ PAST 5 P.M, BENJAMIN BORN JANUARY 17, 1869. BROTHER WALSH CONFIRMED BROTHER JOHN C. LOUNDS AND ORDAINED HIM AN ELDER. I CONFIRMED TAMAR ELISABETH BOOTH. BROTHER JOHN GALAR TOVEY THE PRESIDING ELDER OF THE LEEK BRANCH CONFIRMED BENJAMIN BOOTH. ALL PRESENT REJOICED. THERE WAS SOME VALUABLE INSTRUCTIONS GIVEN UPON THE ORDER OF CONFIRMATION BY BROTHER STEELE. SLEPT THIS NIGHT AT MRS. EDGE'S HOUSE. A VERY GOOD WOMAN WHO HAS LODGED THE ELDERS ONLY CHARGING 1 SHILLING FOR HER GOOD FEATHER BED. SHE IS A GOOD WOMAN HAS ONE DAUGHTER AND A SON. THE DAUGHTER IS VERY FAVORABLE TO THE SAINTS, AND WERE IT NOT THAT SHE CANNOT GIVE UP HER GAY COMPANY WOULD BE BAPTIZED.

TUESDAY, JULY 9, 1878. THIS MORNING ELDER JOHN DRAKEFORD ASKED LEAVE TO TAKE US THROUGH THE MILL WHERE HE WORKS. IT IS A BRAID FACTORY; THERE ARE OVER 600 MACHINES TENDED BY SOME 30 MEN AND AS MANY WOMEN. THE MACHINES ARE VERY COMPLICATED AND MAKE QUITE A NOISE. IT IS VERY INTERESTING TO ME NOT HAVING SEEN THE LIKES BEFORE. ALL KINDS OF BRAID, VERY NARROW AND VERY BROAD, ALSO CORDS OF FANCY WORKMANSHIP IN ALL MANER OF WORSTED AND SILK OF FANCY COLORS. BADE OUR FRIENDS GOODBYE AND PREPARED FOR TAKING TRAIN TO BUCKNEL WHERE WE ARRIVED BEFORE NOON AND THEN WALKED TO STUNSTILL WHERE WE SOUGHT OUT A PLACE AT HANLEY WHERE WE COULD GET DINNER WHICH COST US 9-1/2 D; THEN WE WALKED TO THE STATION AND BOOKED FOR KIDS GROVE, CAME THROUGH BURSLAM AND ON TO MOWCOP STATION NEAR TO KENT GREEN WHERE WE WENT TO BROTHER HUGH HODGKINSON'S HOUSE. HIS WIFE RECEIVED US WITHOUT MUCH CEREMONY AS THOUGH SHE WOULD JUST AS SOON SEE US PASSING ON WITHOUT CALLING. SHE TOOK HERSELF AND BABIES OUT OF THE ROOM AND SENT US IN SOME LUNCHEON OF A FEW THIN SLICES OF BREAD AND A LITTLE BUTTER PUT ON AND SCRAPED OFF AGAIN AND SOME VERY THIN TEA, BUT AS WE HAD WILLED IT WE HAD TAKEN SOMETHING TO EAT AT HANLEY AND WAS NOT THEN STARVING JUST THEN. I DO NOT THINK SHE SPOKE ONE WORD TO US AND WHEN WE SPOKE TO HER SHE HURRIED OUT OF THE ROOM AS FAST AS SHE COULD AND KEPT HERSELF AWAY FROM US ALTOGETHER. WHEN HER HUSBAND ARRIVED SHE ACTED MORE SOCIABLE, BUT DID SPEAK

ANY THE MORE FOR THAT IT HAS BEEN SAID SHE JOINED THE CHURCH IN ORDER TO MARRY BROTHER HUGH HODGKINSON. HE WAS NOT AT LIBERTY TO SPEND THE EVENING WITH US, AS HE HAD TO ATTEND AN ODDFELLOW MEETING HE WAS VERY KIND, GAVE EACH OF US TWO SHILLINGS TO HELP US ON OUR WAY, AND WITH A SILENT BREAKFAST AND BADE HER GOODBY. WE THEN WALKED THROUGH A WOODS AND PARK BELONGING TO A MR. RANDLE WILDBRAM CALLED RODE PARK THERE IS A LAKE NEARLY A MILE LONG. HE IS NOT A MARRIED MAN AND HAS MUCH RICHES AND EXTENSIVE GROUNDS PROPERTY. WE HAVE COME THROUGH WHALEY, KITTLELESTON THEN TO BALINGTON, POTTSHIGLEY WHERE WE SEEN WHITE NANCY THENCE TO MACCLESFIELD THENCE TO LEEK AND ROW ABOUT VIA BUCKNEL, STUNSTIL, HANLEY, KIDS GROVE, TO KENT GREEN AT MOWCOP STATION THENCE TO SAND BATCH WHERE BROTHER RICHARD BATES LIVES AT SCOTCH COMMONS NEAR THE OLD MARKET WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 12 NOON, TOOK DINNER AND WROTE SOME THEN TOOK A LOOK AT THE OLD TOWN OF SANDBALCH WHERE WE VISITED MRS. OR SISTER HOLINGSHEAD. TOOK DINNER WITH HER AND HER HUSBAND WHO IS A METHODIST. SHE WILL GIVE THE SAINTS OR ELDERS A MEAL OF BREAD AND TEA BUT NOT A CENT TO BEAR THEIR EXPENSES ON THE ROAD. SHE HAD A QUANTITY OF MONEY SAVEN UNKNOWN TO HER HUSBAND AND HE WAS SMART ENOUGH TO GET HOLD OF IT AND THEN TOLD HER TO LEAVE HIS HOUSE AS HE HAD INVESTING IN A BUILDING NEXT DOOR. I TOLD HER TO TAKE HER MONEY AND GO TO THE VALLEY, BUT SHE WOULD NOT, AND I PROMISED HER SHE WOULD RUE IT, AND SO SHE HAS RUED IT SEVERELY.

FRIDAY, JULY 10, 1878. CAME ON TO WINSFORD TOOK DINNER WITH ISAIAH FLATCHER AND HIS WIFE WHO ARE GOOD HONEST PEOPLE AND FEELS TO TAKE PAINS TO KEEP GOD'S COMMANDMENTS. SLEPT THAT NIGHT THERE.

SATURDAY, JULY 11, 1878. VISITED BROTHER OWAN FLATCHER AND FAMILY. SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT WAS TREATED VERY COOL BY THE FAMILY. STAYED THERE AS BY A COMPLIMENT THE CHILDREN WERE KIND ENOUGH TO US BUT WE FELT RELIEVED WHEN WE GOT OUR BACKS TURNED.

SUNDAY, JULY 12, 1878. THIS MORNING CAME FROM BROTHER OWAN FLATCHER'S TO THE HOUSE OF HIS SON ISAIAH FLATCHER WHERE WE WILL HOLD A MEETING. WE INVITED THE FATHER'S FAMILY TO COME TO MEETING BUT HAVE LITTLE HOPE OF ANY BUT THE TWO OLDEST GIRLS, SARAH ANN AND EMILY TO COME, AS THE REST ARE MORE OR LESS IN POSSESSION OF THE SPIRIT OF THEIR MOTHER, AND SHE RULES HER HUSBAND IN ONE WAY. SOMETIMES SHE IS QUITE CHATTY, OTHER TIMES SHE IS QUITE RETISENT. WE SLEPT ALL NIGHT AT BROTHER OWEN FLATCHER'S AND TOOK BREAKFAST THEN CAME TO BROTHER ISAIAH FLATCHER'S HOUSE WHERE WE TOOK DINNER. BROTHER RICHARD BATES SCOTCH COMMONS, SAND BATCH, HE IS AN ELDER AND CAME TO MEETING; THE SISTERS SARAH ANN, EMILY AND ELISABETH CAME TO MEETING BUT NEITHER FATHER NOR MOTHER CAME. WE HAD A VERY GOOD MEETING AND PARTOOK OF THE SACRAMENT. MOST OF THEM BORE THEIR TESTIMONY TO THE WORK, THEN WE CONVEYED BROTHER RICHARD BATE ON HIS WAY HOME.

MONDAY, VISITED BROTHER OWEN FLATCHER AND FAMILY TOOK DINNER. SARAH ANN GAVE US ONE SHILLING EACH AS ALSO EMILY ONE SHILLING EACH. THE FATHER GAVE US 3 SHILLING EACH WHICH HELPED US TO PAY OUR EXPENSES WHILE TRAVELING ON THE ROAD. STAYED THERE THAT NIGHT.

MONDAY, JULY 15, 1878. THIS DAY TOOK LEAVE OF BROTHER OWEN FLATCHER'S WHO WAS KIND TO US. CAME TO ISAIAH'S HOUSE WHO PERSUADED US TO REMAIN UNTIL TOMORROW. WE DID SO AND TOOK A WALK INTO THE COUNTRY.

TUESDAY, JULY 16, 1878. CAME FROM TINSFORD, BROTHER ISAIAH FLATCHER GAVE US 2 S 6 D TO HELP US ON OUR JOURNEY. BOTH ISAIAH AND HIS WIFE ELIZABETH CLAYTON HAS BEEN MOST UNCOMMON KIND TO US, AND I PRAY GOD TO BLESS THEM. ,TOOK

OUR DEPARTURE FROM WINSFORD WHERE I RECEIVED A LETTER FROM BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL STATING THAT BROTHER DAN MAC AND I WERE PRIVILEGED TO RETURN HOME. CAME ON BY THE WAY OF NORTH WITCH WE CAME PAST A WELL WHERE WAS A LARGE OAK ON EACH SIDE OF THE ROAD. IT IS SUPPOSED TO BE 500 YEARS OLD. IT IS THE CENTER OF CHESHIRE PLACE WAS CALLED BOSTOCK PAST BY THE HALL WHERE COL. FRANCE EAST RESIDES. TOOK TRAIN AT NORTH WITCH COST US 10 D EACH TO MOBBERLEY ARRIVED THERE ABOUT NOON. CROSSED THE TRACK AND TOOK THE LANE TOWARD BROTHER FRANCES STARKEY HOUSE AT BROWN HEDGE MOBBERLY BEYOND MOBBERLY CHURCH. IT WAS SAID A CATHOLIC PRIEST WAS BEHEADED ON TOP OF THE SPIRE. IT IS VERY ANCIENT. ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER FRANCES STARKY'S HOUSE WHERE WE GOT DINNER AND RESTED OURSELVES AS WE FELT WEARY.

JULY 16, 1878. AT THE HOUSE OF FRANCES STARKY HELD A LITTLE MEETING AND BLESSED TWO CHILDREN NAMED FRANCES STARKY BORN OCT. 20, 1874 NOW AGE 3 YEARS AND 9 MONTHS, JOHN STEELE MOUTH. ALSO REBECCA STARKY BLESSED BY ELDER HENRY WALSH BORN OCT. 26, 1876 AT BROONEAGE NEAR MOBBERLY CHESHIRE ENGLAND. VISITED SEVERAL OF SISTER STARKY'S FRIENDS AT ELDERLY HEDGE NAMED PETER FAULKNER. THIS PLACE IS NEAR TO CHAURALEY. TOOK TRAIN THERE FOR STOCKPORT WHERE WE ARRIVED.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 17, 1878. WENT TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER BARTON WHO GAVE US OUR DINNER AND HALF A CROWN BETWEEN US. WE THEN WENT AND VISITED A BROTHER OF HENRY WALSH NAMED JOHN WALSH WHO TREATED US VERY WELL, AND THEIR DAUGHTER AND HER HUSBAND WHO IS A HATTER LODGED US VERY MUCH TO THEIR DISADVANTAGE WAS VERY KIND.

THURSDAY, JULY 18, 1878. VISITED MR. RIVETT'S BURNED FACTORY THAT GOT BURNED SEVERAL DAYS AGO LOSS £ 10,000 WAS INSURED IN THREE SEPARATE PLACES FOR THE AMOUNT CLAIMED ASKED FOR MRS. OR SISTER REVITTS. HER SON VERY KINDLY CONVEYED US TO HER HOUSE ABOUT ONE MILE TOWARDS MANCHESTER. WE SOON ARRIVED THERE SHE RECEIVED US VERY KINDLY TREATED US TO MILK FROM HER OWN COWS AND BREAD AND BUTTER OF HER OWN MAKING. SHOWED US OVER HER FINELY FURNISHED ROOMS AND WASH ROOM WHERE WE TOOK THE BENEFITS OF ABLUTION WHICH GREATLY REVIVED US AS HEAT AND DUST HAD VERY NEARLY EXHAUSTED OUR MEANS OF LOCOMOTION. SHE SHOWED US HER KITCHEN GARDEN WITH RIPE GOOSEBERRIES, CURRENTS AND RASPBERRIES, ETC. ALSO GAVE US SOME RIPE STRAWBERRIES TO EAT AFTER OUR DINNER. CAME ON TO MANCHESTER THE DAY WAS UNCOMMON HOT ARRIVED AT 124 NEWCASTLE STREET WHERE FROM EXHAUSTION WE WERE OBLIGED TO LIE DOWN AND REST. PRESIDENT A. A. KIMBALL SOON ARRIVED AND THE REST OF THE DAY WAS SPENT IN TELLING EACH OTHER HOW WE PROSPERED IN OUR SEVERAL FIELDS OF LABOR IN THE MINISTRY, MADE OUR REPORTS. SUPPER WAS SOON SERVED UP OF WHICH WE PARTOOK AND THEN WROTE LETTERS.

FRIDAY, JULY 19, 1878. THIS DAY RECEIVED LETTERS FROM BROTHER BUNCE, WILLIAM H. DANE AND MY SISTER JANE IN BRADFORD, ANSWERED THEM. THE WEATHER IS VERY HOT AND UNCOMMON DRY. HAYING IS NOW NEARLY OVER; WHEAT AND OATS ARE BECOMING RIPE. IN COUNCIL WITH PRESIDENT A. A. KIMBALL IT WAS AGREED THAT BROTHER WALSH AND MYSELF SHOULD GO TO BURY AND HOLD MEETING WITH THE SAINTS THERE. TOOK THE TRAIN ON SATURDAY, JULY 20, 1878 ARRIVED IN BURY IN THE AFTERNOON WENT TO OURSELF. BROTHER HENRY WHO TREATED US VERY KINDLY. SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT WENT TO MEETING AT 2:30 P.M. WHERE AFTER SACRAMENT BROTHER WALSH ADDRESSED THOSE ASSEMBLED. I FOLLOWED MAKING SUCH REMARKS AS THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD DIRECTED WHICH TOUCHED SOME OF THE MEMBERS PRESENT. BROTHER TURNER FOR ONE WHO SAID HE DID NOT BELIEVE IN GATHERING FOR HE HAD HIS TRUNKS PACKED READY FOR THE LAST 20 YEARS AND THEN THEY ARE READY TODAY. HE IS COUNCILER TO PRESIDENT JOHN UNSWORTH WHO UPHELD HIM IN HIS REMARKS. WE TALKED VERY STRAIGHT TO THEM TELLING THEM THAT THERE WERE SOME OF

THEM WHO LIKE A LITTLE PIG THAT COULD EAT A FULL BUCKET OF SWILL AND THEN YOU COULD PUT THE PIG INTO THE BUCKET. I TOLD HIM THEY WERE LIKE A PIG WHEN IT HAS BLACK TEETH; IT NEVER WILL THRIVE UNTIL THOSE BLACK TEETH ARE PULLED OUT. CAME UP TO SISTER PARKINSON'S AND SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT.

MONDAY, JULY 22, 1878. THIS MORNING WROTE LETTERS ONE TO BROTHER A. A, KIMBALL. PREPARED TO GO TO GOLLINGRAD; I ATE DINNER WITH BROTHER WALSH. SISTER RACHAEL ENTWISTLE ALSO TOOK TEA WITH HIS OTHER SISTER ANN LESTER WHO LIVES 18 ASH STREET OFF WEST LANE, BURY, LANCASHIRE.

TUESDAY, JULY 23, 1878. THIS DAY WE CAME TO HASLINGDEN; CAME TO BROTHER JOHN SCROWCROFT; TOOK DINNER THEN WENT TO MR. JOHN CUNLIFFE; HIS WIFE IS SISTER TO BROTHER HENRY WALSH. WE HELD MEETING IN HIS HOUSE, AND THERE WAS 20 PERSONS PRESENT BESIDES MANY OUTDOORS WHO HEARD THE WORD WITH JOY GIVING GOOD HEED HEREUNTO. I SPOKE ON THE FIRST PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL FOLLOWED BY BROTHER WALSH AND AFTERWARDS TOLD THEM IF ANYONE WISHED TO ASK QUESTIONS TO DO SO. THERE WERE SEVERAL QUESTIONS ASKED WHICH WAS ANSWERED BY US TO THEIR ENTIRE SATISFACTION; AND WE FELT THAT GOD HAD SAINTS AMONG THE HEARERS. WE FELT WELL AND PRAYED GOD TO BLESS THEM. ONE YOUNG WOMAN WISHED FOR US TO PRAY FOR HER MOTHER WHO IS SICK; HER NAME IS MRS. JANE RUSHTON AND LIVES AT NO. 7 SKINNERS LANE, HASLINGDEN, LANCASHIRE; THE GIRL'S NAME IS BETSY RUSHTON ABOUT 18 YEARS OF AGE AND SEEMS TO HAVE MORE FAITH THAN IS COMMONLY FOUND AMONG OUR OUTSIDERS. CAME BACK AND SLEPT AT BROTHER JOHN SCOWCROFTS.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 24, 1878. IT IS NOW 10 A.M. AND IN UTAH IT IS ABOUT 4 O'CLOCK, AND IN MY IMAGINATION I CAN HEAR THE OLD ANVIL, SHOOT RING OUT, CAN SEE THE BUNTING DISPLAYED AT THE TOP OF THE POLE, AND CAN IMAGINE HOW THEY FEEL. THIS DAY WE RETURNED FROM HASLINGDEN AND RAWTENSTALL WHERE WE HAD A GOOD TIME WITH THE SAINTS. BROTHER WILLIAM BLACKBURN HIS MOTHER AND SISTER MARY HOLDEN HER DAUGHTERS SARAH ALICE MILLISON AND BETSY AND ALL THE REST. WE ARRIVED AT BRO. LUND'S IN RAMS BOTTOM; CAME TO SISTER LEEVEY; STAYED THERE ALL NIGHT.

THURSDAY, JULY 25, 1878. CAME TO VISIT THE GREAT TOWER 100 FEET HIGH AND 400 FEET ABOVE THE TOWN OF BURY. SISTER JANE LEVER CAME AND PUT US ON OUR CURIOSITY ROAD TO ROCHDALE. WE PASSED OVER THE MOOR CALLED MOOR. IT IS VERY HIGH, AND WE HAD A GOOD VIEW OF THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY. ARRIVED IN ROCHDALE AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER WILLIAM JOHNSON, TAYLOR N 4 KERSHAW STREET OFF WHITWORTH ROAD, ROCHDALE, LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND; TOOK DINNER AND PREACHED TO A CATHOLIC NAMED WHO WAS VERY FAVORABLY DISPLEASED WITH OUR DOCTRINE. HELD MEETING AT BROTHER TUFFIELD WHERE THE SAINTS WERE PRESENT, AND THERE WAS A VERY GOOD SPIRIT; ALL FELT WELL. CAME ON NEXT DAY JULY 26, FRIDAY, 1878 TO LEFT FOR BURY TO SEE IF THERE WERE ANY LETTERS; FOUND NONE THERE. WENT ON TO RUDCLIFF; STOPPED AT SISTER ANN HILTON'S WHO TREATED US WELL. THERE WE MET WITH BROTHER D. D. MACARTHUR. WE ALL CAME AWAY SATURDAY MORNING JULY 27, 1878 WHERE WE ARRIVED IN MANCHESTER ABOUT NOON. AFTER DINNER WE ALL WENT TO THE BELLERIE GARDENS WHERE WE SEEN THE WILD BEASTS, BIRDS AND ALL THE THINGS ON EXHIBITION WHICH WERE VERY NUMEROUS; BUT OWING TO THE CROWD, I DID NOT GET AS GOOD VIEW AS ON A FORMER OCCASION. COST 6 D EACH; GOT A SEAT ON THE GRANDSTAND, AND THE CROWD AND JAM WAS AS MUCH AS THE STOUTEST COULD STAND. WOMEN CRIED RIGHT OUT AND CHILDREN SQUALLED, BUT AT LAST ALL GOT SAFELY ONTO THE GRANDSTAND. OUR NUMBERS CONSISTED OF BROTHER BUDGE, NIBLEY, BARRETT, KIMBALL, MACARTHUR, WALSH, BEATY, SMITH, JOHN SCHOFFIELD AND OTHERS. THE FIRE WORKS WAS THE BEST I EVER SAW. NO PAINS HAD BEEN SPARED; THE MOUNTAIN SCENERY, TO SAY THE LEAST OF IT, WAS GRAND BEYOND COMPARE. THE PLAY WAS THE FALL OF PLEVENDTHO -- RUSSIANS ON ONE SIDE AND TURKS ON THE OTHER -- AND THE MARCHING AND COURT MARCHING AND FIRING OF ARTILLARY, AND SMALL ARMS, BOMB SHELLS, ROCKETS, AND ALL MANNER OF FIRE WORKS WAS SIMPLY GRAND. ALL RETURNED IN A

WAGON-NETT HOLDING 20 PERSONS. SLEPT AT SISTER HOLLAND. BROTHER EVANS FROM SPRINGVILLE CAME WITH US, ALSO BROTHER HENRY BRANCH FROM THE LEEDS CONFERENCE.

SUNDAY, JULY 28, 1878. THE CONFERENCE WAS HELD IN OUR LITTLE HALL IN ELVINGTON STREET OFF LOWER MEDLOCK STREET OFF STRATFORD ROAD, HULME, MANCHESTER, LANCASHIRE. WE HAD VERY GOOD PREACHING FROM THE RULING AUTHORITIES AND OTHERS ON THIS MISSION. SLEPT AT SISTER HOLLAND'S, NO. 63 ELVINGDAN STREET NEAR THE ALEXANDER PARK, MANCHESTER, ENGLAND. AFTER BREAKFAST, CAME TO 124 NEWCASTLE STREET, HULME WHERE WE BADE ADIEU TO OUR FRIENDS FROM THE OTHER CONFERENCE AND EACH OF US TOOK OFF OUR SEVERAL WAYS TO FILL APPOINTMENTS. I LEFT FOR BRADFORD, YORKSHIRE WHERE I TRAVELED IN COMPANY WITH BROTHER HENRY BRANCH WHO WAS GOING TO HAVE MEETINGS AT HALL COMMON WHERE BROTHER CHILDS HAS MADE AN APPOINTMENT. I INVITED HIM TO COME AND SLEEP WITH ME IN POTTARY LANE, ECCLES HILL WHICH HE DID; I VISITED SOME OF MY RELATION; ARRIVED HOME AT 12 P.M. FOUND BROTHER BRANCH THERE.

TUESDAY, JULY 30, 1878. WE VISITED SISTER EMMA SMITH AND HER HUSBAND JOSEPH SMITH IN BRADFORD ABOUT 6 P.M. BROTHER BRANCH LEFT FOR LEEDS TO HOLD MEETING THERE. I RETURNED TO MY SISTER'S ALL OKAY.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 31, 1878. THIS DAY I WROTE LETTERS TO MY SON M. M. IN AMERICA AND ALSO TO THOMAS MCCLELLAND AT YEADEN, JOHN AND WILLIAM MCCLELLAND CAME AND MADE ME A VISIT.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 1, 1878. WEDNESDAY JULY 31, 1878. VISITED MANINGHAM STATION, NO. 40 BRICK ROW. HAD A PLEASANT TIME OF IT.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 1, 1878. I MET BROTHER W. H. BRANCH WHO CAME AND SLEPT WITH ME AT MY SISTER'S.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 2, 1878. SPENT A VERY PLEASANT TIME WITH MY FRIENDS; NOTHING OF IMPORTANCE OCCURRED.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 3, 1878. MY SISTER JANE STILL CONTINUES VERY FEEBLE; HER BODY IS 4-1/2 FEET AROUND AND HER LEGS ARE AS LARGE AS THE SKIN WILL HOLD THEM, BUT SHE FEELS WELL IN SPIRIT AND SEEMS TO BE BETTER SINCE I CAME TO SEE HER. THERE IS AN OLD WOMAN LIVING SERVENT NAMED MRS. BARRETT WHO SAYS SHE GAVE BIRTH TO THE SAVIOR OR THE SAVIOR'S SPIRIT. IT WAS BLOOD AND WATER AND THERE WAS THE MOST GLORIOUS LIGHT EVER WAS SEEN WHEN SHE HAD THE BIRTH, AND AFTERWARDS THE UNCOMMON DARKNESS THAT ENSUED WAS VERY BAD TO BEAR. SHE VERILY BELIEVES SHE GAVE BIRTH TO THE SPIRIT OF THE SAVIOR. UPON ALL OTHER POINTS SHE SEEMS SANE ENOUGH.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 4, 1878. GOT READY AND WENT TO MEETING, GOT AS FAR AS MR. JAMES MARSHALL, HE WHO MARRIED MY NIECE ELIZABETH MCCLELLAND, BUT IT RAINED SO THAT I COULD NOT GO UNTIL 6:30 P.M. WHEN MY NIECE AND HER HUSBAND'S DAUGHTER AND SISTER SARAH ELIZABETH MARSHALL, JAMES H. MARSHALL, JR. AND I CAME TO BRADFORD TO MEETING. MY NIECE BROUGHT HER LITTLE SON WITH HER, AND I BLESSED HIM CALLING HIS NAME FRED MARSHALL. HE WAS BORN JUNE 15, 1878 IN THE BRICK ROW, MANINGHAM NEAR BRADFORD, YORKSHIRE. BROTHER W. H. BRANCH ASSISTED ME. BROTHER BRANCH PREACHED, THEN I PREACHED. THERE WAS A FULL HOUSE, AND THE SAINTS REJOICED, AND THE STRANGERS WERE PLEASED, AND ONE OF THEM GAVE HIS NAME IN FOR BAPTISM WHICH WILL COME OFF NEXT SUNDAY, AUGUST 11, 1878. TOOK TEA WITH MRS. MARSHALL AND WENT HOME TO MY SISTER'S. SLEPT THERE. BROTHER W. H. BRANCH CAME WITH ME.

MONDAY, AUGUST 5, 1878. WE CAME TO MY NEPHEW'S, WILLIAM MCCLELLAND'S, AND WE BLESSED HIS LITTLE DAUGHTER ANNA MARIAH MCCLELLAND, DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM MCCLELLAND AND ELIZABETH LUGDEN BORN JUNE 25, 1878 AT ECCLES HILL NEAR BRADFORD, YORKSHIRE, ENGLAND, BROTHER BRANCH BEING MOUTH. CAME TO BRADFORD, GOT A NEW MAIN SPRING IN MY WATCH. COST ME 3 S 6 D. THIS IS THE THIRD NEW MAIN SPRING I HAVE HAD PUT IN SINCE I LEFT SALT LAKE CITY. THE FIRST COST ME 5 SHILLINGS THE SECOND 3/6 AND THE THIRD 3/6 MAKING 12S 6 PENCE. STAYED THERE THAT NIGHT AND SLEPT WELL.

TUESDAY, AUGUST 6, 1878. CAME UP TO ECCLES HILL, SEEN MY SISTER JANE; SHE IS NOT ANY WORSE. I CAME ON TO GUISELY TO MY NEPHEW'S THOMAS MCCLELLAND'S; FOUND THEM ALL WELL. I GOT A SEVERE WETTING.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 7, 1878. CAME BY TRAIN TO LEEDS WHERE I PAID 9 PENCE TO BROTHER W. H. BRANCH. WE CAME ON TO ALVERTHROP AND THEN WALKED TO KIRKHAM GATE TO THE HOUSE OF HENRY HURST; WE WALKED TO THE TOP OF A HILL WHERE I COULD SEE WAKEFIELD AND POTOVEN OR RENTHROP, ARDSLEY, WEST ARDSLEY, HASSETT, HORBURY, CRIGGLESTON AND A MOUNTAIN. STOOD ON THE LINDLE HILL AND COULD SEE THE SLOPE THAT RISES FROM WIND HILL IN SHEFFIELD CONFERENCE NEAR TO BRANSLEY. IF I HAD TIME, I WOULD LIKE TO GO THERE AND SEE BROTHER WOOD'S FRIENDS. THIS EVENING WE HELD A MEETING IN THE HOUSE OF BROTHER HENRY HURST AND HIS GOOD WIFE HANNAH HURST. THEIR FAMILY CONSISTS OF WILLIAM WHO IS MARRIED AND LIVES IN COALVILLE, UTAH, THE NEXT IS HEPSEBAH WHO IS 23 YEARS OLD NOW AND FRANCES WHO IS IN THE LIVERPOOL OFFICE; SHE IS 21. ELISA IS 18 YEARS, AND JANE IS 16 YEARS OLD. FREDRICK WILLARD AND CHARLES WHO IS NOW 10 MONTHS OLD; THEIR HOUSE WAS FILLED WITH SAINTS AND FOUR CHRSTADELPHIANS WHO LISTENED TO MY DISCOURSE OF ONE HOUR AND 40 MINUTES TALKING ON THE CAUSE OF GOD'S DISPLEASURE WITH THE WICKED AND HIS DESTRUCTION OF THE WICKED AND THE APOSTACY AND THE RESTORATION OF THE GOSPEL TO JOSEPH SMITH. BROTHER W. H. BRANCH FOLLOWED FOR 15 MINUTES. THE SAINTS REJOICED, AND THE SINNERS WERE MAD AND ANGRY AND MADE MANY OBJECTIONS. WE HAD A VERY GOOD SPIRIT IN THE MEETING. MANY STAYED TO 11 O'CLOCK P.M. WE SLEPT WELL THERE AND AROSE TOOK A GOOD BREAKFAST AND PROCEEDED ON OUR JOURNEY TOWARDS LEEDS.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 8, 1878. ARRIVED IN HUNSLET CAR SOUTHFIELD TERRACE NO. 17, LEEDS AT 1 O'CLOCK; TOOK DINNER AND RESTED AFTER OUR LONG WALK FROM KIRKHAM GATE TO LEEDS OF 7 MILES; THEN WE WALKED INTO LEEDS TO THE HOUSE OF A GOOD SAINT. AFTER VISITING SOME OF THE PRINCIPLE BUILDINGS SOME OF WHICH IS THE TOWN HALL, SEEN THE ARCADE WHERE THEY HAVE A FINE CLOCK AND FOUR BRONZE FIGURES THAT STRIKE THE BELL WITH THEIR FISTS. THEY ARE DRESSED IN GREEN LIKE THE FAMOUS ROBIN HOOD OF OLDEN TIMES. THERE WERE HUNDREDS OF PEOPLE LOOKING AT THE SIGHT. OUR MEETING WAS WELL ATTENDED; MANY PEOPLE MOSTLY WOMEN AND CHILDREN WHO PAID PARTICULAR ATTENTION. THE MEN DO NOT SEEM TO CARE SO MUCH ABOUT RELIGION AS THE WOMEN DO. RUNNING DOGS AND BEER IS THEIR CHIEF DELIGHT. I TALKED ABOUT A QUARTER OF AN HOUR. BROTHER H. W. BRANCH TALKED 25 MINUTES. WE FOUND IT VERY HARD TO TALK AS THE WIND WAS BLOWING, AND THE ECHO MADE IT HARD WORK TO TALK, BUT THE PEOPLE LIKE TO HEAR US. WE WENT TO THE STATION, BUT WAS TOO LATE FOR THE TRAIN. WE THEN RETURNED AND SISTER ANN LAWTON AND HER SISTER WALKED HOME WITH US NEARLY 4 MILES. SHE IS A GOOD GIRL, HAS NOT EITHER FATHER OR MOTHER LIVING. WE WALKED HOME TO THE CONFERENCE HOUSE HAVING THIS DAY WALKED ABOUT 20 MILES.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 9, 1878. CAME ON TO YEADEN. TOOK DINNER WITH MARIAH MCCLELLAND. THOMAS IS WORKING TO 12 AT NIGHT EVERY NIGHT, AND I WANTED HIM TO GO TO AMERICA WITH ME, BUT HE WOULD NOT. WE CAME ON TO ECCLES HILL TO MY SISTER'S WHERE WE WERE GLADLY RECEIVED HAVING GOT WET TO THE SKIN.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 10, 1878. WENT INTO BRADFORD, STOPPED AT MANINGHAM VISITED MY NIECE ELIZABETH MARSHALL AND HER AND HER STEPDAUGHTER, AND SISTER IN THE CHURCH, SARAH ELISABETH MARSHALL. CAME TO BRADFORD, VISITED THE SAINTS, HAD A GOOD TIME.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 11, 1878. VISITED WITH MY SISTER AND HER FAMILY THEN CAME TO BRADFORD WHERE I PREACHED TO THE SAINTS AND A LARGE CONGREGATION FELT WELL.

MONDAY, AUGUST 12, 1878. WAS AMONG MY RELATIONS.

TUESDAY, AUGUST 13, 1878. BADE MY SISTER AND HER FAMILY GOOD-BYE NOT EXPECTING TO SEE HER ANY MORE ON THIS SIDE OF THE GRAVE. MY NIECE CAME WITH ME TO BRADFORD STATION AND CAME OFF FOR MANCHESTER WHERE I ARRIVED AT 9 P.M. STAYED THERE AND RESTED MYSELF WHERE I FOUND A LETTER FROM MY SON M. M. STEELE WHO HAD JUST ARRIVED HOME TO PANGUITCH ON THE 23 OF JULY 1878. ALSO ONE LETTER FROM MY WIFE AND DAUGHTER SUSAN FROM TOQUERVILLE. I RESTED AND VISITED SAINTS UNTIL SATURDAY, AUGUST 17, 1878 WHEN I LEFT FOR ASHTON UNDERLINE WHERE I MET BROTHER JOHN SHAW WILD, JOHN GOODFELLOW AND THEIR FAMILIES. BROTHER SHAW IS VERY ANXIOUS TO HAVE ME HELP HIM OUT OF THIS COUNTRY. HE IS A COAL MINER AND A GOOD MAN.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 18, 1878. THIS DAY I PREACHED IN OLDHAM. BROTHER OPENSHAW MET ME THERE BY AN APPOINTMENT. HE SPOKE TO THE SAINTS IN THE AFTERNOON; I SPOKE IN THE EVENING TO A FULL HOUSE. I SLEPT AT THE HOUSE OF SISTER MARY WALWORK, NO. 53 LORD STREET, OLDHAM.

MONDAY I TOOK LEAVE OF SISTER WALWORK WHO ASKED ME TO DO SOMETHING FOR HER IN THE HOUSE OF THE LORD AS DID ALSO SISTER BUCKLEY OF NO. 16 LITTLE MOOR LANE, GREEN ACRE HILL, OLDHAM. TOOK LEAVE OF THEM TAKING OUR ROAD TO ROCHDALE WHERE WE ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER JESSEE WISEMAN WHO LIVES NO. 19 BACK-WATER STREET BACK OF STONE ROCHDALE. THENCE TO JANE BRAMPTON, GREEN COTTAGE, LOW PLACE NEAR THE JOLLY GARDENS, ROCHDALE THENCE TO BROTHER WILLIAM JOHNSON'S, NO. 4 KERSHAW STREET, ROCHDALE, LANCASHIRE. WE CALLED A TEACHERS' MEETING AND INVITED THE SAINTS TO COME SO THAT WE COULD TALK OVER SOME SLANDEROUS REPORTS CIRCULATED. WE MET THERE IN THE EVENING OF TUESDAY 20 OF AUGUST 1878, AND WE GAVE THEM MUCH GOOD ADVICE.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 21, 1878. WE CAME FROM ROCHDALE TO HAYWOOD; THERE WE CALLED UPON AN OLD MAN WHO USED TO BE IN THE CHURCH BY THE NAME OF JAMES GREENWOOD WHO TREATED US VERY KINDLY. I PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO HIM AND HIS FAMILY. THEY BELIEVED, AND I PRAYED WITH THEM. HE GAVE US OUR DINNER, AND WHEN WE CAME AWAY HE GAVE US EACH A SHILLING. I FELT THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD THERE AND BELIEVED WE DONE THEM MUCH GOOD. ARRIVED AT THE HOUSE OF GEORGE ROBERT HOBSON WHO IS MARRIED TO THE SISTER OF BROTHER GEORGE OPENSHAW; THEY TREATED US WELL, MADE US STAY FOR TEA. CAME ON TO BURY; GOT A LETTER THERE FROM BROTHER KIMBALL. THENCE TO SISTER PARKINSON WHERE WE STAYED ALL NIGHT. SHE GAVE US SOME MONEY.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 22, 1878. CAME ON TO RADCLIFF WHERE I CHANGED SOME AMERICAN COIN FOR ENGLISH AND SENT TO BROTHER JOHNSON TAILOR TO MAKE ME AN OVERCOAT; SENT £4 5 SHILLINGS. LEFT THERE AND CAME ON TO LITTLE LEVER AT NOBIN AND STAYED WITH BROTHER JOHN LIVESEY. BROTHER OPENSHAW CAME OVER TO FARNWORTH AND HAD A GOOD VISIT WITH DINA BOOTH HIS SISTER-IN-LAW WHO TREATED US TO BEER AND BREAD AND CHEESE. I CAME OUT OF THE HOUSE AFTER 10 P.M.; THE TOWN IS SCATTERED AND MANY SAND HOLES IN THE STREET; AND WHILE WALKING IN THE MIDDLE OF THE ROAD IN THE DARK, I WALKED STRAIGHT INTO A SANDHOLE WHICH JARRED ME VERY MUCH; AND I FELT HURT INSIDE BY THE FALL; BUT I GOT HOME ALL O.K.

FRIDAY, AUGUST 23, 1878. CAME ON TO DARCY LEVER TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER JOSHUA KIRKHAM; HAD TEA THEN WENT TO BROTHER JOHN ANDERSON'S AND SLEPT THERE IN A GOOD CLEAN BED. IN SOME PLACES THE FLEAS ARE NUMEROUS.

SATURDAY I WROTE LETTERS, ONE TO BROTHER D. MILNE, ONE TO SISTER HIBBERT IN SALT LAKE CITY, AND ONE TO JOHN GOODFELLOW, THEN CAME ON TO BOLTON; SEEN BROTHER MCCLATCHIE THENCE TO BROTHER W. J. BASTON AND WROTE LETTERS AND RESTED US AS BROTHER GEORGE OPENSHAW AND ME ARE TRAVELING TOGETHER. GOT A LETTER FROM BROTHER ISAIAH FLATCHER FROM WINESFORD.

SUNDAY, AUGUST 25, 1878. WENT TO THE MEETING HOUSE ON THE BERY ROAD BELOW THE OLD CHURCH WHERE THE MEETING WAS TOLERABLE WELL ATTENDED THERE WAS SAINTS. RADCLIFF THERE BROTHER OPENSHAW PREACHED AND BORE A FAITHFUL TESTIMONY TO THE WORK. I ALSO BORE MY TESTIMONY TO THE WORK. WE TOOK DINNER AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER AND SISTER KEY WHOSE DAUGHTER HAS HAD ONE YOUNGSTER AND IS NOW ROUND ABOUT WITH ANOTHER. HER NAME IS EMMA KEY. WE BOTH PREACHED AT 6 P.M. THE HOUSE WAS PRETTY WELL CROWDED, AND I BORE MY TESTIMONY AS I SUPPOSE FOR THE LAST TIME IN BOLTON.

MONDAY, TOOK THE TRAIN FOR MANCHESTER WHERE ARRIVED AT 1 P.M. FOUND ELDER A. A. KIMBALL AND D. D. MACARTHUR. WE SOON EACH WENT OUR DIFFERENT WAYS. BROTHER OPENSHAW AND I WENT TO SISTER HOLLAND'S IN ELSMERE ST. NO. 63 WHERE BROTHER AND SISTER ROBERTS CAME IN AS THEY LIVE AT 67 ELSMERE ST., AND WE SPENT TO 1 A.M. TOGETHER. SLEPT THERE.

TUESDAY MORNING, AUGUST 27, 1878. CAME TO 124 LEEK. BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL AND PREPARED TO GO TO BUGSWORTH. SENT WORD BY LETTER THAT WE WOULD BE THERE. ON THE 29TH OF AUGUST. WE CAME TO BROAD BENT. SLEPT THERE AT ISAIAH STOFFORD'S HOUSE. HIS WIFE SARAH SHAW STOFFORD IS ALWAYS SO KIND TO THE ELDERS. HER MOTHER DIED SINCE I WAS AT HER HOUSE BEFORE, AND SHE FEELS SAD OVER IT. THEY ARE NOW LIVING AT THE BRIDGE STATION BROAD BOLTON, CHESHIRE.

WEDNESDAY, AUGUST 28, 1878. STAYED ALL DAY AND WROTE LETTERS. ONE TO MY SON MAHONRI M. STEELE IN UTAH. ALSO SEVERAL LOCAL LETTERS ON BUSINESS. I ALSO WROTE ONE FOR SISTER STOFFORD TO HER SISTER IN UTAH IN CARE OF I. R. MURDOCK, BEAVER. I SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT.

THURSDAY, AUGUST 29, 1878. CAME ON THE TRAIN TO GLOSSOP THENCE WE TOOK TO THE MOUNTAINS AND CAME TO HAY FIELDS THENCE TO LOW LEIGHTON, THENCE TO FURNESS VALE, THENCE TO BRIERLEY GREEN THENCE TO BUGSWORTH. AS I CAME OVER THE GLOSSOP MOORE I PULLED SOME BLOOMING HEATHER AS THE MOUNTAINS ARE COVERED WITH PINK LIKE BLOSSOMS OF HEATHER BELL. (WE FELL IN COMPANY WITH TWO YOUNG MEN WHO WERE GOING TO BUXTON TO SPEND A FEW DAYS. ONE WAS A CASHIER IN A BANK THE OTHER WAS A CLERK IN THE SAME BANK.) WE SOON FOUND BROTHER GEORGE WILMOT'S HOUSE. HIS GOOD WIFE SOON GOT US TEA WHICH DID US GOOD; AND WE RESTED OUR WEARY FEET AND WAS REFRESHED. THE RAIN CAME DOWN A PACE. WE JUST GOT INTO THE HOUSE AND MISSED IT. WE HAD A GOOD TIME AT BUGSWORTH. SISTER WILMOTT MADE US VERY COMFORTABLE. BROTHER GEORGE SOON CAME FROM THE QUARRY, AND WE HAD A VERY COMFORTABLE CHAT. I GOT SEVERAL NUMBERS OF THE JOURNAL OF DISCOURSES OF THE 16TH VOLUME.

STAYED THERE UNTIL FRIDAY, AUGUST 30, 1878 WHEN WE STARTED OUT AND CAME ACROSS THE FIELDS IN THE DIRECTION OF WAILEY, THENCE CAME ON TO KITTLESON, BUT NOT KNOWING THE RIGHT TURN OFF WE TOOK THE ROAD TO BUXTON, AND AFTER GOING A MILE WE FOUND OUT OUR MISTAKE. SO RATHER THAN GO BACK WE TOOK A CROSS ROAD THINKING TO INTERCEPT THE ROAD FROM KITTLESON TO BALLINGTON. WE WENT ON AND

KEPT A PRIVATE CART ROAD WHICH LED US INTO A WOOD WHERE WE TRAVELED ABOUT ¼ MILES. THE TRAIL GAVE OUT, SO WE KEPT ON KNOWING THAT THIS IS ONLY AN ISLAND ANYHOW, AND WE MUST SOON FIND THE SEA. SO WE CAME OUT ON A MOOR ON THE TOP OF A MOUNTAIN AND BY CHANCE SEEN A MAN AND HIS SON MOWING RUSHES WHO POINTED OUT THE RIGHT ROAD. THE RAIN WAS FALLING FAST, SO WE KEPT ON AND SOON CAME IN SIGHT OF RENO ¼ MILES FROM MACCLESFIELD WHERE WE HAD TWO PENARTH OF O B JOYFUL. WE CAME ON TO MACCLESFIELD VERY TIRED HAVING WALKED ABOUT 18 MILES. WE FOUND BROTHER BIRCHES HOUSE AND GOT TEA. WE SOON FELT REFRESHED AND THEN WENT TO VISIT DAVID DALE AND FAMILY WHO LIVES AT WILLINGTON WATERLOO STREET, MACCLESFIELD CHESHIRE, ENGLAND. LEFT AFTER A VERY INTERESTING VISIT WHERE DAVID HAD HIS SON SHOW US HIS WORK ON A TURNING LATHE WITH ALL HIS TOOLS, AND HAD SOME CHEESE AND BEER. THEN WE CAME TO BLACK ROAD NO. 203 TO BROTHER BIRCH'S HOUSE FOR LEEK.

SATURDAY, AUGUST 31, 1878. WE THIS TO TRAVELED ON A VERY GOOD ROAD FROM MACCLESFIELD TO LEEK -- HERE I MUST GO BACK TO OUR TRIP FROM BUGSWORTH TO MACCLESFIELD. WHEN WE CAME OUT OF THE WOODS AND CAME DOWN A VERY HIGH HILL, WE CAME INTO A GLEN, I CALL BUTTER MILK GLEN, BECAUSE OF BEING HUNGRY. WE WENT INTO A HOUSE AND ASKED IF WE COULD GET SOMETHING TO EAT. THEY WAS VERY SHY AT FIRST, BUT THE MRS. WAS BRAVE ENOUGH TO COME TO THE DOOR WHERE THEY KEPT US STANDING UNTIL SHE COULD KNOW HER MRS'S. WELL WE WERE INVITED TO COME IN. SHE MADE EXCUSES HAVING NO BEER. WE TOLD HER WE WOULD LIKE BUTTERMILK. SO WE GOT GOOD FRESH BREAD AND BUTTERMILK AND CHEESE FOR WHICH SHE WOULD NOT MAKE A CHARGE, BUT WE GAVE HER SIX PENCE. SHE HELD IT IN HER HANDS WHILE I PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO HER; AMONGST THE REST I TOLD HER OF HOW WE WERE LIKE THE ANCIENT APOSTLES PREACHING WITHOUT PURSE OR SCRIPT. AS SOON AS SHE HEARD THAT SHE MADE A PRESENT OF THE 6 PENCE AND THE DINNER ALSO AND SAID SHE BELIEVED EVERY WORD I HAD TOLD HER AND WISHED HER HUSBAND WERE THERE SO THAT HE COULD HEAR ALSO. HIS NAME IS JAMES LOWE. HER NAME IS EMMA LOWE AND LIVES ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE MOUNTAIN FROM KITTLESOME ON THE ROAD TO WALEY IN DERBYSHIRE, AND I PRAY FOR THEM THAT THEY MAY SOMETIME HAVE MORE LIGHT AND RECEIVE THE GOSPEL. -- NOW I GO BACK. WE ARRIVED IN A VERY HEAVY RAIN STORM TRAVELING ALL DAY THROUGH THE RAIN AND HAVING TO LAY TO UNDER THE SHELTER OF A TREE. WE HEARD ABOUT HALF A MILE AWAY A VERY HEAVY BROTTLE OF THUNDER WHICH KILLED 2 MEN DEAD ON THE SPOT AND WOUNDED OTHER TWO SO THAT THEY ARE NOT EXPECTED TO RECOVER. IT WAS THE HEAVIEST RAIN I HAVE SEEN IN ENGLAND AND THE LOUDEST THUNDER. ARRIVED AT SISTER MARGARET FROST OR JOHN DRAKEFORD'S, 16 TALBOT STREET, LEEK.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 1ST, 1878. WE PREACHED AT 2:30 P.M. ALSO AT 6:30 THE HOUSE WAS WELL FILLED. THERE WAS SEVERAL WHO SAID THEY BELIEVED AND WAS READY TO OBEY. BROTHER JOHN BREAKFORD GAVE ME SOME VERY HANDSOME BRADE. SISTER FROST GAVE ME SOME GREEN BRADE, HER DAUGHTER MRS. DRAKEFORD GAVE ME SOME RED BRADE AND HER GRANDDAUGHTER MINA GAVE ME A BIRTHDAY ALSO HER SON GAVE ME SOME WHITE SILK ALL AS A FAREWELL PRESENT. THEY ARE VERY KIND, ALSO SISTER BOOTH AND HER FAMILY. HER LITTLE DAUGHTER ELISABETH AND SON BENJAMIN SHE WANTS TO SEND OUT NEXT SEASON. BROTHER JOHN CHADWICK LOUNDS MENDED MY BOOTS AND DID NOT CHARGE ME ANYTHING FOR THEM. HIS DAUGHTER MISS LOUNDS MADE ME A PRESENT OF A KNITTED SCARF, HER OWN WORK. THEY ARE ALL VERY KIND AND MEAN TO BE GOOD SAINTS.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 2, 1878. THIS DAY WE LEFT LEEK AND TOOK TRAIN FOR BEAGLY 7 MILES THEN WE WALKED TO CONGLETION. THIS IS A BEAUTIFUL VALLEY AND CAN SEE MACCLESFIELD CONGLETION AND MANY PLACES OF INTEREST. WE TOOK DINNER IN CONGLETION AND WALKED ON TO MOWCOP TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER HODGKENSEN WHO WE FOUND ALL GONE FROM HOME AND THEIR DOORS FAST. WE LEFT STARS WITH A NEIGHBOR AND TRIED TO FIND LODGINGS BUT WERE REFUSED (6) SIX TIMES AND AT 9 P.M. WERE OBLIDGED TO WALK TO SANDBATCH A DISTANCE OF 7 MILES IN THE DARK. WE WERE VERY

TIRED AND I HAD A PAIN IN MY LEG. BROTHER OPENSHAW ALSO HAD A LAME FOOT, SO WE STARTED OUT, AND WE GOT WARMED UP TO THE WORK WE STOOD IT PRETTY WELL. WE CAME THROUGH THE ROAD PARK (THERE IS VERY GOOD TIMBER IN THE PARK) ON TO SANDBATCH TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER RICHARD BATE AND FOUND THEM ALL BUT HIMSELF IN BED. WE WERE VERY TIRED. HE SOON GOT HIS WIFE OUT OF BED WHO MADE US SOME TEA AND PUT RUM IN IT. WE SOON WENT TO BED WHERE WE SLEPT VERY SOUND UNTIL 8:20 A.M.

TUESDAY WE GOT INTRODUCED TO SISTER BATES DAUGHTER MARY ANN BATE WHO HAS COME HOME FROM MANCHESTER WHERE SHE WAS LEARNING CONFECTIONERY BUSINESS. WE PREACHED TO MRS. DRUMMONN ON BAPTISM FOR THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS INSTEAD OF PAYING THE PRIEST. WE TOOK DINNER WITH THEM, AND ON TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 3, 1878 LEFT FOR MIDDLEWICH. WENT TO MRS. OR SISTER HOLINGSHEAD HOUSE IN LEWIS STREET, GROCER, MIDDLEWICH; FOUND HER JUST RECOVERING FROM A SEVERE FIT OF SICKNESS. SHE USED TO BE BIG AND FAT, NOW SHE IS THIN ENOUGH. WE ALWAYS GET TEA AS WE PASS BUT NO MONEY TO HELP PAY OUR TRAVELING EXPENSES. I TOLD HER SOME TIME AGO TO TAKE HER MONEY 500 POUNDS AND GO TO ZION, BUT SHE LET HER HUSBAND HAVE IT AND HE BUILT SOME HOUSES WITH IT, AND THEN TOLD HER SHE COULD GO IF SHE WANTED TO. HE HAD THE MONEY NOW SHE IS OBLIGED TO STAY. WE CAME ON TO BROTHER ISAIAH FLATCHERS WHO RECEIVED US VERY KINDLY AND MADE US VERY COMFORTABLE AND GOT US UP A GOOD SUPPER AND WE FELT WELL. SLEPT WELL AND AROSE.

WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 4, 1878. WE WROTE LETTERS. I WROTE TO SCOTLAND TO BROTHER MILNE ALSO TO BRADFORD TO MY SISTER ALSO TO SARAH E. MARSHALL AND TO OTHERS. SLEPT IN ISAIAH FLATCHERS.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 5, 1878. WE CAME TO BROTHER OWAN FLATCHERS AND TOOK TEA WITH HIS EXCELLENT FAMILY WHO TREATED US VERY KINDLY. THEY LIVE AT OVER LAKE. SLEPT THERE ONE NIGHT.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 6, 1878. THIS DAY CAME BACK TO ISAIAH FLATCHERS, TRAVELED AFOOT TO NORTHWICH, TOOK TRAIN FOR MOBERLEY 10 MILES; TOOK TEA WITH SISTER FRANCIS STARKEY WHO LIVES AT THE POOR HOUSES BROWN HEDGE, THEN CAME BACK TO MOBERLEY STATION WHERE WE TOOK TRAIN FOR STOCKPORT. SLEPT AT THE TEMPERANCE HOTEL COST 1 SHILLING EACH. VISITED SISTER SMITH WHO MADE ME A PRESENT OF A SILK POCKET HANDKERCHIEF. BROTHER BARTON MADE US A PRESENT OF 1 S EACH. SISTER OWAN FLATCHER MADE US A PRESENT OF 2 S 6 P ISAIAH GAVE ME 1S 6P, MRS. STARKY GAVE ME 1S WHICH I DIVIDED. IT COST US IN EXPENSES 11 SHILLINGS 8D PENCE FOR OUR TRIP ROUND AND BACK TO MANCHESTER WHERE I ARRIVED ON SATURDAY P.M.; FOUND BROTHER MASARTHU THEN WE WENT TO SEE A PLAY CALLED THE GAYITIES. THERE WAS A FULL HOUSE, PERHAPS 3,000 PEOPLE. THERE WAS VERY GOOD DANCING AND OTHER AMUSEMENTS AND A GOOD DEAL OF SOCIABILITY AMONG THEM.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 8, 1878. I AROSE AND COMMENCED TO WRITE LETTERS. SPENT ALL DAY UNTIL 6 P.M. WHEN I WENT TO MEETING AND PREACHED TO THE SAINTS. THERE WAS A FULL HOUSE. I FELT FREE AND THE LORD GAVE HIS WHOLE SPIRIT IN ABUNDANCE, SO THAT THERE WAS A GENTLEMAN WHO IS A WOOLEN MANUFACTURER AND HIS WIFE CONVERTED AND ARE DETERMINED TO GO TO ZION.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 9, 1878. AROSE EARLY AND WENT ROCHDALE WHERE I TRIED ON MY NEW CLOTHES BEING MADE BY BROTHER WM. JOHNSON, NO. 4 KERSHAN STREET OFF WHITWORTH STREET, LANCASHIRE THEN TOOK TRAIN FOR HEYWOOD WHERE I ARRIVED AT PEEL LANE AT MR. R. HOBSON'S FOUND BROTHER GEORGE OPENSHAW, TOOK DINNER WITH HIM, VISITED ELLEN WHITAKER LUNT'S AUNT ON HER MOTHER'S SIDE MRS. THENCE CAME BY TRAIN TO BURY THENCE TO BOLTON THENCE TO WIGAN WHERE I BOUGHT SOME FRONTS FOR MY BOOTS COST 3 S 6 D SOLES COST 3 S. CAME ON TO UPHOLAND ON MY WAY MET BROTHER BARRETT WHO WANTED ME TO TURN BACK TO A MEETING BEING HELD

AT LAMER HEAD GREEN, BUT I WAS SO VERY TIRED AND CAME ON TO BROTHER PETER ROWBOTTOM'S WHERE SISTER ROWBOTTOM GOT ME A WARM TODDY AND I WAS NEVER IN MORE NEED OF SOMETHING TO REFRESH ME. SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT.

TUESDAY, SEPTEMBER 10, 1878. THIS MORNING OPENS CLEAR. I SLEPT WELL IN PETER'S BED AND FEEL REFRESHED FROM SLEEP. THIS MORNING WENT UP TO ROBY MILL TO BROTHER SWIFT'S AND SET TO WORK. CUT UP MY OLD BOOTS AND PETER ROWBOTTOM AND I SOON MADE THEM INTO A NEW PAIR. FINISHED THEM AND WENT BACK TO PETER'S HOUSE, SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT THEN ON WEDNESDAY, SEPTEMBER 11, 1878 WALKED DOWN TO HORAL POST; VISITED BROTHER BALDWIN WHO GAVE ME ONE SHILLING TO PAY MY RAILROAD FARE. I CAME ON TO WIGAN, BOUGHT SOME SCARFS AS PRESENTS FOR THE CHILDREN ALSO TWO PICTURES OF WIGAN WOMEN WHO WORK IN THE COAL MINES. TOOK TRAIN FOR MANCHESTER. COST 1S 7D. SOON LANDED IN OUR HOME AT 124 NEW CASTLE STREET HULME. FOUND BROTHERS KIMBALL AND BROTHER MACARTHUR THERE. I BOUGHT A BOLT OF 30 YARDS OF STRIPE AT 5D PER YD., ALSO AN ALBUM FOR PICTURES COST 3S 6D THEN WALKED UP STRATFORD ROAD TO LOOK AT THE CROWDS OF PEOPLE WALKING AND LOOKING AT EACH OTHER.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 12, 1878. WENT OUT WITH BROTHER JOHN ROBERTS ENGINEER OF SYKES AND MUTHER N 2 CHARLOTT STREET, MANCHESTER, ENGLAND WHOSE HOME ADDRESS IS ELSMERE STREET NO. 65, MANCHESTER WHO TOOK ME TO A FIRM WHERE I BOUGHT A PAIR OF BLANKETS THAT WAS VALUED AT 1~~7~~-5S-6D FOR 1,0,0 MOST BEAUTIFUL. CAME HOME AND WAITED ALL AFTERNOON FOR BROTHER JOHNSON THE TAILOR WHO DID NOT ARRIVE, SO BROTHER ROBERT CAME AND SEWED ON SOME GOOD PACKING AND PUT ON OUR NAMES IN BLACK PAINT, BUT STILL BROTHER JOHNSON DID NOT COME.

FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 13, 1878. WAITED UNTIL AFTER BREAKFAST WHEN BROTHER JOHNSON CAME TELLING ME THAT MY CLOTHES WERE GONE ON BY BROTHER KIMBALL SO BROTHER MACARTHUR AND I WENT TO ALL SAINTS CHURCH WHERE WE HIRED A CAB FOR 3 SHILLING WHICH TOOK US BOTH TO THE VICTORIA STATION WHERE WE ARRIVED JUST IN TIME TO JUMP ON THE CAR WITHOUT OUR TICKETS BY PERMISSION OF THE GUARD AND RUN DOWN TO LIME STREET STATION IN 45 MINUTES A DISTANCE OF 40 MILES. FOUND ALL THINGS IN READINESS. SOME SAINTS HAVING ARRIVED FROM DIFFERENT BRANCHES AND CONFERENCES IN THE MISSION, AND AS THERE WAS A LOAD OF LUGGAGE, WE SHIPPED IN TO NO. 5 PPIER WHERE IT WAS TAKEN ON BOARD JUST BEFORE DARK. IN THE MEAN TIME I WENT UP TO THE OFFICE AT 42 ISLINGTON STREET AND GAVE MY NOTE TO PAY FOR MY PASSAGE HOME, THEN HELPED THE SAINTS ALL I COULD. FOUND MANY WHO COULD NOT AND DID NOT KNOW HOW TO HELP THEMSELVES. JUST AT DARK WE GOT ABOARD THE S. S. WYOMING SHIP COMMANDED BY CAPT. GADD. SHE WAS LYING IN THE RIVER MERSEY.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 14, 1878. WE WERE SHOWN TO OUR STATEROOMS WHERE BROTHERS D. D. MACARTHUR, W. H. BRANCH, JOHN MILES AND MYSLEF WERE LOCATED, AND AT 12:30 GOT STEAM UP AND GOT OUT INTO A STORMY SEA WITH 600 SAINTS ON BOARD AND ABOUT 22 RETURNING ELDERS ON MISSIONS. THERE WERE SOME 200 CABINS AND OTHER PASSENGERS WHO DID NOT BELONG TO OUR PEOPLE. WE REACHED QUEENSTOWN, IRELAND AT NOON ON SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 15, 1878. THE SEA WAS VERY STORMY, AND ALL HANDS WERE SICK. WE REMAINED THERE 3 HOURS THEN PUT OUT AS SOON AS OUR SHIP COULD BE GOT ROUND TO SEA AGAIN WHICH WAS RATHER DIFFICULT ON ACCOUNT OF HER LENGTH AND THE SHORT SPACE TO TURN IN. THERE WERE MANY LARGE SHIPS LYING IN THE SHELTERED COVE AMONGST THE REST BOTHNEAD SHIP BELONGING TO THE CUNARD LINE. SHE SOON SAILED OUT, AND WE SAILED SIDE AND SIDE FOR TWO DAYS. WE HAD VERY ROUGH WEATHER AND ALL HANDS SICK. ON THE 3RD DAY WE GOT THE PASSENGERS TURNED UP, AND ON THE 4TH AND 5TH DAYS WE ALL BEGAN TO FEEL BETTER. IT IS NOW THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 19, 1878. WE ARE ABOUT MID OCEAN. I SEEN A SHARK YESTERDAY. ALL HANDS FEELS WELL. FRIDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1878. THIS DAY SEEN SOME PORPOISES AND SOME WHALE SPOUTING, ALSO SOME SCHOONERS. THE WEATHER IS VERY FINE AND ALL OUR SICK FOLKS ARE FEELING BETTER. THERE WAS A CONCERT ON BOARD. OUR

PEOPLE DID NOT ATTEND IT. THERE WAS 12 OF THE RETURNING ELDERS SAT DOWN PROMISCUS TO DINNER AND COULD PREACH THE GOSPEL IN EIGHT DIFFERENT LANGUAGES AND COULD SPEAK 12.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 21, 1878. WE ARE NOW ON THE BANKS OF NEWFOUNDLAND, AND IT IS NOW FOGGY AND RAINY SO THAT OUR WHISTLE SOUNDS TO KEEP OFF OTHER SHIPS. EVERYTHING GOES ON IN GOOD ORDER. THERE ARE 600 SAINTS ON BOARD MAKING 1800 SAINTS TO THIS SEASON.

SUNDAY, SEPTEMBER 22, 1878. THIS DAY THE SEA IS MORE CALM. CHURCH HELD BY THE CAPTAIN AND AMEN SAID BY THE PURSER.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 23, 1878. WE SAIL WITH A SPANKING BREEZE ON OUR STARBOARD BOW THIS NIGHT. AN OLD MAN FROM DENMARK DIED AND WAS BURIED THIS TUESDAY 24 ABOUT 3 HOURS SAIL FROM THE FIRST LIGHT SHIP. ABOUT 2 P.M. WE SIGHTED THE FIRST LAND. SOON WE CAME UP TO FIRE ISLAND LIGHT HOUSE. THEN WE WERE ONLY 37 MILES FROM SANDY HOOD WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 8 P.M. AND CAST ANCHOR ABOUT 9 P.M. WHEN THE TUG BOAT SOON CAME ALONG SIDE BRINGING MANY FRIENDS OF THE OFFICERS. I WROTE LETTERS TO MY SISTER JANE AND BROTHER A. A. KIMBALL ALSO TO BROTHER ROBERT GILL. WE HAD ONE BIRTH ON BOARD, PASSED NANTUCKET LIGHT HOUSE THEN BURIED OUR BROTHER. SOON WE CAME ON TO THE QUARINTEEN GROUNDS AND ANCHORED AT 9 P.M. ALL HAD SANDY HOOK ON OUR LEFT, LONG ISLAND ON OUR RIGHT. AS WE APPROACH NEW YORK SEPTEMBER WEDNESDAY 25TH. WE HAVE HAD MR. GIBSON THE CUSTOMS AGENT ABOARD ALSO MANY FRIENDS OF THE COMPANY. MR. WM. C. STAINS CAME ABOARD THIS MORNING; AT 9 A.M. COMMENCED TO LAND PASSENGERS. ALL OUR GENTILE PASSENGERS WERE LANDED AS SOON AS WE GOT INTO PORT, THEN THE SAINTS ALL WENT TO CASTLE GARDENS WHICH IS A VERY GOOD AND COMFORTABLE PLACE AND SEVERAL GOOD LADIES AND GENTLEMEN ATTEND THERE AND WHO DO ALL THEY CAN TO MAKE PASSENGERS COMFORTABLE WITHOUT CHARGE TO THE EMIGRANTS. I SOON FOUND THAT I WAS TIRED HAVING BEEN UP NEARLY ALL NIGHT, AND MY SHIRT HAS BEEN WET WITH PERSPIRATION HELPING THE SAINTS. I WENT WITH BROTHER WM. A. BRANCH TO BROOKLYN TO VISIT HIS FATHER'S SISTER MRS. JOSEPH E. JEWETT, 245 BROADWAY AND 974 AVENUE BROOKLYN.

WAS TREATED VERY HANDSOMELY BY THEM AND WOULD NOT LET US GO AWAY THAT NIGHT. SLEPT ON A GOOD DOWN BED. NEXT MORNING CAME ON A STREET CAR RUN WITHOUT ANY APPARANT MOTOR POWER, SOON CAME TO THE GREAT SWINGING BRIDGE OVER THE EAST RIVER 1600 FEET LONG 157 FEET HIGH. THE RAILROAD WILL STAND 115 FEET ABOVE THE WATER. IT IS HUNG ON WIRE AND IS EXPECTED TO BE COMPLETED IN 2 YEARS. THE MAIN CABLES ARE ABOUT 15 INCHES THICK. MADE UP OF MANY STRANDS. I VISITED COUSIN WM. KNOX AT HIS WORK SHOP IN WARREN STREET, NO. 967. HE TREATED ME VERY KIND. BROTHER D. D. MACARTHUR WENT WITH ME. WE THEN TOOK THE ELEVATED RAILROAD AND WENT UP TO SEE COUSIN MARY ANN, WIFE OF JOHN KNOX AT EAST 28TH STREET NO. 35. MARY ANN WAS VERY KIND BUT DID NOT ASK US TO STOP FOR DINNER. MARGARET WAS ELUSIVE, BUT SHE DID NOT WIN ANYTHING BY IT. WE STAYED 30 MINUTES THEN BADE THEM FAREWELL, AND I SUPPOSE THEY WERE VERY GLAD TO GET RID OF A MORMON. WE SOON RETURNED BY A 22 AVENUE CAR, AND I THEN TOOK HOLD TO HELP THE SAINTS UNLOAD THE TUG BOAT. WENT WITH THEM ACROSS THE FERRY TO THE PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD AND RETURNED FOR ANOTHER LOAD. GOT ALL ON BOARD BY 4 P.M. BROTHER MACARTHUR AND I WERE THE ONLY ONES WHOSE LUGGAGE WAS TAKEN TO THE CUSTOM HOUSE. HE HAD TO PAY \$20.00 I HAD TO PAY \$4.55 AND WE WERE SCAPEGOATS FOR ALL THE REST OF OUR SHIP'S COMPANY BY THE BUNGLING WORK OF BROTHER HENRY NAISBETT WHO HAD BEEN PAYING THE OFFICERS TO FOLLOW US TO PASS. WE ALL SUBSCRIBED TO THE GENERAL PURSE. I THINK HE PAID 40 DOLLARS. I HAD A PAIR OF BLANKETS AND 30 YARDS SHIRTING BUT I HAD TO PAY AND CAME AWAY.

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 26, 1878. WE GOT ABOARD THE CARS AND STARTED OUT FOR PHILADELPHIA WHERE WE ARRIVED IN THE NIGHT. WE WERE ALL TIRED AND SLEEPY AND I

NEVER LOOKED UP. I CURLED MYSELF UP LIKE A JACK KNIFE AND WENT TO SLEEP.

FRIDAY WE CAME UP THE SESQUHANNA RIVER PASSING HARRISBURGH THE CAPITOL OF PENNSYLVANIA; THEN UP THE JUANITA RIVER INTO THE ALLEGHENY MOUNTAINS WHERE IS A VERY HANDSOME COUNTRY ALL WOODED WITH YOUNG TIMBER. AMONG THE REST THE PINE TREES IS PROMINENT. CAME ON TO PITTSBURGH WE ARRIVED 9 P.M. CHANGED CARS. WE ARE NOW 444 MILES FROM NEW YORK. WE GOT BADLY SCATTERED. WE SOON PASSED THROUGH THE STATE OF OHIO NANSFIELD IN THE NIGHT.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 28, 1878. WE FOR BREAKFAST, BEING 189 MILES FROM PITTSBURGH CHARLSTON. 133 MILES FROM NEW YORK BY THE FORT WAYNE AND PENNSYLVANIA RAILROAD IN THE STATE OF INDIANNA, PASSED THROUGH OHIO AND INDIANNA ON INTO THE STATE OF ILLINOIS; SOON CAME TO CHICAGO. SATURDAY, SEPT. 28, 1878 AT 9 P.M. CHANGED CARS GOT UNDERWAY AT 11:30 P.M. PASSED OVER THE MISSISSIPPI ON THE IRON BRIDGE TO DAVENPORT IN THE NIGHT. CAME OVER BEAUTIFUL ABOUT 8 A.M. INTO THE STATE OF IOWA WHERE THERE ARE LARGE FIELDS OF CORN AND SOME WHEAT IN THE SHOCK IN THE FIELDS PLENTY FEED FOR HOGS, SOWS, AND HORSES. SEEN SOME INDIANS IN THEIR HUTS WITH CORN. CAME TO WHERE THE TRAIN STUCK ON THE UPHILL GRADE. WE HAD 16 CARS AND FILLED AND 600 ABOARD.

SEPTEMBER 29, 1878. THIS DAY CAME THROUGH THE STATE OF IOWA, LARGE FIELDS OF CORN AND LOTS OF HOGS. THIS IS A VERY BEAUTIFUL COUNTRY. CAME ON TO OMAHA ARRIVED AT 11 P.M. WHEN WE WERE TRANSFERRED FROM ONE CAR TO ANOTHER, THIS BEING THE END OF THE EASTERN CONNECTION. WE WERE MIXED UP AT A FEARFUL RATE. OUR LUGGAGE WAS TRANSFERRED FROM ONE CAR TO ANOTHER AND WE WORKED ALL NIGHT AND AT DAYLIGHT WE COULD SEE THE OLD COUNCIL BLUFFS WHERE 32 YEARS AGO I CAMPED WHEN THE MORMON BATTALION LEFT.

MONDAY, SEPTEMBER 30, 1878. WE CROSSED THE MISSOURI RIVER. IT IS VERY SHALLOW AT PRESENT. I SEEN OUR OLD CAMP WHERE ON THE 16TH OF JULY 1846 I LAID ON THE GROUND FOR THE FIRST TIME. HERE WE WERE CROWDED INTO 13 CARS AND SHOULD HAVE HAD 14 AT LEAST. BROTHER MACARTHUR AND I HAD TO SLEEP ON THE FLOOR OF THE CAR. THERE IS NO ORDER IN REGARD TO OUR TRAVELING. BROTHER H. W. NAISBETT WAS CAPTAIN AND EVIDENTLY WAS NOT ACQUAINTED WITH LEADING A COMPANY.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 1ST, 1878. THIS DAY WE CROSSED THE LOOP FORK OF THE PLATT RIVER AND CAME TO THE DAY AND AT NIGHT OVER CAME TO SIDNEY WHERE THERE WERE A COMPANY OF INFANTRY SOLDIERS STATIONED, ALSO 180 SQUIX INDIANS PRISONERS WHO WERE TAKEN IN A FIGHT YESTERDAY, SEPT. 30, 1878. THERE WERE FOUR SOLDIERS KILLED, SEVERAL WOUNDED TOO. IT IS REPORTED BY THE SOLDIERS THAT SITTING BULL HAS 11,000 WARRIORS IN HIS BAND, AND THAT THERE ARE ABOUT 60,000 MEN ALL AND THE SOLDIERS SAY THE CHEYENNES CAN FIGHT THEM MAN FOR MAN AND THEY EXPECT TROUBLE WITH THEM. I SPENT A VERY POOR NIGHT OF IT LAST NIGHT AS OUR CARS WERE SO CROWDED WE COULD ONLY GET SITTING ROOM. BROTHER MACARTHUR AND I LAID ON THE PLATFORM LAST NIGHT BECAUSE WE HAD NOT SUFFICIENT ROOM INSIDE. WE CAME ON TO SIDNEY WHERE TWO OFFICERS TOLD THAT THE TRAIN CARRYING THE MAIL WAS STOPPED LAST NIGHT, AND THEY WOULD SEND 40 MEN TO GUARD OUR TRAIN. BUT WE TOLD HIM WE COULD TAKE CARE OF OURSELVES, AND IF WE WERE ROBBED THE ROBBER WOULD NOT GET MUCH. WE CAME ON TO GRANGER, PATHA, ANTELOPE, PINE BLUFFS, HILLSDALE AND CHEYENNE, WHICH IS QUITE A SMART TOWN AND A GREAT MANY VERY RUDE MEN THERE WHO GAVE US CONSIDERABLE TROUBLE TRYING TO WALK THROUGH OUR TRAIN. SOON CAME TO GRANITE CITY, SHERMAN, LARIMA, WHICH WE PASSED IN THE NIGHT. WYOMING, LOOKOUT, ROCK CREEK, CORMO, CARBON, SUMIT, ST. MARY; I

WILL STATE THIS PLACE IS ON THE NORTH PLATT. THERE ARE GREAT QUANTITIES OF TIES AND CORDWOOD RAFTED DOWN HERE. WE SEEM NOW TO HAVE PASSED ALL THE REST AS BUMMERS WHO HANG AROUND THE STATIONS FROM THE MISSOURI RIVER TO THIS PLACE.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 2ND, 1878. WE CAME TO RAWLINS A TOWN OF SEVERAL SHOPS AND STORES, SALOONS AND EATING HOUSES, ALSO BOARD AND LODGING HOUSES WHERE WE TOOK IN A SUPPLY OF FOOD AND WATER AND STOPPED THERE 40 MINUTES THEN MOVED SLOWLY TRAVELING AT THE RATE OF FROM 10 TO 20 MILES PER HOUR. THERE WAS A SON BORN ON THE TRAIN LAST NIGHT TO A SISTER GOULD FROM LONDON. SISTER WATSON OF MANCHESTER ASSISTED. WE HAD ONE DEATH ON THE CAR BURIED AT OMAHA. OUR ELEVATION AT SHEROM IS 8,424 FEET. AT LAST WE GOT ON THE STATION AT GREEN RIVER WHERE WE ARRIVED THURSDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1878 AT MIDNIGHT. SOON WE CAME ON TO EVANSTON, WYOMING

(REST OF PAGE IS TOO LIGHT TO READ)

CAME ON TO ECHO CANYON; IT BEGINS TO LOOK LIKE HOME AND WE BEGAN TO DRAW NEAR OGDEN, AND AT DARK CAME TO THE STATION WHERE WE CHANGED CARS FOR SALT LAKE CITY WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 9:30 AND FOUND MANY PEOPLE WAITING FOR FRIENDS FROM THE OLD COUNTRY. I SOON HEARD MY NAME AND RUNCORN CALLED OUT AND FOUND SISTER PRICE AND HER DAUGHTER LOOKING FOR ME ALSO BROTHER GEORGE BALL LOOKING FOR HIS WIFE'S GRANDFATHER PETER MILLINGTON FROM RUNCORN. I WENT TO BROTHER PRICE'S HOUSE AND WAS WELL TREATED.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 3, 1878. AFTER RESTING MYSELF I PREPARED TO VISIT MY FRIENDS; WENT UP TO THE TITHING OFFICE FOUND THE SAINTS MANY OF THEM THERE. I THEN WENT TO LOOK AFTER MY LUGGAGE, FOUND IT ALL RIGHT. I HAD NOT SEEN IT SINCE IT WAS IN THE HANDS OF THE CUSTOMHOUSE OFFICER. WE WENT TO THE LAND OFFICE AND WITNESSED FOR BROTHER D. D. MACARTHUR.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 4, 1878. VISITED SISTER BARRETT, SISTER GOODHALL, SISTER OPENSHAW, SISTER OPENSHAW, SISTERS LONE AND OTHERS.

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 5, 1878. CONFERENCE BEGINS THIS DAY SPENT MY TIME LOOKING UP OLD FRIENDS, STAYED ALL NIGHT WITH BROTHER SAMUEL WOOLEY, BISHOP OF THE 9TH WARD. WE HITCHED UP HIS HORSES AND TOOK BROTHER ISAIAH COMBS OF PAYSON TO VISIT HIS FARM ON SPRING CREEK IN SUGAR HOUSE WARD.

SUNDAY, OCTOBER 6, 1878. WENT TO CONFERENCE, BUT COULD NOT HEAR MUCH OF WHAT WAS SAID; THERE WAS ABOUT 12,000 PEOPLE PRESENT.

MONDAY, CONTINUED AT CONFERENCE, AND ON TUESDAY, OCTOBER 8, 1878 MADE READY TO LEAVE FOR YORK ON THE RAILROAD. GOT OUR TRUNKS ON THE CARS, GOT OUR TICKETS AND BADE GOODBYE TO OUR FRIENDS WHO HAD BEEN KIND TO US. BROTHER D.D. MACARTHUR AND I GOT OUR TICKETS AT HALF PRICE VIZ. \$2.00. I LEFT AT 4 P.M. AND CAME TO AMERICAN FORK AND STOPPED AT SISTER ANN KELLEY'S WHO HAS BEEN DIVORCED FROM HER HUSBAND SOME TIME AGO. I VISITED HER SISTER IN DOUGLAS ISLE OF MAN WHEN I WAS IN EUROPE IN 1877. SHE WAS VERY GLAD TO HEAR FROM HER FRIENDS. I SLEPT THERE THIS NIGHT AND WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 9, 1878 AT 9:30 TOOK TRAIN FOR YORK WHERE I ARRIVED AT 12 NOON FOUND MY THINGS ALL RIGHT; GOT IN COMPANY WITH THE SISTERS DAME, SISTER WM. DOUGLAS, BROTHER THOMAS SMITH OF FARMINGTON AND OTHERS. GOT BROTHER DUFFIN'S BOYS TO TAKE MY TRUNK HOME FOR ME. I THEN GOT BROTHER WM. DAME'S HORSES HITCHED UP AND AROUND TO SALT CREEK

NEPHI CITY IN 2:40 TO THE HOUSE OF BROTHER PASSEY LATE OF STOCKPORT, ENGLAND. SLEPT THERE THAT NIGHT.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 10, 1878. VISITED AMONG MY OLD FRIENDS JOHN PYPER, JAMES PARK, EDWARD WILLIAMS, JOHN BARROWMAN AND OTHERS. SLEPT AT BROTHER PYPERS THAT NIGHT.

FRIDAY, OCTOBER 11TH, 1878. THIS A.M. I AROSE AND PREPARED FOR STARTING ON THE HOME STRETCH NOT KNOWING HOW I SHOULD GO, AS I AM DEPENDING ON SOMEONE TO TAKE ME THERE. BROTHER I. DUFFIN HAS KINDLY OFFERED ME A PASSAGE IN HIS WAGON. SO WHEN I CAME TO YORK I FOUND HIS SONS BRIGHAM, JAMES AND HYRAM THERE. I PUT MY TRUNK AND VALICE ABOARD HIS WAGON AND CAME TO NEPHI OR SLAT CREEK WHERE I WENT TO BROTHER PASSEY AND STAYED THERE ALL NIGHT AS I HAD DROVE BROTHER W. H. DAME'S CARRIAGE WITH VINEY AND LOVINA AND SISTER ROGERS IN IT THERE AND WAS WELL TREATED BY THE FAMILY. I VISITED BROTHER JOHN PYPER AND FAMILY. FOUND THAT BROTHER PYPER'S WIFE MADELINE HAS BEEN DEAD FOR SOME TIME AND THE TROUBLE HAS DRIVEN BROTHER JOHN TO DRINKING VERY HEAVY SO THAT HE IS NOT HIMSELF AS HE USED TO BE. I VISITED BROTHER EDWARD H. WILLIAMS, AN OLD FRIEND OF MINE WHO USED TO BE IN PAROWAN. HE KEEPS A STORE AND MAKES WELL OF IT. SELLS AT 10 PER CENT ABOVE COST AND CARRYING.

SATURDAY, OCTOBER 12 I BEGAN TO FEEL UNEASY AT SO MUCH DELAY, AND SO I WENT BACK ON THE ROAD TO MEET BROTHER DUFFIN. I SOON MET HIM, AND BIDDING GOODBYE TO MY FRIENDS IN NEPHI CITY, I GOT ON BROTHER DUFFIN'S WAGON AND SOON WAS ON THE BENCH SOUTH OF THE CITY WHERE WE TOOK DINNER. CAME ON TO LEVAN AND CAMPED AT MILTIN CHARLES JENINGS WHO MARRIED BROTHER I. DUFFIN'S NIECE. I VISITED JACOB HOFHEINS. TOOK TEA WITH THEM. (SISTER ELIJAH NEWMAN DISEASED) MADE ME A VISIT AND ALL WELCOMED ME BACK. WE SOON CAME ON OUR JOURNEY AND CAMPED IN ROUND VALLEY. I STAYED WITH SISTER PLAYER WHO MADE ME A COMFORTABLE BED ON THE LOUNGE. NEXT CAMPED IN FILLMORE. BROTHER I. DUFFIN AND I STAYED ALL NIGHT AT THE HOUSE OF BROTHER AND SISTER THOMPKINSON. CAME ON TO MEADOW CREEK. CALLED AT THE HOUSE OF . WE CAMPED THAT NIGHT IN BAKERS PASS. CAME ON NEXT DAY AND CAMPED IN WILDCAT CANYON THEN CAMPED AGAIN NEAR THE TOP OF BEAVER MOUNTAIN, THEN I CAME ON AND CAMPED IN PAROWAN WITH JOSEPH FISH. CAME ON TO KANARRA THE NEXT NIGHT. WE STOPPED WITH MY DAUGHTER AND FAMILY. THE NEXT DAY BEING SUNDAY, OCTOBER 20TH, 1878 GOT THE CARRIAGE AND HORSES AND GOT IN TO HURRICANE IN TIME FOR MEETING WHERE I WAS GLADLY WELCOMED HOME.

ALTHOUGH LONG BETWEEN TIMES OF WRITING I NOW BEGIN TO TAKE UP THE THREAD FROM THE TIME OF THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE WHICH TOOK PLACE ON THE 6TH OF APRIL 1893. BUT FIRST: -- I SHOULD GIVE A SHORT ACCOUNT OF HOW I FOUND THINGS AT HOME ON MY RETURN FROM ENGLAND. OCTOBER 20, 1878 AND WAS WELCOMED BY ALL MY FRIENDS. BUT FOUND EVERYTHING THAT I HAD LEFT WHEN I WENT AWAY GONE TO WRECK AND RUIN. FENCES ALL DOWN, STOCK VERY BADLY SCATTERED AND ALL MY FORMER PROSPECTS GONE TO RUIN. AFTER SPENDING 500.00 DOLLARS IN CASH, GOT HOME WITH 5 CENTS IN MY POCKET. I SOON GOT TO WORK AND BY HARD WORK AND ECONOMY I SOON BEGAN TO GATHER UP SOME OF MY LOST LINES. I WAS APPOINTED A TRAVELING MISSIONARY IN THE STAKE AND TRAVELED SEVERAL TIMES FROM SHONESBURG TO MUDDY PANACCA AND CLOVERVILLE AND MANAGED TO GET FROM GOVERNMENT PENSION OF \$6 A MONTH FOR AN INJURY I RECEIVED WHILE IN SERVICE OF THE UNITED STATES IN THE MEXICAN WAR OF 1846. SOON IT WAS INCREASED TO \$8 PER MONTH. I WENT TO WORK ALSO IN THE TEMPLE WHERE I HAD MANY WOMEN WHO ARE DEAD SEALED TO ME AS RECORDED IN BOOK A & B OF MY RECORD. I WAS AGAIN BEGINNING TO PROSPER WHEN MY WIFE CATHERINE TOOK DOWN SICK AND LAID ABED ABOUT ONE YEAR, AND ON THE 15TH DAY OF JUNE 1891 SHE DEPARTED THIS LIFE IN HER 75 YEAR OF LIFE. THEN I WAS LONELY AND ALL MY NUMEROUS FAMILY HAD GONE TO MAKE HOMES AND WORK OUT FOR THEMSELVES. I PLODDED

AWAY ALONE AND MADE THE BEST OF MY LOT UNTIL I WENT TO SALT LAKE CITY IN 1893 TO BE AT THE DEDICATION OF THE TEMPLE. WHILE THERE I MET WITH AN OLD FRIEND FROM LEEK, STAFFORDSHIRE, ENGLAND THAT I HAD KNOWN WHILE ON A MISSION THERE IN 1878 AND 1877. HE WAS PRESIDING ELDER OF THE BRANCH. HIS NAME IS JOHN DREAFKORD, AND HE TOLD ME OF A LITTLE SISTER THAT I HAD CARRIED INTO THE WATER AND ELDER HENRY WALSH HAD BAPTIZED HER, AND I HAD CONFIRMED HER INTO THE CHURCH ON THE 8TH DAY OF JULY 1878. SHE WAS THEN ELEVEN YEARS AND ONE MONTH OLD BEING BORN JUNE 25, 1867. SHE HAD COME ON TO THE VALLEY AND HAD WITH HER TWO BOYS BEING MARRIED IN ENGLAND AND STRANGE. SHE HAD JUST BEEN RE-BAPTIZED IN THE FONT THAT DAY. HER MOTHER GAVE HER TO ME WHILE IN ENGLAND. I HAD NOT SEEN HER FOR 15 YEARS, BUT AS SOON AS I SAW HER I KNEW HER AND TOLD HER SAYING "MY GIRL, I WILL TAKE YOU HOME WITH ME." SHE SAID SHE WAS WILLING TO GO. THIS WAS ON THURSDAY, APRIL 6, AND ON THE 8TH BEING SATURDAY, I TOOK HER BEFORE JUDGE BLAIR, AND WE WERE MARRIED ACCORDING TO THE LAWS OF THE LAND.

ACCORDINGLY ON MONDAY, 8TH OF APRIL WE LEFT SALT LAKE CITY FOR MILFORD WHERE OUR TEAM WAS WAITING FOR US, HAVING LEFT IT IN CHARGE OF BISHOP MCNIGHT UNTIL OUR RETURN. SO I BROUGHT MY WIFE TAMER ELIZABETH BOOTH STEELE AND HER TWO BOYS ALONG. THE OLDEST ALBERT HENRY CHEATHAM WAS 7 YEARS OLD BORN ON JULY 25, 1886 AND CHARLES EDWIN 4 YEARS OLD BEING BORN JULY 8TH, 1889. WE SOON ARRIVED HOME AND TURNED TO WORK TO REGULATE THE THINGS MISPLACED, BUT I SOON FOUND MY NEW MADE WIFE WAS A REGULAR TERMAGANT AND SCOLD, AND SHE WAS STILL CRYING TO GO BACK TO SALT LAKE CITY TO HER MOTHER, SO I TOLD HER SHE COULD GO, SO ON THE 19TH OF JULY 1894 SHE LEFT FOR SALT LAKE CITY. SHE DID NOT STAY LONG THERE UNTIL SHE CRIED TO COME BACK, SO I SENT HER MONEY TO COME BACK, AND AFTER A WHILE SHE WANTED TO GO TO SALT LAKE AGAIN TO SEE HER MOTHER, SO AGAIN ON AUGUST 15, 1895 SHE LEFT ONCE MORE FOR THE CITY. SHE STILL KEPT CRYING TO COME BACK, BUT I COULD NOT THINK OF IT, AND SO I DID NOT SEND FOR HER AGAIN. SO WHEN THE JUBILEE CAME OFF IN 1897 I WENT WITH SOME OF MY FAMILY, NAMELY MY DAUGHTER ELIZABETH STEELE STAPLEY OF KANARRA AND MY DAUGHTER SUSAN ADAMS STEELE BRINGHURST TO SALT LAKE CITY WHERE I MET MY SON MAHONRI MORIANCUMER STEELE FROM PANGUITCH ALSO MY SISTER JANE STEELE MCCLELLAND TWO SONS, THOMAS MCCLELLAND AND WASHINGTON MCCLELLAND FROM IDAHO WHERE HE IS BISHOP OF A WARD, ALSO HIS BLONDE DAUGHTER. WE STOPPED AT THE HOUSE OF HYRUM DUFFIN WHO MARRIED MY GRAND-DAUGHTER WHO IS BLIND. WE HAD A SPLENDID TIME VISITING AMONG MY OLD PIONEER FRIENDS AND TAKING PART IN THE PROCESSION, AS I CAME INTO THE VALLEY IN JULY, 1847. I GOT A MEDAL AND BLUE RIBBON. WE HAD OUR PICTURES TAKEN FOUR GENERATIONS AT SAVAGES GALLERY. WHILE THE PROCESSION WAS FORMING, MY WIFE LIZZIE CAME AND PUT HER HAND INTO MINE AND SHE WALKED ALL THE WAY WITH ME DURING THE PROCESSION. I DID NOT BRING HER HOME WITH ME FEARING SHE WOULD WANT TO BE RUNNING BACK AND FORTH AGAIN, BUT SHE PLEAD SO HARD TO COME BACK THAT AT LAST I SENT HER MONEY TO BRING HER ON A VISIT TO SEE IF SHE WOULD BE ANY BETTER. I TOOK MY TEAM AND CARRIAGE AND WENT TO MILFORD, ONE HUNDRED MILES MET HER THERE. SHE HAD BROUGHT HER OLDEST BOY ALBERT ALONG, AND SHE WAS VERY PLEASED TO MEET ME, AND WE CAME HOME TO TOQUERVILLE, BUT SHE HAD SCARCELY GOT HERE WHEN SHE WANTED TO GO BACK TO THE CITY AGAIN, SO I TURNED AROUND AND TOOK HER TO MILFORD AFTER FITTING HER OUT ONCE MORE, PAID HER FARE AND BADE HER GOODBYE. I MUST STATE THAT I TOOK HER AND HER TWO BOYS TO ST. GEORGE TEMPLE ON MAY 24, 1893 AND GOT HER ENDOWMENTS, AND SHE WAS SEALED TO ME AT THE ALTER AND HER SONS ADOPTED TO HER AND ME. I HAVE BEEN SENDING MONEY TO HER OCCASIONALLY EVER SINCE, AND NOW SHE WANTS TO COME BACK, AND THIS IS APRIL, 1898. HER MOTHER WROTE HER A LETTER WHILE SHE WAS HERE; PART OF IT I WILL COPY. "I AM SORRY TO HEAR THAT YOU CANNOT LIVE WITH HER. I WOULD RATHER HAVE HEARD ANYTHING ELSE ABOUT HER. TELL HER I CANNOT LOOK WITH ANY DEGREE OF ALLWANCE OR PLEASURE UPON HER, FAR FROM IT. SHE OUGHT TO BE ASHAMED OF HERSELF TO THINK SHE HAS SUCH A GOOD HOME AND GONE SO FAR AS TO GO THROUGH THE TEMPLE OF THE LORD. I CANNOT TELL WHAT KIND OF A SPIRIT HAS GOT HOLD OF HER. I DID FEEL TO THANK

GOD THAT SHE WAS SO WELL FIXED, BUT OH WHAT A CHANGE. WHEN YOUR LETTER CAME THE FRIENDS WANTED TO KNOW HOW YOU WERE GETTING ALONG. I COULD NOT FOR SHAME TELL ANYBODY BUT BROTHER JOHN DRAKEFORD. HE IS THE ONE I TELL ALL MY TROUBLES TO. THERE IS LOTS OF FOLKS HERE WHO WOULD BE GLAD TO HEAR TELL OF YOUR DOWN FALL. TELL HER FROM ME TO QUIT AT ONCE AND FEEL THANKFUL TO GOD SHE IS AS WELL OFF AS SHE IS. FOR TODAY THERE ARE HUNDREDS WOULD BE GLAD TO SUCH A CHANCE OF DOING SO WELL. EVEN HER BROTHERS BEN AND PHIL HAS GONE AS FAR AS LOGAN TO LOOK FOR WORK. STARVATION STARES THEM IN THE FACE AND STORES ARE IN THE SAME FIX. NOW LIZZIE I WANT YOU TO REPENT AT ONCE. ASK YOUR HUSBAND FORGIVENESS FOR ALL YOUR HARD SPEECHES AND TELL HIM THAT FROM THIS TIME HENCEFORTH AND FOREVER DO RIGHT AND BE ONE WITH HIM AND MAKE HIM HAPPY, AND I KNOW HE WILL FORGIVE YOU. NOW IF YOU DO NOT DO THIS, I KNOW BY THE POWERS THAT BE YOU WILL BE SORRY FOR IT THE LONGEST DAY YOU LIVE, AND IN THE ETERNITY TO COME, AND WHEN YOU WRITE AGAIN I WANT A GOOD LETTER, ONE THAT WILL MAKE MY HEART REJOICE, FOR AT PRESENT I CAN NEITHER SPEAK NOR EAT. I THINK ANOTHER LIKE THE LAST ONE WOULD FINISH ME UP OUT RIGHT. REMEMBER LIZZIE, THAT THE REPROOF OF A FRIEND IS BETTER THAN THE KISSES OF AN ENEMY. PONDER THIS SAYINGS IN YOUR MIND FOR THE SAKE OF YOUR CHILDREN AND YOURSELF AND THINK OF THEM BEING TRAINED UP IN THE FEAR OF THE LORD, FOR I KNOW THAT YOUR HUSBAND WILL TEACH THEM THE PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL, AND THAT WILL BE WORTH MORE TO THEM THAN ALL THE GOLD AND SILVER. THINK OF IT AND PUT IN PRACTISE. DEAR LIZZIE I CONCLUDE WITH HOPING YOU ARE HAVING MORE PLEASURE BY THIS TIME IS THE DESIRE OF YOUR MOTHER.

MATILDA BOOTH
OCTOBER 25, 1893

THE MATTER KEPT GROWING WORSE AND WORSE UNTIL AT LAST I WAS FORCED TO PUT THE MATTER BEFORE THE COURT AT BEAVER AND HAD A SEPARATION ACCORDING TO LAW, AND SHE THEN COULD RUN HER RACE AS SHE WAS A MIND TO.

SINCE THAT TIME I HAVE BEEN KEEPING HOUSE ALONE AND DON'T ENJOY IT AT ALL. I FEEL LONELY ALTHOUGH I HAVE MANY KIND FRIENDS WHO MINISTERS UNTO ME ALL THEY CAN, AND AT PRESENT I AM AS COMFORTABLE AS A LONE MAN CAN BE UNDER THE CIRCUMSTANCES.

LATELY MY GRANDSON JOSEPH ALMA BRINGHURST TOOK ONE OF A. P. HARDY'S DAUGHTERS TO THE ST. GEORGE TEMPLE, AND ON THE 9TH OF MARCH 1898 WAS SEALED AT THE ALTER. AND HIS MOTHER, MY DAUGHTER SUSAN A. STEELE BRINGHURST ACTING PROXY I HAD FOUR DEAD RELATIONS SEALED TO ME AFTER HAVING SISTER CANNON WOODBURY DOING BAPTISMS AND ENDOWING FOR THEM; NAMELY JANE GREENFIELD, RACHEL CONNOLLY, SARAH WILSON, MARY OLIVER AS MY WIVES IN ETERNITY. RECORD BURIAL CARD OF JANE JEPSON TURNER WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE LEIGH IN LANCASHIRE, ENGLAND AUGUST 31, 1874 AGED 62 YEARS AND SEALED TO JOHN STEELE AND ENDOWED APRIL 30, 1879 BY I. D. MCCALISTER COPIED ON PAGE 184 BOOK A.

MARGARET KINKWOOD MARTIN A RELATIVE OF JOHN STEELE'S BORN NEAR BELFAST IRELAND IN 1795 TO BE BAPTIZED AND ENDOWED FOR.

GRACE KENNEDY DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM KENNEDY AND JANE MCILVENE BORN HOLYWOOD IRELAND MARRIED SAM LEIGHBODY WHO LIVED 103 YEARS HIS DAUGHTER MARTHA LEIGHBODY DIED AGE 28 MARRIED WILLIAM HEIGHS HER BROTHER-IN-LAW ALSO HER DAUGHTER GRACE HEIGHS DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM HEIGHS DIED WHEN 16 YEARS OLD UNMARRIED.

JANE LEIGHBODY DIED WHEN SHE WAS 15 YEARS OLD UNMARRIED

ISABELLA LEIGHBODY DIED WHEN 17 YEARS OLD UNMARRIED

ELORA MCMURRY (2ND COUSIN) OF BANGOR MOSS DEAD UNMARRIED

MARY MCMURRY (2ND COUSIN) UNMARRIED

SUSAN MCMURRY UNMARRIED

THE MCMURRY'S ARE SECOND COUSINS

JOHN KENNEDY UNCLE SON OF WILLIAM KENNEDY MY GRANDFATHER. BORN HOLY COUNTY DOWN IRELAND WAS DROWNED AT SEA ALSO HIS JANE GRAIMS KENNEDY BORN NEAR BELFAST CO ANTRIM, IRELAND.

ELIZABETH CONNOLLEY MCGINNIS BORN HOLYWOOD IRELAND DAUGHTER OF GEORGE AND BUTLER CONNOLLEY JR. ALIVE AT THIS DATE 1898.

MY COUSIN SARAH PARK MCMURRY DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM PARK AND JANE STEELE PARK DIED JULY 5, 1874 IN HOLYWOOD, IRELAND AGED 67.

ANNA MCMURRY DAUGHTER OF JAMES MCMURRY AND SARAH PARK MCMURRY DIED JUNE 1857 AGED 14 YEARS UNMARRIED.

JANE MCMURRY DAUGHTER OF JAMES AND SARAH PARK MCMURRY DIED AGED 20 YEARS.

IN THE YEAR 1878 THERE WAS AN EXCESS OF 1,547,00 FEMALES OVER THE MALES IN ENGLAND.

ANNA MCMURRY DIED JUNE 1857 AGED 14 SEALED TO J. STEELE

JANE MCMURRY DIED APRIL 18 1860 AGED 20 YEARS SEALED TO JOHN STEELE CHILDREN OF JAMES AND SARAH MCMURRY

JAMES MCMURRY MARRIED SARAH PARK DAUGHTER OF WM PARK AND JANE STEELE PARK, SHE WAS MY COUSIN AND HAD BY HER

SARAH MCMURRY

JANE MCMURRY -- DIED AGED 20 APRIL 18, 1860.

JAMES MCMURRY -- DIED AGED 16 YRS. MAY 12, 1863

MARY MCMURRY

MARIAH MCMURRY IS THE DAUGHTER OF WM MCMURRY AND JANE ---

SARAH STEELE, MY AUNT MCGRATH HER HUSBAND AND HER SEPARATED. SHE HAD TWO DAUGHTERS NAMELY CATHERINE MCGRATH WHO MARRIED MCGELVEY ALSO ELIZABETH MCGRATH WHO MARRIED MCGLLEN AND ALL LIVED AT THE OLD ROOKERY NEAR BELFAST ON THE RIVER LEGGAN.

MARY PARK DAUGHTER OF JANE STEELE PARK AND WILLIAM PARK. SHE MARRIED DAN SERES. THERE WAS A LARGE FAMILY OF THEM NAMELY: ARTHUR, WILLIAM, SARAH, JAMES. ARTHUR MARRIED AND HAD A LARGE FAMILY. WILLIAM MARRIED BETSY LANNAN AND HAD A LARGE FAMILY. SARAH MARRIED JAMES MCMURRY AND HAD A LARGE FAMILY. JAMES MARRIED GEORGIANA BASSETT AND HAD A LARGE FAMILY AND ALL LIVED AND DIED IN THE TOWN OF HOLYWOOD, COUNTY DOWN, IRELAND.

SUSAN STEELE KENNEDY A SISTER OF MY FATHER JOHN STEELE SR. MARRIED TO ARCHY KENNEDY AND LIVED IN BANGOR, COUNTY DOWN, IRELAND. TO HIM SHE HAD A LARGE FAMILY. HER DAUGHTER ELIZA KENNEDY MARRIED ANDY BELL WHO WENT TO SEA AND WAS DROWNED; SHE THEN MARRIED WILLIAM STEWART, HER SON SAILS A BRIG OUT OF BANGOR. JANE KENNEDY LIVES AT NEWTOWNARDS, MARRIED AND HAS A FAMILY. HUGH KENNEDY GOT DROWNED AT SEA. THERE WERE A LARGE FAMILY, BUT I DON'T REMEMBER ANY MORE OF THEM.

JAMES MCMURRY DIED MAY 12, 1863; MOTHER SARAH PARK MCMURRY DIED JULY 5, 1874 AGE 67. MY MOTHER'S MOTHER, MY GRANDMOTHER JANE MCILENE KENNEDY DIED AGE 70 MARCH 10, 1827. GRANDFATHER WILLIAM KENNEDY DIED JANUARY 7, 1818 AGE 61 IN HOLYWOOD, IRELAND.

REV. JAMES MORGAN BORN JUNE 15, 1799 DIED AUGUST 30, 1873 BELFAST, IRELAND. HIS DAUGHTER MARIAH MARRIED ROBERT CARSON BORN MAY 29, 1835 DIED AUG. 1872 AGE 37.

REV. JOHN ALEXANDER A.M.D.D. DIED AUGUST 22, 1853 AGE 80 YEARS.

COUSIN ROBERT CRAWFORD SECOND COUSIN DIED AUGUST 10, 1875 AGE 56 YEARS IN BELFAST. THERE WAS SIMON AND WILLIAM CRAWFORD ALL COUSINS DIED IN BELFAST HAD FAMILIES. WHILE IN BELFAST VISITED SOME FRIENDS OF GRANDMOTHER BY THE NAME OF MARTIN AS THAT WAS GRANDFATHER KENNEDY'S MOTHER'S MAIDEN NAME, ELIZABETH MARTIN AND THAT WAS THE NAME OF MY BROTHER-IN-LAW ROBERT CAMPBELL'S WIFE, ISABELLA MARTIN, SO I VISITED A MARGARET KIRKWOOD A COUSIN OF ISABELLA MARTIN WHO TREATED ME TO BREAD AND BUTTERMILK; SHE WAS THEN 40 YEARS OLD AND THAT WAS 1877.

ELIZABETH PARRY BORN IN RHUDLIN FLINTSHIRE, WALES APRIL 9, 1839 DIED 1874 HER MOTHER GAVE HER TO ME FOR A WIFE. SHE HAD A LITTLE DAUGHTER 8 YEARS OLD.

MOTHER'S SISTER

THERE WERE ELIZABETH KENNEDY WHO MARRIED ROBERT MCCLURE AND CAME TO THE UNITED STATES IN 1829. THERE WAS EIGHT CHILDREN NAMELY: SUSAN WHO AFTERWARDS MARRIED BODELL AND HAD A FAMILY BY HIM ALSO ROBERT, WILLIAM, ANN MCCLURE BODELL, ANDREW, CHRISTIANNA, JOHN, JAMES, MARY JANE, ONE DIED YOUNG, ARE ALL DEAD NOW. JANE DIED FEBRUARY 10, 1879, ROBERT HAD ONE SON WHO DIED IN THE HOSPITAL DURING THE CIVIL WAR. JAMES NEVER HAD ANY CHILDREN, BUT ANDREW LEFT 3 SONS AND 2 DAUGHTERS ALL MARRIED. CHRISTIANNA DIED LONG AGO LEAVING ONE SON AND A DAUGHTER. WILLIAM HAS 2 SONS, AND ONE DAUGHTER. JOHN HAS 3 DAUGHTERS AND ONE SON. ANN HAS WM P. BODELL IN VIRGINIA, FORTRESS, MONROE MARRIED AND HAS ONE SON AND ONE DAUGHTER. WM P. BODELL WAS BORN MARCH 12, 1842 AND ELIZABETH BODELL BORN MARCH 27, 1845. MARY JANE MCCLURE HAS 3 SONS AND 2 GIRLS ALL MARRIED BUT THE YOUNGEST BOY. JOHN DAVIDSON MARRIED AND HAD 5 GIRLS AND 2 SONS. MY FATHER WM BODELL OF BELFAST, IRELAND DIED WHEN I THE DAUGHTER WAS QUITE YOUNG. ROBERT MCCLURE, WILLIAM'S SON IS A DR. AND LIVES AT JACKSBORO TEXAS, JACKES COUNTY, HIS BROTHER WM J. MCCLURE IS ALSO THERE. THEIR SISTERS ELIZA COWAN MCCLURE IS AT FORT ATKINS, WINSONSIN, AUNT MARY HOSICK WAS OUT TO SEE THEM E. W. HOSICK WAS MARRIED THIS SPRING AND LIVES AT SUPERIOR, MUSKOOKS COUNTY, NEBRASKA. WM. SON OF WM MCCLURE DIED IN TEXAS LEAVING AND ONE CHILD IN 1883.

BEAVER CITY, UTAH
JULY 19, 1875

ERASTUS SNOW PREACHED IN THE MEETING HOUSE THERE UPON THE
SITUATION OF THE COUNTY

(COULD NOT READ THE REST OF THIS SPEECH ON THE NEXT TWO PAGES)

NO. 40 MIDLAND TERRACE MANINGHAM NEAR BRADFORD, YORKSHIRE.

MR. JAMES WILKINSON, SARAHANN BENTICK WILKINSON LIVING AT BOLLOINGTON WHO CAME WITH ME TO VISIT WHILE NANCY OPPOSIT BROTHER KNABB FROM WHICH CAN BE SEEN MACLESFIELD, MANCHESTER, LIVERPOOL AT IT IS KEPT AS A BEACON TO BE SEEN FROM THE SEA. BLESSED ANNA ELISABETH DALE BORN NOV. 22, 1875. MACLESFIELD MOTHER'S NAME ELISABETH SMITH DALE AND DAVID DALE THIS JULY 5, 1878 MINNIE WARDLE FROST DAUGHTER OF MARY JANE FROST AND JOHN DRAKEFORD GRANDMOTHER'S NAME MARGARET FROST BAPTISED JULY 8, 1878. JOHN CHADWICK LOUNDS BAPTISED BY WALSH ALSO CONFIRMED AND ORDAINED AN ELDER BY HIM ALSO BAPTISED BENJAMIN BOOTH WHO WAS CONFIRMED BY ELDER JOHN GALES TOVEY ALSO ELIZABETH BOOTH BAPTISED BY H. WALSH CONFIRMED BY JOHN STEELE. SAMUEL ALCOCK WHO WORKED FOR SAMUEL BARRISFORD WHOSE FATHER SAMUEL ALCOCK DIED 1855. JAMES BARKER AND WHO IS DEAD PERHAPS £500-0-0 WAS LEFT ALLACE PIATT SHELDON HUSBAND'S NAME AND DAUGHTER OF JOSEPH PIATT OF CHEADLE IN STAFFORDSHIRE AND THIS SAMUEL ALCOCK IS NOW SUPPOSED TO BE IN UTAH ABOUT THE YEAR 1853 WILL BE ABOUT 30 YEARS OF AGE NOW AND IF SAMUEL IS DEAD ALICE PIATT MOTHER BEING ONE OF THE HEIRS SHE IS ANXIOUS TO FIND OUT HIS WHEREABOUTS. SARAH ALCOCK IS MOTHER TO SAMUEL ALCOCK FROM STOCKPORT.

BENJAMIN BOOTH BORN JAN. 17, 1869 LEEK STRAFFORDSHIRE. TAMAR ELIZABETH BOOTH BORN JUNE MON. 20 PAST 5 P.M. JUNE 25, 1867.

ELIZABETH EMILY LANGTON BORN APRIL 22, 1870 MANCHESTER DAUGHTER OF FRED LANGTON BORN 1850 ELIZABETH DOWNES BORN STOFFORD 1844

THURSDAY, SEPTEMBER 5, 1878. THIS MORNING I IN COMPANY WITH BROTHER GEORGE OPENSHAW ORDAINED BROTHER ISAIAH FLATCHER AN ELDER.

IN HIS JOURNAL HE GIVES THE DISTANCES FROM THE VARIOUS POINTS FROM OMAHA TO OGDEN 1,032 MILES. THE WHOLE DISTANCE FROM OMAHA TO NEW YORK 2,493 MILES.

SECTION III

MISSIONARY JOURNAL OF MAHONRI MORIANCUMER STEELE
PAGES----- I TO 100

MISSIONARY JOURNAL OF M. M. STEELE
MAY 28, 1877 TO DECEMBER 5, 1877

MAY 28 - VISITED THE LAKE MICHIGAN AND THE EXPOSITION BUILDING AND SAW THE BOATS ON THE LAKE. GOT OUR TICKETS FOR \$11.50 EACH FOR NEW YORK AND LEFT THE ATLANTIC HOTEL AND AM STAYING WITH MY AUNT ELIZA HAMILTON, 649 STATE STREET.

MAY 29 - LEFT CHICAGO FOR PHILADELPHIA, DINNER AT FORT WAYNE AT 2:10 P.M. AND TOOK SUPPER AT CRESTLINE. ARRIVED AT PITTSBURGH AT 2:30 A.M. ON THE 30TH, AND CHANGED CARS. PASSED AROUND THE FAMOUS HORSE SHOE BEND ON THE ALLEGHENY MTS. AND BREAKFAST AT ALTOONA. FROM THE MISSOURI RIVER AS FAR AS WE HAVE TRAVELED IS A HEAVY FOREST WITH SMALL CLEARINGS FOR FARMS INTERSPERSED. TRAVELED DOWN THE JANUETTA RIVER. PASSED THROUGH 3 TUNNELS ABOUT A MILE LONG EACH. ARRIVED AT PHILADELPHIA AND PUT UP WITH HENRY BOYD AND HIS SISTERS (MY COUSINS).

MAY 31 - VISITED FAIRMOUNT PARK WITH MR. BOYD. AND MY FATHER AND I SAW THE WATER WORKS THAT BRINGS THE WATER TO THIS CITY. ON THE GROUNDS WERE A STATUE OF PRES. LINCOLN SIGNING THE EMANCIPATION PROCLAMATION. ALSO ALEX VAN HUMBOLDT BORN SEPT. 14, 1769 DIED MAY 6, 1859. ALSO WENT TO VISIT THE CENTENIAL BLDG. FEE OF ENTRANCE 25¢ EACH. MAIN BUILDING LENGTH 1880 FEET BY 1464 FEET WIDTH. TOOK THE STREET CARS FOR HOME. LEFT PHILADELPHIA 11 A.M. FOR NEW YORK AND ARRIVED AT 2:00 P.M. 90 MILES AND VISITED JOHN KNOX FAMILY WHO RECEIVED US VERY KINDLY. WE PUT UP AT THE STEVENS HOUSE.

JUNE 2 - WENT TO SEE W. C. STAINS AND THEN SPENT THE DAY WITH MR. KNOX AND FAMILY AND MOVED UP TO THE BOLTON HOTEL AND VISITED A CONSIDERABLE OF THE TOWN JUNE 3RD. GOT A BATH AND MOVED UP TO MR. KNOX AND IN THE AFTERNOON COUSIN KNOX AND DAUGHTER MARY AND FATHER AND I TOOK STEAMER FOR STATEN ISLAND. LANDED AT BRIGHTON AND OTHER PLACES ALONG THE SHORE. WENT ABOUT 12 MILES AND BACK WHICH WAS MY FIRST SALT WATER TRIP.

JUNE 4 - WENT DOWN TO SEE W. C. STAINS IF THERE WAS ANY LETTERS FOR US. THE BRETHREN HAVE NOT GOT IN YET. IN THE AFTERNOON TOOK A RAMBLE IN CENTRAL PARK AND WANDERED THROUGH THE CROWD AND VISITED THE MENAGERIE AND SAW LIONS, TIGERS PANTHERS, BEAR, BEAST AND BIRD OF EVERY DESCRIPTION AND THEN CONTINUED MY RAMBLES TO THE CIRCULAR SWING FOR CHILDREN RIDING WOODEN HORSES FOR 5¢ EACH, PUTTING A SWORD THROUGH THE RING. THE ONE GETTING THE BRASS RING WAS ENTITLED TO A FREE RIDE AGAIN. VISITED SEVERAL MONUMENTS AND STATUES AND FOUND THE FOLKS HAD BEAT ME HOME.

JUNE 5 - TOOK A VISIT TO THE GREEN WOOD CEMETARY WITH COUSIN MARGARET KNOX.

JUNE 6 - WENT TO W. C. STAINS AND BACK HOME, AND THEN WENT TO WM. KNOX AND FROM THE WINDOW, THREE STORIES HIGH, WE COULD SEE THE BLACKWELL ISLAND AND THE PRISON WHERE BOSS TWEED WAS IMPRISONED. I COULD SEE THE STEAMER BOATS PASSING. WE PREACHED MORMONISM UNTIL 10 O'CLOCK THAT NIGHT AND NEARLY CONVINCED THEM OF THE TRUTH OF IT.

JUNE 7 - WENT TO BROOKLYN TO HUNT FOR A MR. WATSON. BUT COULD NOT FIND HIM AND HELD QUITE A CONVERSATION WITH THE REVERENDS ROBERT DAYG AND KANKEY ON RELIGION WHO THOUGHT WE WERE UNCHARITABLE FOR NOT ACKNOWLEDGING THEIR AUTHORITY TO PREACH.

JUNE 8 - WENT TO SEE COUSIN WM. KNOX AND SISTERS, 87 WARREN ST. AND TIRED OURSELVES OUT VIEWING THE TOWN AND CAME HOME AND HAD AN INTRODUCTION TO ANOTHER COUSIN OF MINE.

JUNE 9 - VISITED WITH MARY ANN KNOX THE STORE OF TIFFANYS, WHILE IT IS VERY NICE, THE WARES ARE MOSTLY GOLD AND SILVER OF EVERY DESCRIPTION AND ENORMOUS PRICES. FROM THERE WE WENT TO MR. STEWARDS WONDERFUL STORE. THE FIRST FLOOR IS FILLED WITH CLOTH DRY BOLT. NEXT FLOOR IS READY MADE CLOTHING, THE NEXT IS CARPETS OF EVERY DESCRIPTION. THE UPPER FLOOR IS WHERE THEY MANUFACTURE THEIR GOODS. DRESSES FROM \$1.00 TO \$22.00. AND OTHER THINGS IN PROPORTION, LACE FROM 30¢ TO \$8.78 PER YARD. WENT TO W. C. STAINS OFFICE AND THEN RETURNED HOME PRETTY TIRED.

JUNE 10 - WENT TO WILLIAMSBURG TO THE L.D.S. MEETING AND FROM THERE WENT TO MR. DODGE'S HOUSE TO VISIT. MARGARET DODGE IS MY MOTHER'S COUSIN. SHE HAS 5 GIRLS AND 4 BOYS, THEY TREATED US VERY KINDLY.

JUNE 11 - VISITED THE BRETHREN WHO HAD JUST ARRIVED AND MADE ARRANGEMENTS TO SAIL ON THE 12TH INST. FOR EUROPE ON THE STEAMSHIP MONTANA OF THE WILLIAMS AND GUOIN LINE. FOR INTERMEDIATE PASSAGE 30.00 EACH. WE LOOKED AT THE SHIP TODAY. SHE IS 420 FT. LONG WITH 43 FT. BEAM, CARRYING 1400 TON OF COAL AND BURNING 90 TONS PER DAY. WE INTEND TO SAIL AT 3 P.M. JUNE 12.

JUNE 12 - WE WENT THROUGH THE WASHINGTON MARKET WHILE HERE AND SEEN THE VARIOUS PRODUCTS OF THE COUNTRY WHICH WAS VARIOUS AND INTERESTING. AT 4:30 WAS TOWED OUT OF THE HARBOR BY A TUG BOAT. LEFT SANDY HOOK ON THE RIGHT AND LONG ISLAND ON THE LEFT AND WHEN FAIRLY OUT TO SEA, OUR PILOT LEFT US. AT NIGHT ALL OUR BOYS WERE CALLED INTO THE DINING HALL AND CALLED TO ORDER BY A. F. McDONALD WHO WAS VOTED IN CAPT. OF THE COMPANY AND D. D. McARTHUR WAS VOTED IN CHAPLAIN OF THE COMPANY AND CALLED UPON A. F. McDONALD TO LEAD IN PRAYER. INSTRUCTIONS WERE GIVEN TO THE BRETHREN TO TEND TO PRAYERS OF A MORNING IN THEIR OWN ROOMS AND IN THE EVENING TO MEET IN THE HALL FOR PRAYERS AND TO ALWAYS ASK A BLESSING ON THE FOOD. M. M. STEELE WAS APPOINTED TO KEEP THE MINUTES OF THE TRANSACTIONS OF THE COMPANY.

JUNE 13 - IN THE EVENING IT WAS AGREED TO HAVE PRAYERS NIGHT AND MORNING IN OUR OWN ROOMS.

JUNE 14 - SEVERAL OF THE BOYS HAVE BEEN SEA SICK. TODAY WE HAVE PASSED SEVERAL VESSELS AND THE SEA IS VERY CALM. THE FOLLOWING ARE THE NAMES OF MISSIONARIES ON "MONTANA". A. F. MACDONALD, (ST. GEORGE) JOHN E. METCALF, (WARM CREEK), JOHN COOK, (MILL CREEK), JOHN STEELE, (TOQUERVILLE), M. M. STEELE, (PANGUITCH) D. D. McARTHUR, (ST. GEORGE) S. MILINE, ROBERT G. BARRETT (NORTH OGDEN), ANDREW F. PETERSEN (LEHI), JACOB ROLFSTON (MT. PLEASANT) A. F. McDONALD, JR. (ST. GEORGE), AARON J. MACDONALD, W. J. B. CARTER, A. A. KIMBALL (KENASH), JACOB J. SCHARRER (PAYSON), WM. KERSWELL (SPRINGVILLE), HENRY FLAMM (LOGAN), JACOB MILLER, (PROVIDENCE), JAS. B. NOBLES, ED. M. STREET (SPRINGVILLE).

JUNE 15 - SAILS ARE SET THIS MORNING AND THE SEA IS LOVELY.

JUNE 16 - SEVERAL WHALES HAVE BEEN SEEN AND SHIPS PASSED AND THE BOYS HAVE GOT OVER SEA SICKNESS.

JUNE 17 - WENT TO THE EPISCOPAL SERVICE HELD IN THE FIRST CABIN THIS FORE-NOON. CAPT. BEDDOE ACTING AS PRIEST. THE SEA HAS BEEN QUITE ROUGH YESTERDAY AND TODAY.

JUNE 18 - PASSED THE SHIP JOHN PARKER, ST. JOHN, NEW BRUNSWICK. PASSED 20 SHIPS TODAY, HAVE BEAUTIFUL SEA. AT NOON TODAY WE ARE 946 MILES FROM CAPE CLEAR, IRELAND AND HAVE TRAVELED 338 MILES IN 24 HOURS.

JUNE 19 - AT 12 M WE ARE 612 MILES FROM CAPE CLEAR AND HAVE COME IN 24 HOURS 334 MILES. IT IS VERY FOGGY NOW. AT DUSK THE STEAMER TEXAS OF THE ALLEN LINE WAS MET.

JUNE 20 - ALL IS WELL THIS MORNING. 343 MILES MADE TODAY. 269 MILES TO CAPE CLEAR, AND 339 TO QUEENSTOWN.

JUNE 21 - AT 8 BELLS (4 O'CLOCK) WE CITED THE COW AND CALF (TWO PEAKS OF IRELAND) AND BY 5 O'CLOCK WE COULD SEE LAND ON OUR LEFT AND COULD SEE CAPE CLEAR. ONE ROCK STANDING OUT IN THE WATER HAD A HOLE THROUGH IT. AT 11 A.M. WE CAME TO QUEENSTOWN HARBOR WHERE WE LEFT SOME PASSENGERS AND THE MAIL. WE SAW 8 WAR VESSELS IN HER MAJESTIES SERVICE STARTING FOR SEA. ONE OF THE VESSELS "THE MONITOR" COULD SINK HERSELF IN THE WATER WHEN NECESSARY AND HER GUN TURNED ON A SWIVLE SO IT COULD SNOOT IN ANY DIRECTION. IT IS NOW 329 MILES TO LIVERPOOL. 21ST JUNE LANDED AT LIVERPOOL AT 8 O'CLOCK. PRES. JOS. F. SMITH AND H. W. NESBITT AND BROTHER NIBLEY MET US AT THE DOCKS, TOOK US UP TO THE OFFICE AND GAVE US A GOOD DINNER, AND SUPPER. BROTHER J. F. SMITH WENT WITH US TO GET SOME CLOTHING. WE WENT BY THE ST. GEORGE HALL WHERE WE WALKED OVER THE BRIDGE FOR THE DEAD, WHERE A SLAB IS PLACED OVER THEM TO MARK THE REMAINS.

JUNE 23 - WENT TO CHURCH AND DELIVERED MY MAIDEN SPEECH TO THE WORLD. WENT THROUGH THE ST. GEORGE HALL WHICH IS A VERY BEAUTIFUL STRUCTURE.

JUNE 25 - TOOK TICKETS FOR ECCLESHILL VIA BRADFORD WHERE WE FOUND MY FATHER'S SISTER, JANE MCCLELLAND AND FAMILY. MY AUNT CRIED WITH JOY AT MEETING HER BROTHER AFTER A SEPARATION OF 40 YEARS, AND THE WHOLE FAMILY WERE GLAD TO MAKE OUR ACQUAINTANCE.

JUNE 28 - VISITED THE SALT AYERE WOOLEN MILLS. THEY HAVE 5 ENGINES OF 100 HORSE POWER EACH, WITH 1200 LOOMS AND HAVE 4000 HANDS EMPLOYED, PRINCIPALLY WOMEN. THE TOWN OF SALT AYERE WAS BUILT BY SIR TITUS SALT AND ALSO AN ALMS HOUSE OF HALF A BLOCK WITH AN INFIRMARY ON THE OTHER HALF OF THE BLOCK, BESIDES A GREAT MANY OTHER BUILDINGS. VISITED GUISELY WHERE MY COUSIN THOS. MCCLELLAND LIVES. HE HAS A WIFE AND ONE CHILD. PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THEM AND THEY BELIEVED IT. MY COUSIN JOHN MCCLELLAND HAS A WIFE, 2 BOYS AND 1 GIRL. JOHN AND THOMAS MCCLELLAND AND WIFE AND LITTLE BOY, COUSIN ELIZABETH (WHO MARRIED A NORKAY, WHO DIED) FATHER AND MYSELF WENT OVER THE YORKSHIRE HILLS FROM GUISELY TO SHIPLEY AND ILPLEY AND SPENT A SPLENDID DAY AND I STAYED WITH THOMAS MCCLELLAND AT GUISELY ALL NIGHT, THE REST OF THE COMPANY WENT TO ECCLESHILL AND THE NEXT MORNING WE CAME TO ECCLESHILL WHERE MY AUNT JANE LIVES AND HELD A MEETING AFTER WHICH, WE WENT TO MR. WILLIAM MCCLELLAND, WHO HAS A WIFE AND 2 SONS. WE TALKED TO THEM ABOUT THE GOSPEL AND THEY SEEMED TO BELIEVE. WE EXPECT TO BAPTIZE THEM SOON. LEFT NEXT DAY FOR LIVERPOOL, I GOT A LETTER FROM MY WIFE EMILY AND I FELT TO REJOICE. FOUND A LETTER FROM BRO. MELLOR, APPOINTING US TO LABOR IN THE LIVERPOOL CONFERENCE AND TELLING US THE PLACES TO VISIT, AND LEFT NEXT MORNING FOR RUNCORN WHERE WE PUT UP WITH BRO. ROBERT GILL AND FAMILY WHO TREATED US VERY KINDLY. HAD AN INTRODUCTION TO BROTHERS THOS. WEBB, MILLINGTON AND WM. TWIGG.

JUNE 25 - WENT TO MIDDLEWITCH WHERE WE FOUND SISTER HOLLINGSHEAD AND TOOK DINNER WITH THEM AND VISITED A BLIND LADY WHO BELONGED TO THE CHURCH AND IN THE AFTERNOON, WENT TO WINSFORD, WHERE WE FOUND A FAMILY OF SAINTS BY THE NAME OF FLETCHER AND FOUND THAT BROS. D. F. MCARTHUR AND RICHARDS HAD JUST LEFT. WE SPENT A NICE TIME AND FOUND SOME THAT WANTED TO BE BAPTIZED, AND WE PROMISED TO SEND SOME ONE OR COME OURSELVES. WE WENT THROUGH THE MILL (VELVET) OF BRO. F. HE SEEMS TO BE DOING A FINE BUSINESS. FROM WAINSFORD WENT TO BOLTON LE MOORE

ASHLY BRIDGE WHERE WE FOUND MARY ELLEN'S RELATIVES WHO TREATED US VERY WELL INDEED. MR. COOPER AND LADY DOING EXTRA WELL, AND WOULD HAVE US STAY ALL NIGHT.

JULY 7 - WENT THROUGH THE CROFT MILL WHERE THEY BLEACH CLOTH (THE PLACE WHERE FATHER JEPSON USED TO WORK) AND THERE SAW JAMES WOOD AND SON WHO WERE WELL ACQUAINTED WITH MR. JEPSON. THEY GAVE US THE NAME OF ABRAHAM WOOD, THEIR FATHER AND SENT REGARDS. THEY HAVE 23 ENGINES GREAT AND SMALL TO WORK THE MACHINERY. THEY BURN 260 TONS OF COAL PER WEEK AND EMPLOY ABOUT 130 HANDS. HADEN AND TWITS MILLS. MR. WM. HARPER IS ONE OF THE MASTERS NOW. IT TOOK US ABOUT 2 HOURS TO GO THROUGH AND WE WERE CONDUCTED THROUGH THE WORKS BY MR. JAS. WOOD JR. WHO SHOWED GREAT INTEREST IN US. IT COSTS FOR BLEACHING, 9 PENCE PER 40 YARDS.

JULY 9 - WENT TO MEETING IN LIVERPOOL AND TALKED TO THE PEOPLE AND THEN TOOK TRAIN TO SOUTHPORT TO SEE ELDER MELLOR ABOUT WHAT WE SHOULD DO. HE THOUGHT WE HAD BETTER TO TO IRELAND AND DO OUR VISITING AND TRY TO MAKE AN OPENING TO PREACH THE GOSPEL. I TOOK DINNER WITH BRO. J. CARR AND SUPPER WITH BRO. HORSLEY, BROTHER TO M. ENSIGN'S WIFE. WITH BRO. NESBITT, MELLOR AND OTHERS WE TOOK A STROLL BY THE SEA WHICH WAS VERY INTERESTING AS THE TIDE WAS OUT - WE COULD GATHER SEA SHELLS.

JULY 9 - SHIPPED ON BOARD OF THE BOAT MAGNETIC FOR IRELAND WHERE MY UNCLE ROBERT CAMPBELL LIVES. THE FOLKS AT THE OFFICE HAVE BEEN VERY KIND TO US. ALL IS HURRY AND BUSTLE NOW AND WE EXPECT TO SAIL AT 9 O'CLOCK THIS P.M. AT 5 O'CLOCK A.M. WE GOT UP TO SEE THE ISLE OF MAN AND WE PASSED BY IT AND AT 9 WE LANDED AT BELFAST, IRELAND WHERE I HAD THE PLEASURE OF SEEING MY UNCLE ROBERT CAMPBELL AND FAMILY WHO ARE VERY NICE. HIS DAUGHTER MARY ANN AND HIS SON ROBERT ARE NOT AT HOME. IN THE EVENING UNCLE ROBERT, FATHER, COUSIN HENRY AND JAMES CAMPBELL AND MYSELF WENT TO AUNT MARGARET JOHNSONS WHERE I MADE HER ACQUAINTANCE AND ALSO THAT OF HER 3 DAUGHTERS.

JULY 10 - FATHER AND I VISITED WITH MY AUNT JOHNSON ALL DAY WITH THE EXCEPTION OF A VISIT TO MY FATHER'S COUSIN MRS. ELIZA BLEAK.

JULY 11 - VISITED AROUND TOWN AND SAW THE PLACE MY GRANDFATHER MICHAEL CAMPBELL LIVED AND DIED IN THE HOUSE WHERE MY FATHER AND MOTHER FIRST MET AND THE CHURCH WHERE THEY WERE MARRIED AND ALSO A GREAT MANY PLACES OF INTEREST.

JULY 12 - TODAY IS THE DAY THE PROTESTANTS (ORANGEMEN) HAVE A GALA DAY. WE VISITED THE BOTANIC GARDENS WHERE WERE CONGREGATED THOUSANDS OF PEOPLE. FLAGS FLYING, DRUMS BEATING AND FIFES PLAYING WHILE OTHERS WERE ORATING AND ABUSING THE CATHOLICS. SOME WERE DRUNK AND LAYING ON THE GROUND, OTHERS TRYING TO KEEP THE BUILDINGS FROM FALLING DOWN AND SOME WERE EATING AND DRINKING AND THE WOMEN SEEMED TO ENJOY THEMSELVES AS WELL AS THE MEN. WE THEN WENT TO HOLYWOOD AND THERE FOUND A GREAT MANY PEOPLE THAT USED TO BE ACQUAINTED WITH FATHER WHEN HE WAS A BOY, AND WHO WELCOMED US BACK TO AULD IRELAND. WE ARRIVED HOME AT 12 O'CLOCK AT NIGHT.

JULY 13 - WE SPENT A VERY INTERESTING DAY AT MY AUNT M. JOHNSON'S AND ALSO WITH COUSIN MARGARET HOPKINS AND HUSBAND. THEY ARE A VERY NICE COUPLE. I PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THEM AND THEY SEEMED TO BELIEVE ALL I TOLD THEM ABOUT IT. WE RETURNED HOME AND FOUND TWO YOUNG LADIES WAITING TO SEE US BY THE NAME OF FITCHIE WHO INVITED US TO COME AND SEE THEM ON SUNDAY NEXT, WHICH WE PROMISED TO DO.

JULY 14 - IT IS TWO MONTHS SINCE WE LEFT HOME. THIS AFTERNOON WE WENT TO CRAIGVED WHERE WE SAW MR. JOHN GREENFIELD, COUSIN TO MY FATHER AND ALSO A FRIEND, A MR. COWLEY WHO TREAT US VERY KINDLY AND WELCOME US TO IRELAND.

JULY 15 - TOOK DINNER WITH MY AUNT MARGARET JOHNSON AND PREACHED THE GOSPEL TO THEM AND THEY BELIEVED AND THEN I VISITED HER SON-IN-LAW AND HER DAUGHTER TO WHOM I PREACHED AND TOLD THEM OF THE TRUTH OF HEAVEN AND I THINK THEY BELIEVED. AT 4 P.M. UNCLE ROBERT CAMPBELL AND WIFE AND SON HENRY, FATHER AND I VISITED MR. FITCHIE AND FAMILY, WHO DID THEIR BEST TO MAKE US WELCOME AND WE SPENT A NICE AFTERNOON WITH THEM.

JULY 16 - WENT TO HOLYWOOD AND TOOK A ROOM AND RADIATED FROM THERE.

JULY 18 - LEFT HOLYWOOD AFTER BEING WELL ENTERTAINED BY MRS. MCFALLS AND DAUGHTERS AND WENT TO A COUSIN OF MY FATHERS, A MR. JOHN GREENFIELD OF CRAIGVAD WHO PREVIOUSLY INVITED US TO COME AND STAY WITH HIM, BUT WHEN WE DID GO, HE SUDDENLY CONCLUDED HE COULD NOT KEEP US OVERNIGHT. GAVE US OUR SUPPER AND WE LEFT FOR BANGOR WHERE WE FELL IN WITH A MR. HENDERSON WHO TOOK US IN AND KINDLY ENTERTAINED US FOR THE NIGHT.

JULY 19 - LEFT MR. HENDERSONS AND TOOK UP LODGING AT THE IMPERIAL HOTEL, AND THEN WANDERED UP AND DOWN THE SEA SHORE GATHERING SHELLS. WE ALSO VISITED A COUSIN OF MY FATHERS WHO IS ABOUT 90 YEARS OLD WHO GAVE MY FATHER SOME INFORMATION ABOUT THE DEAD OF HIS PEOPLE.

JULY 21 - CAME TO BELFAST WHERE WE FOUND THE FOLKS ALL WELL. IN THE AFTERNOON WE WENT TO THE ASSIZE COURT AND WERE ADMITTED BECAUSE WE WERE AMERICAN GENTLEMEN. THE JUDGE WAS DRESSED IN SCARLET. THE LAWYERS WORE A WIG OF GREY OR THEY WOULD NOT HAVE BEEN ALLOWED TO PLEAD. THE CASE WAS FOR RIOT AND THE PRISONERS WERE ACQUITTED AND SEVERELY REPRIMANDED BY THE JUDGE, WHO TOLD THEM IF THEY HAD BEEN CONVICTED THEY WOULD HAVE BEEN SENT TO PENAL SERVITUDE FOR 7 YEARS.

JULY 22 - WENT TO SEE AUNT MARGARET JOHNSON AND DAUGHTER AND SPENT THE DAY WITH THEM.

JULY 23 - WENT TO SEE THE KING, UNDER THE QUEEN OF IRELAND, THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND. THE TOWN WAS WELL DECORATED WITH FLAGS AND GUARDS OF 5 DRESSED IN BLACK AND THEN CAME THE SOLDIERS AND THEIR CARRIAGES HOLDING THE LORD LT. AND PARTY. THEY WERE MET BY THE BAND WHO PLAYED GOD SAVE THE QUEEN. QUITE A NUMBER OF DIGNITARIES WERE WITH HIM.

JULY 24 - WENT WITH UNCLE ROBERT CAMPBELL AND FATHER TO SEE WILLIAM AND MARYANN CAMPBELL WHO ARE IN THE INSANE ASYLUM, HAVING LOST THEIR REASON STUDYING RELIGION. WILLIAM EXPECTS TO GET HIS FREEDOM IN ABOUT 2 WEEKS. THE GIRL IS VERY BAD AT PRESENT. I SPENT A NICE TIME THIS AFTERNOON WITH MY AUNT MARGARET AND DAUGHTERS.

JULY 26 - VISITED MRS. BLEAK AND GOT SOME LETTERS THAT BELONGED TO MY GRANDFATHER AND GRANDMOTHER AND A NUMBER OF OLD RELICS. IN THE AFTERNOON WE PAID A VISIT TO MRS. MANS, NO. 6 WOODSTACK STREET, BELFAST. SHE RECEIVED US VERY KINDLY AND BELIEVES THE GOSPEL AS TAUGHT BY THE LATTERDAY SAINTS BUT HARDLY DARES TO BE BAPTIZED FOR FEAR OF LOSING HER PLACE IN WORK. SHE ALSO SAYS HER CHILDREN ALSO BELIEVE AND HAVE INVESTIGATED THE PRINCIPLES MORE THAN SHE HAS. SHE URGED US TO CALL AGAIN WHICH WE PROMISED TO DO.

JULY 27 - TOOK THE PHOTOGRAPH OF MY WIFE TO HAVE SOME OTHERS TAKEN FROM IT AND ALSO GET MINE TAKEN.

JULY 28 - WE HAVE LABOURED IN THIS COUNTRY TO GET THE PEOPLE TO UNDERSTAND THE PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL BUT THEY WILL NOT. WE EXPECT TO LEAVE THIS ISLAND SOON AND TRY ENGLAND. WE SAW THE LORD. LT. OF IRELAND AGAIN TODAY. HE HAS BEEN VISITING THE MILLS AND WORK HOUSE.

JULY 29 - I VISITED THE CEMETERY TODAY WITH MY COUSINS JAMES CAMPBELL AND HOPKINS. THE PRINCIPLE OBJECT WAS TO SEE A MARBLE ANGEL WITH WINGS. IT IS THE HANDSOMEST SCULPTURE WORK I EVER BEHELD. SHE IS IN THE ACT OF DRAPING FLOWERS ON THE GRAVE WITH ONE HAND WHILE WITH THE OTHER SHE HOLDS THE FLOWERS. I WENT TO CHURCH IN THE FORENOON, AND THEN AT NIGHT AND WHILE LISTENING TO A DISCOURSE BY AN ITALIAN, AN EXPLOSION TOOK PLACE WHICH MADE ALL START TO THEIR FEET. IT PROVED TO BE A HOUSE ON FIRE, WHERE A CONSIDERABLE AMOUNT OF POWDER WAS STORED. THERE WAS A GENERAL RUSH FOR THE DOOR, BUT NO ONE WAS CRUSHED IN THE EXCITEMENT THAT I KNOW OF. THE MINISTER AND SOME OTHERS DID ALL THEY COULD TO ALAY THE EXCITEMENT BUT TO NO PURPOSE. WE VISITED THE SCENE OF ACTION AND WITNESSED THE DESTRUCTION OF ONE WHOLE BLOCK OF HOUSES WITH SEVERAL DISCHARGES OF GUN-POWDER. WE LEFT THE PLACE AND RETURNED HOME LEAVING ONE OF THE GRANDEST SCENES IT HAS EVER BEEN MY LOT TO WITNESS.

JULY 30 - ON LOOKING OUT OF THE WINDOW THIS MORNING THE TOWN IS COVERED WITH A DENSE FOG OF SMOKE. WE WITNESSED THE SCENT OF THE FIRE THIS MORNING. THE DAMAGE IS ESTIMATED AT 100,000 POUNDS. I HAVE BEEN PRESENTED BY COUSIN HENRY CAMPBELL A GOLD PEN WORTH AT LEAST \$5.00, A CANE WITH SABRE IN IT AND AN INK BOTTLE. WE HAVE TAKEN PASSAGE FOR LIVERPOOL ON BOARD OF THE VOLTARE AND INTEND TO LEAVE AT 10 O'CLOCK TONIGHT, HAVE SEEN AUNT MARGARET AND DAUGHTERS BID US GOOD BY, AND ALSO UNCLE ROBERT AND SONS CAME TO THE BOAT TO SEE US OFF AND SAY FAREWELL.

AUG. 1 - ON THE SEA AND LAND IN SIGHT. THE SHIP IS ROLLING VERY BAD AND IT IS ALL ONE CAN DO TO KEEP THEIR FEET.

AUG. 2 - PREACHED TO A CONGREGATION ON A SQUARE IN LIVERPOOL AND LEFT FOR RUNCORN WHERE WE STAYED A DAY OR TWO AND HUNTED UP THE LOST SAINTS AND ON THE 4TH AFTER STAYING LAST NIGHT AT BRO. RICHARD BROOKS WE LEFT FOR ST. HELENS WHERE WE TOOK DINNER WITH BRO. WM. JANES AND LEFT FOR WIGAN WHERE WE PUT UP WITH BRO. J. TINSLEY WHO TREATED US VERY KINDLY.

AUG. 6 - WE HELD A CONFERENCE AT LAMBERHEAD GREEN IN THE MECHANICS INSTITUTE. I OPENED WITH PRAYER AND AFTER SOME OF THE BRETHREN SPOKE I TALKED AWHILE. WE HELD MEETING IN THE AFTERNOON AND AT NIGHT AND THE PEOPLE WERE VERY ATTENTIVE TO WHAT WAS BEING SAID. I AND W. ASHWORTH WAS APPOINTED TO LABOR TOGETHER AND MON. AUG. 6 WE LEFT FOR MARSH LANE WHERE WE GATHERED A CROWD AND SPOKE TO THEM. IT WAS THE FIRST TIME I ATTEMPTED TO SPEAK IN THE OPEN AIR. WE INVITED THE PEOPLE TO ASK US HOME WITH THEM AND GIVE US A BED BUT THEY DID NOT THINK IT WAS PROPER AND SO WE TOOK A TRAIN FOR SOUTHPORT WHERE WE ARRIVED AT 11 O'CLOCK AT NIGHT AND FOUND BRO. THOS. CARR (NO. 7 BOLLS PLACE) WHO GOT UP OUT OF BED AND FOUND A BED FOR US FOR WHICH WE WERE VERY THANKFUL.

AUG. 7 - WENT UP TO BRO. SAMUEL HORSLEY WHO LIVES IN 25 LORNIE STREET WHO LEFT HIS WORK ON ACCOUNT OF THE RAIN SO WE TOOK A WALK TO THE WINTER GARDENS. BRO. HORSLEY, VERY GENEROUSLY PAYING OUR ENTRANCE FEES TO THE GARDEN AND AQUARIUM WHICH WAS A SHILLING EACH. WE SAW FISHES OF EVERY DESCRIPTION. ALLIGATORS, ONE OF WHICH WAS 12 FT. LONG. ONE SEAL AND A NUMBER OF OTHER

THINGS TOO NUMEROUS TO MENTION. WE TOOK WALK THROUGH THE GARDENS AND LISTENED TO SOME MUSIC FROM THE BAND THAT WAS HIRED FOR THAT PURPOSE, WE SAW THE STATUE OF A FEMALE, NAKED, IT WAS HANDSOME WORK, ALTHOUGH I DEPRECATE THE FASHION OF SHOWING FEMALES OFF IN SUCH A STYLE. WE CALLED UPON BRO. CARR'S FOLKS AND INVITED THEM TO ATTEND MEETING AT BRO. HORSLEY'S HOUSE. AFTER SINGING AND PRAYER, I SPOKE AND THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD WAS WITH US 8. THIS MORNING BRO. HORSLEY HANDED US TWO SHILLINGS EACH BEFORE WE WERE OUT OF BED, WE DID INTEND TO HOLD MEETING IN THE OPEN AIR LAST EVENING, BUT IT RAINED TOO MUCH FOR THAT. THIS EVENING WE WENT TO THE SEA SHORE TO HOLD MEETING BUT THE POLICE WOULD NOT LET US HOLD MEETING ON TOP AND WE THOUGHT IT WAS FOLLY TO SPLIT OUR LUNGS AT TRYING TO MAKE THE PEOPLE HEAR. IN THE AFTERNOON MISS HARRIET CARR AND HER AUNT, MRS. MARY ANN SHIMMIN ACCOMPANIED US TO THE BOTANIC GARDEN. WE HAD A PLEASANT WALK THROUGH THE GARDEN AND VISITED THE MUSEUM AND WALKED BACK. THE ENTRANCE FEE WAS 4 D EACH. STAYED A SHORT TIME AT BRO. CARR IN THE EVE AND SANG AWHILE AND THEN WENT BACK TO BRO. HORSLEY WHERE WE STAYED ALL NIGHT. WENT THROUGH THE PARK ACCOMPANIED BY BRO. HORSLEY WHO GAVE US 2 SHILLING EACH. WE CAME TO BRO. WILLIAM PEETE, WHO GAVE US OUR SUPPER AND A SHILLING EACH AND ACCOMPANIED US 1 MILE THROUGH ORMSKIRK WHERE WE CAME TO BRO. ROUGHLY AT SKELSMERDALE WHERE WE FOUND A BED.

AUG 10 - INTENDED TO HOLD A MEETING AT SKELSMERDALE, BUT BRO. ROUGHLY DISCOURAGED US AND WE LEFT FOR GRIMSHAW DELPH WHERE WE HELD MEETING IN FRONT OF BRO. BANKS HOUSE. ROUGHLY'S FAMILY, ALL BUT ONE HAVE MARRIED OUT OF THE CHURCH AND I AM INFORMED THAT HE DOES NOT BELIEVE THE GOSPEL. WE CONTINUED OUR JOURNEY ON FOOT TO UPHOLLAND TO BROTHER BALDWIN'S WHERE WE FOUND A BED. THE SAINTS ARE DOING THEIR BEST TO GET OUT OF THIS COUNTRY BUT SOME ARE WEAK IN THE FAITH AND IT IS LIKELY THEY WILL NOT TRY VERY HARD TO GET OUT OF BONDAGE.

AUG. 11 - VISITED THE WINDMILL IN UPHOLLAND WHICH WAS BUILT ABOUT 400 YEARS AGO. IT WAS BUILT ROUND, IT IS ABOUT 30 FEET HIGH AND ABOUT THE SAME ACROSS. IT IS AN OLD CORN CRACKER. IT HAS FOUR ARMS EACH ABOUT 30 FT. LONG WITH CANVAS ATTACHED TO CATCH THE WIND. WE VISITED SOME OLD APOSTATES WHO BORE TESTIMONY TO THE TRUTHS OF THE GOSPEL, BUT WAS NOT QUITE READY TO RENEW THEIR COVENANTS. MANY OF THEM HAVE HAD THE MEANS TO EMIGRATE BUT HAVE NEGLECTED AND THROUGH NEGLECT HAVE LOST THEIR ENTIRE FAMILIES.

AUG 12 - WENT TO MEETING AT UPHOLLAND WHERE I OPENED MEETING BY PRAYER AND BRO. ASHWORTH SPOKE A SHORT TIME, AFTER WHICH I SPOKE A FEW MOMENTS. TOOK DINNER WITH BRO. ROEBOTTOM AND THEN WENT TO A RAILWAY STATION WHERE WE GATHERED A CROWD TOGETHER AND PREACHED TO THEM, BUT THEY PAID SO LITTLE ATTENTION TO WHAT WE SAID THAT WE LEFT THEM.

AUG. 13 - FOOTED IT ABOUT 12 MILES THROUGH WIGAN, HINDLEY, ETC. AND THEN TOOK TRAIN FOR MANCHESTER, WHERE WE FOUND BRO. THOS. JUDD AT HIS UNCLE'S A MR. BOOTH. WE SPENT A VERY PLEASANT NIGHT WITH HIM.

AUG. 14 - SEEN BRO. JUDD ON THE TRAIN FOR EDINBOROUGH AND THEN WENT IN SEARCH OF MY COUSIN HENRY JOHNSON AND FOUND HIM IN WILLIAM MUIR & CO. SHOP. WE ALSO VISITED JAMES SHAKESPEAR WHO SEEMED PLEASED TO SEE US, BUT HIS WIFE WOULD AS SOON HAVE SEEN THE DEVIL.

AUG. 15 - ARE STAYING WITH A MR. MATHER, WHO HAS ALWAYS BEEN KIND TO THE ELDERS IN THIS COUNTRY BUT HAS NOT FAITH ENOUGH TO JOIN THE CHURCH. AT 5:30 P.M. JAMES MATHER TOOK US 6 MILES TO THE BELVIEW (ZOOLOGICAL GARDENS) PAYING OUR WAY TO THE GARDENS AND ENTRANCE FEES WHICH AMOUNTED TO ABOUT 3 SHILLINGS EACH. WE VISITED CAMELS, BIRDS, BUFFALO, ZEBRA, MONKEYS, ELEPHANTS, LIONS, TIGERS, HYENAS, LEOPARDS, BEARS, ETC. ETC., AND WALKED TILL WE GOT TIRED. WE

THEN TURNED OUR ATTENTION TO A SCENERY THEY HAD ERECTED FOR FIRE WORKS. TO LOOK AT IT, IT HAD THE APPEARANCE OF BEING MILES IN THE DISTANCE, WHEN IN REALITY IT WAS ONLY ABOUT 100 YARDS BACK. THE SCENE WAS TAKEN FROM TURKEY AND REPRESENTED A FIGHT BETWEEN RUSSIA AND TURKEY. THE PERFORMANCE COMMENCED AT 9:30 WITH THE FIRING OF A CANNON AND THEN SETTING FIRE TO A BALLOON WHICH SHOT UP INTO THE AIR LIGHTING THE WHOLE HEAVENS. THE SCENE WAS THE GRANDEST I EVER BEHELD. WHEN THE BALLOON WAS ABOUT 3 OR 4 HUNDRED YARDS HIGH IT BURST AND THE BALLS OF FIRE CAME ROLLING DOWN AS IF THEY WOULD CONSUME THE GASING MULTITUDE BUT DIED OUT BEFORE THEY GOT FAR. TO ATTEMPT TO DESCRIBE THE FIRE WORKS WOULD BE FOLLY. IT WOULD HAVE TO BE SEEN TO BE APPRECIATED OR UNDERSTOOD BUT THE ROARING OF THE CANNON AND THE CRACKING OF SMALLER GUNS WAS TERRIBLE, AND TO SEE THE POOR SOLDIERS RUNNING AND IN THE UTMOST CONFUSION GIVES A PERSON SOME IDEA OF WHAT REALITY WOULD BE. TO SEE THE CANNONS SHOOT THEIR BALLS IN THE AIR AND SO ELEVATED AS TO FALL ON THE ENEMIES HEADS. THERE WAS A SPLENDID BAND OF MUSIC PLAYING FOR THE OCCASION BEFORE THE WORKS COMMENCED WAS USED FOR DANCING AND THOUSANDS USED IT TO GOOD ADVANTAGE. I SUPPOSE THERE WAS ABOUT 40,000 PEOPLE WITNESSED THE PERFORMANCE. WE GOT HOME ABOUT 11 O'CLOCK I'M QUITE TIRED.

AUG. 16 - GOT UP FEELING WELL AND TOOK A VIEW THROUGH THE MATCH FACTORY OF DAVISON & CO. SUPPOSED TO BE THE LARGEST IN EUROPE, AFTER WHICH WE BOOKED FOR RAMSBOTTOM. THERE WE FOUND PRES. MELLOR WHO INFORMED BROTHER ASHWORTH HE WAS TO GO NOTTINGHAM CONFERENCE TO LABOR AND I AM TO LABOR ALONE.

AUG. 17 - MET WITH BROS. A. A. KIMBALL AND O. H. RIGGS WHO WERE AT MEETING LAST NIGHT. WE HAD A GOOD TIME AND WALKED AS FAR AS BROTHER SCHEWCROFT WHO GAVE US OUR SUPPER AND A 2 SHILLING AND 6 PENCE. WE THEN RETRACED OUR STEPS TO ROTTENSTALL WHERE WE CAMPED FOR THE NIGHT AT SISTER MAY HOLDEN'S WHO TREATED US VERY KINDLY.

AUG. 18 - FOOTED IT 15 MILES TO OVER DARWIN AND STOPPED AT JOHN KAY'S FOR DINNER. HE GAVE ME 1 SHILLING AND THEN I CAME TO BROTHER JABEZ FISH AND STAYED FOR THE NIGHT.

AUG. 19 - WENT WITH BRO. THOMAS BLACKBURN TO INVITE THE SAINTS TO MEETING. THERE HAS NOT BEEN A MEETING HERE FOR SEVERAL MONTHS AND IT SEEMED ALMOST IMPOSSIBLE TO GET THE PEOPLE TO COME TOGETHER. BUT AT LAST WE ACCOMPLISHED IT. I HAD THEM ALL BEAR THEIR TESTIMONY AND THEN I TALKED TO THEM AND WHEN I GOT THROUGH THEY WANTED ANOTHER MEETING. SO WE APPOINTED A MEETING AT BRO. JOHN KAYS. BRO. KAY SPOKE A SHORT TIME AND THEN I ADDRESSED THEM. AFTER WHICH I GOT THEM TO AGREE TO HAVE MEETING IN THE FUTURE AND APPOINT BRO. THOS. BLACKBURN TO BE PRESIDENT PROTEM.

AUG. 20 - TODAY IT IS VERY RAINY AND I AM STAYING IN THE HOUSE AND STUDIED THE BIBLE. AT NIGHT WENT TO BRO. KAY'S AND BID THEM GOOD BYE, SISTER BLACKBURN GAVE ME 6 PENCE AND BROTHER BLACKBURN GAVE ME A BLANK BOOK AND A SET OF STUDS.

AUG. 21 - WALKED 3 MILES TO BLACKBURN STATION AND TOOK CARS FOR PRESTON AND WENT TO BRO. MARK ASHCROFT WHERE I STAYED TILL HE CAME FROM WORK; WHEN HE, BRO. SUMNER AND MYSELF WENT TO BRO. JAMES TOPPINS WHERE I STAYED ALL NIGHT.

AUG. 22 - IT IS RAINING THIS MORNING AND IS QUITE DISAGREEABLE UNDERFOOT. HAVE DONE LITTLE TODAY BUT STUDY.

AUG. 23 - KEPT THE HOUSE NEARLY ALL DAY ON ACCOUNT OF RAIN. I REC'D A LETTER FROM MY SISTER-IN-LAW E. C. BUNKER BRINGING THE NEWS OF MY FAMILY'S WELFARE. I EXPECTED TO MEET PRES. MELLOR HERE YESTERDAY BUT HE HAS NOT YET COME.

AUG. 24 - PRES. MELLOR HAS NOT COME YET AND I EXPECT I WILL HAVE TO STAY TILL MONDAY WHEN I WILL LEAVE.

AUG. 25 - REC'D LETTER FROM BRO. MELLOR SAYING FOR ME TO STAY TILL MONDAY. VISITED THE SAINTS IN PRESTON.

AUG. 26 - WENT TO MEETING WITH BRO. S. R. RICHARDS TALKED TO THE PEOPLE AND WENT TO DINNER WITH BROS. ASHCROFT AND W. SUMNER WENT TO MEETING IN THE AFTERNOON AND TALKED ABOUT 25 MINUTES. BROS. ASHCROFT AND SUMNER AND SISTER TOPPING EACH GAVE ME A SHILLING.

AUG. 27 - LEFT PRESTON AT 1:15 P.M. LEAVING BRO. RICHARDS AT MR. PARKINSON, AND WENT TO MIDGE HALL WHERE WENT TO MR. HENRY TATTERSOL AND WAS REC'D VERY KINDLY.

AUG. 28 - WENT TO SISTER JANE WARING AT ACCRINGTON 4 MILES DISTANT WHO I FOUND SICK IN BED. I ADMINISTERED TO HER, ANOINTING HER WITH OIL. SHE FELT VERY MUCH BETTER WHEN I LEFT. I ALSO CONSECRATED SOME OIL FOR HER AND LEFT HER FEELING THANKFUL FOR MY VISIT. I RETURNED THAT SAME NIGHT.

AUG. 29 - WENT WITH BRO. ELIKAH TATTERSOL AND HELPED HIM PICK SOME PEAS AND THEN I BID THEM GOODBYE AND RETURNED TO PRESTON AND PUT UP WITH BRO. TOPPING (JAMES). REC'D LETTER FROM PRES. MELLOR AND I HAVE ANSWERED IT.

AUG. 30 - TOOK TRAIN TO LONGRIDGE 7 MILES AND THEN FOOTED IT 1 1/4 MILES TO COW MOOSE, CLITHEROE AND PUT UP WITH BRO. JOHN ORMROD, AFTER DINNER TOOK A STROLL IN THE COUNTRY WITH BRO. ORMROD. HE SHOWED ME WHERE KING HENRY VI WAS CAPTURED BY THE TOLBUTS. WE ALSO VISITED THE OLD RUINED CASTLE WHERE THE PRISONERS WAS KEPT AND SAW WHERE CROMWELL HAD BOMBARDED IT. IT IS A FORMIDABLE AFFAIR. SAW THE SMALLEST MAN TODAY I EVER BEHELD ABOUT 4 FEET HIGH AND HAD A VERY LARGE HEAD QUITE COMICAL LOOKING FELLOW. TONIGHT WHILE CHATTING WITH BRO. ORMROD, HIS ELDEST DAUGHTER BROUGHT THE NEWS IN A PAPER PER TELEGRAPH THAT PRESIDENT BRIGHAM YOUNG WHO DIED WEDNESDAY AUGUST 29TH, 1877 AT 4 O'CLOCK P.M. AT SALT LAKE CITY OF INFLAMATION OF THE BOWELS. HE WAS SENSIBLE TO THE LAST.

AUG. 31 - WROTE TO 42 ISHINGLER TO FIND OUT IF THE REPORT OF PRES. YOUNG'S DEATH WAS TRUE. THE LORD HELP THE LATTERDAY IF IT BE TRUE. I AM SURE A GREAT MANY WILL LET GO ALL HOLDS TO THE TRUTHS OF THE GOSPEL. I SUPPOSE NOW IS THE BEGINNING OF BONDAGE FOR THE SAINTS IN UTAH. OH! LORD KEEP US IN THE FAITH AND TO DO THY WILL. FROM THE TOWER I WAS SHOWN THE COUNTRY THAT BRO. KIMBLE USED TO PREACH IN. VISITED 2 FAMILIES OF SAINTS AND FOUND THEM NOT VERY ANXIOUS TO GO TO UTAH.

SEPT. 1 - I HAVE BEEN KINDLY ENTERTAINED BY BRO. OMEROD AND FAMILY. HE GAVE ME 1 PENCE. I ALSO REC'D A SHILLING EACH FROM BRO. DECARE AND WIFE. I FORGOT TO MENTION THAT WHILE AT ACCRINGTON, SISTER WARING GAVE ME 2 PENCE. I REFUSED TO TAKE IT, WHEN SHE FELT SO BAD ABOUT IT THAT I TOOK IT. I WALKED FROM LOW MOORE TO WALLEY STATION WHERE I TOOK TRAIN FOR BLACKBURN, AND VISITED BRO. JOHN FITTINGTON AND SISTER. TOOK DINNER WITH BRO. FITTINGTON AND THEN WALKED 4 MILES TO OVER DARWIN AND PUT UP WITH J. FISH, BRO. THOS. BARRATT. MET ME THERE AND HE AND I INTEND TO TRAVEL TOGETHER FOR A WHILE. PRES. MELLOR MET US HERE AND WE INTEND TO HOLD MEETING HERE TOMORROW.

SEPT. 2 - TOOK WALK WITH BROS. BARRATT AND BLACKBURN AFTER BREAKFAST AND AT 3 O'CLOCK WE HELD MEETING AT BRO. JOHN KAYS HOUSE. I OPENED MEETING BY PRAYER AND THEN GAVE A STATEMENT OF HOW THE PEOPLE FELT IN THE BRANCH AS THEY

EXPRESSED THEMSELVES TO ME. I WAS FOLLOWED BY ELDER BARRATT AND PRES. MELLOR. A MEETING WAS APPOINTED FOR THE PRIESTHOOD AT 6:30 O'CLOCK P.M. BRO. BARRATT OPENED BY PRAYER, PRES. MELLOR STATED THE OBJECT OF THE MEETING WHICH WAS TO SETTLE ALL DIFFICULTIES WHICH WAS DONE. BROTHER THOMAS A. BLACKBURN WAS CHOSEN PRESIDENT OF DARWIN BRANCH ORDAINED BY T. BARRATT AND SET APART BY PRES. MELLOR. J. HOLDIN WAS CHOSEN 1ST COUNSELOR AND SET APART BY THOS. BARRATT. JOHN KAY WAS CHOSEN 2ND COUNSELOR AND SET APART BY MYSELF. A MEETING WAS APPOINTED FOR MONDAY EVE. BENEDICTION BY J. HOLDIN.

SEPT. 3 - WENT AND VISITED SISTER KNOWLES, WHO FELT VERY WICKED TOWARDS BRO. MELLOR. WE SPENT THE DAY WITH HER AND AT NIGHT WENT TO MEETING WHERE WE HAD A VERY GOOD TIME. ELDER BARRATT AND PRES. MELLOR SPOKE SOME TIME. I SPOKE A FEW MINUTES AND DISMISSED THE MEETING AND WENT WITH BRO. MELLOR TO SETTLE SOME DIFFICULTIES.

SEPT. 4 - WENT UP TO BRO. JAMES BRIGGS AT BULL HILL AND WAS WELL ENTERTAINED BY HIS SISTER ANN BRIGGS WHO PREPARED DINNER AND SUPPER FOR US. WE ALSO SAW SISTER PHEBE BRIGGS WHO ALSO WAS VERY KIND. WE VISITED SOME OTHER FAMILIES AND BID THEM GOODNIGHT AND WENT TO BRO. FISHES. STOPPED FOR THE NIGHT.

SEPT. 5 - LEFT BROTHER FISH'S EARLY AND CALLED AT SISTER DOROTHY KNOWLES TO SEE HER ON BUSINESS BUT SHE WAS NOT AT HOME SO WE WENT AS FAR AS BRO. BRIGGS PLACE AND GOT OUR BREAKFAST, AND TRAVELED TO RAWTENSTALL WHERE WE FOUND PRES. MELLOR HAVING TRAVELED 15 MILES. WE PUT UP WITH SISTER MARY HADDEN, GOT SUPPER AND BREAKFAST AND A BED TO LIE UPON. WE TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER ELLEN ASHWORTH.

SEPT. 6 - RAINING THIS MORNING AS IS USUAL. WE LEFT RAWTENSTALL AND TRAVELED 90 MILES TO DINELY AND PUT UP WITH ROBERT PROCTOR. WE RECEIVED EACH 1 PENCE FROM SISTER PROCTOR. HER HUSBAND IS NOT IN THE CHURCH.

SEPT. 7 - LEFT DINELY AND WENT TO BURNLEY (4 MILES) AND FOUND A BRO. LAWRENCE GREEN OF 1-1/2 PICKUP COURT, PICKUPCROFT WHO HAD GOT FOR A WIFE A CATHOLIC GIRL. WE GOT DINNER, I BOUGHT A SACHEL FOR 12 AND 9. CONTINUED OUR JOURNEY TO PADUUM. HUNTED UP SOLOMON WILKINSON WHO LIVES IN #2 CHAPEL COURT. HE WAS NOT AT HOME AND HIS WIFE IS NOT IN THE CHURCH. WE CONTINUED OUR JOURNEY TO SABOLEN AND FOUND AN OLD SISTER BY THE NAME OF MARY SMITHIE. SHE COULD NOT FURNISH US A BED OR SUPPER SO WE CONTINUED OUR JOURNEY TO LAW MOORE NEAR CLITHEROE WHERE WE PUT UP WITH JOHN ORMOROD HAVING TRAVELED ABOUT 18 MILES AND WE WERE PRETTY FOOT SORE. WE WERE CALLED PEA MERCHANTS IN PADAIUM FOR INQUIRING FOR S. WILKINSON WHO SELLS HOT PEAS.

SEPT. 8 - LEFT LAW MORE AND WALKED 12 MILES TO LONGRIDGE AND TOOK TRAIN 6 MILES TO PRESTON. TOOK DINNER WITH BROS. ASHCROFT AND SUMNER AND WENT DOWN TO BRO. J. TOPPING AND STAYED ALL NIGHT.

SEPT. 9 - WENT TO MEETING AND TALKED TO THE PEOPLE AND HAD A GOOD MEETING FORE NOON AND NIGHT. WENT IN COMPANY WITH THE BRETHERN AND VISITED THE OLD COCKPIT WHERE THE FIRST MORMON DISCOURSE WAS DELIVERED IN ENGLAND.

SEPT. 10 - TOOK WALK THROUGH SOME OF THE STREETS LOOKING AT THE PRETTIES IN THE WINDOWS. AT 2 O'CLOCK P.M. WENT 7 MILES TO FARMER HENRY TATTERSALLS AND STAYED FOR THE NIGHT. HAD A WALK THROUGH THE FIELDS LOOKING AT THE GRAIN.

SEPT. 11 - IT IS A BEAUTIFUL MORNING AND THE FARMERS ARE REJOICING. LEFT LELAND MOSS AT 10 A.M. SISTER TATTERSALL PAYING OUR FARE ON THE TRAIN OF 1 AND 3 TO SOUTHPOOL WHERE WE REACHED IN GOOD TIME AND CALLED UPON BRO. E. CASS AND TOOK DINNER WITH THEM AND THEN WENT UP TO BRO. SAMUEL B. HORSLEY.

SEPT. 12 - HAVING LEARNED THAT BROTHER JOSEPH F. SMITH LEAVES FOR UTAH TODAY, PRES. BARRATT THOUGHT IT BEST TO GO SEE HIM, AND SO TOOK TRAIN AT 8:19 THIS MORNING, SISTER HORSLEY DID SOME WASHING FOR ME. BROTHER HORSLEY TOOK ME TO THE CIRCUS, WHERE I SAW SOME GOOD RIDING BY MEN AND WOMEN JUMPING THROUGH HOOPS, ETC. THE AMERICAN GIANTS LIFTING 600 LBS. WEIGHT WITH THEIR TEETH, ETC. ENTRANCE FEES 6 EACH. BROTHER HORSLEY ALSO PRESENTED ME WITH A HAT COSTING 4 AND 6.

SEPT. 13 - TOOK A WALK WITH BRO. HORSLEY TO SEE HIS WORKMEN AND IT RAINED ALL THE WAY. WENT TO BRO. CASS'S AND TOOK DINNER AND TEA WITH THEM. I WENT WITH THE GIRLS TO BRO. HORSLEY TO SPEND THE EVENING.

SEPT. 14 - LEFT FOR BISCAL LANE ON THE 10:5 A.M. TRAIN. BRO. HORSLEY GAVE ME 2 SHILLING TO PAY MY WAY. I FEEL TO SAY GOD BLESS BRO. HORSLEY FOR HIS KINDNESS TO ME. I KNOW HE WILL RECEIVE HIS REWARD. I RECEIVED LETTERS ON 12 INST. FROM MY WIVES EMILY AND MARY-ELLEN, FROM BRO. JOS. FISH AND JOSIAH ROGERSON WHICH BRINGS GOOD NEWS FROM HOME, ZION'S PROSPERING. POPULATION OF ENGLAND AND WALES IS 22,704,108, SCOTLAND, 3,358,613, IRELAND 5,402,759. ISLE OF MAN 53,867, TOTAL IN THE UNITED KINGDOM IS 31,817,108 IN THE YEAR 1871. STOP AT BRO. GATES AND TOOK DINNER AND RECEIVED 2 SHILLINGS FROM THEM. TOOK TRAIN FROM ORMSKIRK TO SKELSMERDALE. SISTER P GOING WITH ME TO ORMSKIRK. I STAYED ALL NIGHT AT BRO. ROUGHLEY'S.

SEPT. 15 - WALKED TO BROTHER BANKS 3 MILES AND STAYED A SHORT TIME. TOOK DINNER AND WALKED TO BROTHER BALDWIN'S AND TROOPED 2 MILES AND TO J. TINSLEY AT INCE 6 MILES AND STAYED ALL NIGHT. BRO. BALDWIN GAVE ME A SHILLING.

SEPT. 16 - WENT TO J. MARSH'S, HIGHER INCE AND PUT UP WITH HIM. AT 2:30 P.M. WE WENT TO MEET HIM. PRAYER BY J. WILKINSON, THE SACRAMENT WAS ADMINISTERED BY J. TINSLEY. THE BROTHERS SPOKE AND BORE THEIR TESTIMONY. I OCCUPIED A SHORT TIME FOLLOWED BY BRO. J. MARSH. A LITTLE GIRL OF BRO. WILKINSON TOOK A FIT AND THE FROTH BEGAN TO RUN OUT OF HER MOUTH. WE LAID HANDS UPIN HER. I WAS THE MOUTH AND REBUKED THE POWER OF THE EVIL ONE. IMMEDIATELY SHE LOOKED UP AND COMMENCED TO LAUGH AND SING. I DISMISSED THE MEETING. I WENT TO BRO. WILKINSON TO DINNER. AT 6:30 P.M. WE WENT TO DINNER. BRO. REED OPENED MEETING BY PRAYER AND THEN ADDRESSED THE MEETING FOR 3/4 HOUR. BRO. WILKINSON FOLLOWED BEARING HIS TESTIMONY AND THEN DISMISSED THE MEETING. I FELT THAT WE HAD A GOOD TIME TOGETHER. STAYED ALL NIGHT AT BRO. MARSH'S.

SEPT. 17, - LEFT INCE. AT 9 A.M. CALLING TO SAY GOODBYE TO SR. TINSLEY AND AT TAYLOR FACTORY TO SAY GOODBYE TO BRO. TINSLEY. HE SHOWED ME THROUGH PART OF THE FACTORY. THEY RUN 1605 LOOMS AND HAVE 3500 HANDS TO WORK THE FACTORY. I CONTINUED MY JOURNEY AND STOPPED WITH BRO. BALDWIN FOR DINNER AND THEN WALKED 6 MILES TO RAINFORD JUNCTION AND TOOK TRAIN FOR LIVERPOOL AND WENT TO WORK TO ASSIST THE SAINTS ON BOARD THE WISCONSIN. I WAS UP UNTIL 12 O'CLOCK AT NIGHT.

SEPT. 23 - WENT TO CHURCH AT JOHN KAY'S RESIDENCE. THOS. A. BLACKBURN OPENED MEETING BY PRAYER. BRO. BARRATT SPOKE A SHORT TIME AND THEN LAID HANDS ON BRO. BLACKBURN. BRO. BARRATT BEING MOUTH AND ORDAINED AND SET APART TO PRESIDE. I SET J. HOLDEN APART AND CONFIRMED HIM. BRO. BARRATT DID THE SAME WITH J. KAY. THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS SPOKE A SHORT TIME AND I THEN SPOKE 25 MINUTES. PRES. BARRATT FINISHED AND BRO. KAY DISMISSED WITH PRAYER. IN THE EVENING WE HELD MEETING AT BRO. FISH. I SPOKE 30 MINUTES AND PRES. BARRATT DID SAME. AND WAS DISMISSED BY J. FISH. OUR CONSTANT TALK WAS FOR UNITY AND PUT AWAY THE WICKED FEELINGS THAT EXISTED.

SEPT. 24 - TOOK BREAKFAST AND DINNER WITH SISTER KNOWLES AND HEARD HER SIDE OF THE MELLOR SCANDAL. THEN WENT UP TO J. A. BRIGGS HOUSE AND TOOK SUPPER AND BACK TO BRO. FISH'S FOR BED.

SEPT. 26 - WROTE TO MY MOTHER AND MY WIFE EMILY. WENT TO RAWLINSTALL AND TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER ELLEN ASHWORTH AND WENT TO SISTER MARY HOLDINGS.

SEPT. 27 - RETURNED TO OVER DARWIN AT NIGHT I REBAPTIZED 3 LADIES NAMED MANN.

SEPT. 28 - WENT TO BLACKBURN AND TOOK DINNER WITH JOHN TITTERINGTON AND WALKED ON TO PRESTON. I WAS KINDLY RECEIVED AT BRO. J. TOPPING. I WROTE 5 LETTERS TO FRIENDS.

SEPT. 29 - WROTE A LETTER TO BRO. BUNKER. VISITED BRO. JOSIAH ROGERSON'S BROTHER-IN-LAW AND HE TREATED US VERY COOL. TOOK DINNER WITH MARK ASHCROFT AND HE GAVE ME 6 PENCE. STAYED ALL NIGHT AT BRO. TOPPING.

SEPT. 30 - AFTER BREAKFAST, SISTER MARY TOPPING GAVE ME A SHILLING. WE TOOK TRAIN FOR WIGAN. PRES. BARRATT KINDLY PAYING OUR FARE. TOOK DINNER WITH E. BALDWIN AFTER WALKING 5 MILES FROM WIGAN TO OSSELPOST. AT 2:30 P.M. WENT TO MEETING AT UPHOLLAND. I OPENED WITH PRAYER AND SPOKE 25 MINUTES. PRES. BARRATT SPOKE ABOUT THE SAME. SPOKE TO THE BRETHREN IN PRIESTHOOD MEETING. WALKED TO OSSELPOST, TOOK TEA WITH BRO. BALDWIN AND WALKED BACK TO MEETING WHEN BRO. BARRATT AFTER OPENING WITH PRAYER SPOKE ABOUT 1 AND 1/2 HOURS. BID GOODBYE TO THE PEOPLE AND SLEPT AT BRO. BALDWINS.

OCT. 1 - AFTER BREAKFAST I WALKED IN COMPANY WITH PRES. BARRATT TO ST. HELEN. I PUT UP WITH BRO. WM. JAMES, 55 FLOWER ST. TOOK A WALK THROUGH TO MARKET. I BOUGHT 28 MARBLES AND A RAZOR STRAP FOR 1 AND 7. EAT SUPPER WITH BRO. WM. BROOKS AND CAMPED WITH BRO. WM. JAMES. 3 OF US ARE SLEEPING IN A BED.

OCT. 2 - NOT FEELING WELL TODAY. TOOK DINNER WITH BRO. BROOKS AND THEN TOOK A WALK TO THE GLASS WORKS AND SAW THEM MAKING BOTTLES WHICH WAS THE FIRST I EVER SAW. PARTED WITH BRO. BROOKS AND HAD ANOTHER LOOK THROUGH THE MARKET. AT 7:30 P.M. WE CALLED A MEETING IN BRO. JAMES' HOUSE. PRES. BARRATT OPENED BY PRAYER AND THEN SPOKE ON THE PRINCIPLES OF MORMONISM. ONE WOMAN OF MOODY AND SANKEY PERSUASION INTERUPPED HIM WHEN SOME PRETTY SHARP WORDS PASSED BETWEEN THEM, RESULTING IN THE WOMAN LEAVING THE MEETING AND THE REST FOLLOWED 5 IN ALL. I DISMISSED BY PRAYER AND RETURNED TO BED.

OCT. 3 - FEELING SOME BETTER THIS MORNING. SISTER JAMES MENDED MY SOCK. LEFT AT 9 A.M. FOR WHINES AND PUT UP WITH BRO. RICHARD BROOKS.

OCT. 4 - PRES. BARRATT LEFT ME FOR LIVERPOOL AND I WENT TO RUNCORN. STOPPED WITH SISTER GILES AND STAYED ALL NIGHT.

OCT. 5 - REC'D LETTERS FROM HOME BRINGING ME NEWS OF HOME OF THE DEATH OF MY BROTHER-IN-LAW H. K. BUNKER WHO DIED AUG. 30, 1877. ALSO A LETTER FROM PRES. BARRATT TO COME TO LIVERPOOL FOR SUNDAY TO PREACH TO THE PEOPLE AND I CAME TO LIVERPOOL WALKING 20 MILES, AND WAS TIRED AND MET BROS. HANORD, SPENCER, SAGMILLER WHO CAME AT 11 O'CLOCK P.M. AND I GOT OUT OF BED TO GIVE THEM A PLACE TO SLEEP WITH BRO. H. W. NESBITT.

OCT. 6 - WROTE 4 LETTERS. I WALKED AROUND TOWN.

OCT. 7 - WENT TO MEETING THIS MORNING AND SPOKE A SHORT TIME, AND THEN TOOK A WALK THROUGH THE BOTANIC GARDENS WHICH WAS VERY NICE AND BEAUTIFUL PLACE. AT 6:30 WENT TO MEETING AND LISTENED TO D. SEGMILLER AND H. O. SPENCER ADDRESS THE CONGREGATION AND THEN I SPOKE A FEW MINUTES.

OCT. 8 - TOOK A WALK THROUGH LIVERPOOL AND VISITED THE POLICE COURT WHERE ALL THE DRUNKARDS ETC., WERE BEING TRIED. 165 GOT THEIR SENTENCE WHEN WE CAME AWAY AND THERE WERE 2 OR 300 MORE YET TO BE TRIED. I TOOK MY SACHEL AND LEFT FOR WINDNESS. BRO. SEGMILLER AND SPENCER ACCOMPANIED ME AS FAR AS PRINCESS PARK AND I BID THEM GOODBYE AND WALKED 5 MILES AND THEN TOOK TRAIN FOR WIDNESS AND PUT UP WITH BRO. BROOKS.

OCT. 9 - LEFT FOR CHESTER, CALLING UPON BRO. GILLS. I REACHED CHESTER AT 3 O'CLOCK P.M. #10 FOSBROOK ST. BROUGHTON, CHESTER, JAMES WALLIS RESIDENCE.

OCT. 10 - TOOK A WALK WITH SISTER WILSON, BROTHER WALLIS' HOUSEKEEPER. "ON TO THE WALLS OF THE CITY" CALLING AT THE BARRACKS WHERE BRO. WALLIS WORKS GOING AROUND THE WALK I SAW THE CATHEDRAL AND KING GEORGE'S COUNCIL CHAMBER WHERE HE WITNESSED THE DEFEAT OF HIS ARMY, 27 SEPT. 1675 ON THE ROROTAN MOOR, PRICE OF ADMISSION 3 PENCE. I STOOD ON THE STREET AND WITNESSED THE GREAT HORSE FARE. SOME VERY SMALL ANIMALS FROM \$25.00 TO \$450.00.

OCT. 11 - AFTER VISITING THE SAINTS IN COMPANY WITH SISTER WILSON I BID FAREWELL TO CHESTER AND WALKED TO ESTHAN FERRY. TOOK BOAT FOR LIVERPOOL. WENT TO BRISKENHEAD AND PUT UP WITH JOHN HUMPHREY'S #10 BRISKENHEAD AT 7 O'CLOCK, P.M.

OCT. 12 - VISITED THE SAINTS IN BRISKENHEAD AND SPENT THE DAY. AT NIGHT BRO. HUMPHREY AND I TOOK A WALK TO SEE BRO. A. WESTON, AND CAME HOME AND TALKED TO THE PEOPLE ON MORMONISM.

OCT. 13 - AFTER BREAKFAST MRS. HUMPHREY SAID SHE INTENDED TO BE BAPTIZED AS ALSO A MR. PURDY. I CROSSED OVER TO LIVERPOOL AND MET BRO. BARRATT WHO INVITED ME TO GO TO ST. HELEN TO FIX A MEETING ON THE 14TH INST. AT 2 O'CLOCK P.M. LEFT IN COMPANY WITH BROTHER BARRATT AND ARRIVED AT ST. HELEN AT 2:30 P.M. AND PUT UP ^{WITH} BRO. JAMES WETHON. TOOK A WALK THROUGH TOWN AND GOT THE BELL MAN TO CRY OFF OUR MEETING. POSTING UP BILLS, ETC.

OCT. 14 - WENT TO THE STATION TO MEET BRO. NESBITT AND BRETHREN AND SISTERS FROM DIFFERENT BRANCHES. AT 10:30 PRES. BARRATT CALLED MEETING TO ORDER AFTER SINGING. M. M. STEELE OPENED BY PRAYER. ELDERS BARRATT AND NESBITT OCCUPIED THE TIME WITH THE EXCEPTION OF THE BRETHREN WHO SUPPORTED THEIR BRANCHES. BRO. NESBITT DISMISSED. THERE WERE NO STRANGERS THERE. ALL WENT TO WM. JAMES FOR DINNER WHERE SISTER JAMES SOON HAD THE TABLE SPREAD AND WE DID JUSTICE TO A GOOD MEAL. AT 2:30 P.M. WE COLLECTED IN THE PUBLIC HALL AGAIN, HARDSHAW STREET. ELDER JOS. MARSH OPENED BY PRAYER. PRES. BARRATT INTRODUCED ELDER NESBITT WHO SPOKE 90 MINUTES ON THE PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL. THERE WAS QUITE A CONGREGATION OF YOUNG MEN WHO LISTENED VERY ATTENTIVELY FOR AWHILE THEN MOST OF THEM WENT OUT, BENEDECTION BY M. M. STEELE. TOOK TEA WITH BRO. AND SISTER BROOKS. I SAW THE FOLKS TO THE STATION AND RETURNED WITH BRO. JAMES. (OR JANES)

OCT. 15 - TOOK A WALK WITH BRO. BROOKS TO SEE THE GLASS WORKS AND LOOKED THROUGH THE WINDOWS AND TOOK DINNER WITH HIM AND SPENT THE REST OF THE DAY IN WRITING TO MY WIFE EMILY AND MAKING OUT REPORTS.

OCT. 16 - SISTER JANES GAVE ME ONE SHILLING TO RIDE ON THE TRAIN TO OSSELPAST, WHERE I ARRIVED AT 12 MIDNIGHT, STOPPING AT BRO. BALDWIN AND GOT DINNER AND TOOK A WALK TO UPHOLLAND, I GOT THOMAS SWIFT TO HEEL MY BOOTS AND HE CHARGED ME 15 PENCE. WENT TO GRIMSHAW LANE TAKING TEA WITH BRO. RICHARD WEBSTER, CALLING AT BRO. SHARROCKS TO SEE SISTER BANKS WHO HAD BEEN VERY SICK.

OCT. 17 - AFTER BREAKFAST WENT TO INCE CALLING ON THE WAY AT BROS. LEAVERS AND JOHN TINSLEY, THE LATER BEING QUITE POORLY. ARRIVED AT JOS. MARSH'S BIRD ST. #20 AND PUT UP FOR THE NIGHT.

OCT. 18 - LEFT FOR BOLTON CALLING ON BRO. WILKINSON AT HINDLEY, AND GOT TO BOLTON-ASHLEY BRIDGE WHEN I FOUND MRS. NIGHTINGALE HAD FLITTED TO SOME OTHER PLACE - I WENT TO MR. JOHN COOPERS AND PUT UP FOR THE NIGHT. THEY TREATED ME VERY COOL. I UNDERTOOK TO PREACH MORMONISM TO MRS. COOPER BUT SHE GAVE ME TO UNDERSTAND A MAN OUGHT TO BE ASHAMED OF HIMSELF TO TRY AND GET PEOPLE TO LEAVE THEIR OWN RELIGION FOR SOME OTHER. I THOUGHT IF SHE WAS SATISFIED, I WAS ALSO.

OCT. 19 - AFTER BREAKFAST MR. COOPER KINDLY INVITED ME TO BRING MY SACHEL AND TAKE A WALK WITH HIM. I DID SO, AND WHEN I GOT INTO THE STREET, HE THOUGHT I COULD MAKE MORE PROGRESS ALONE AND SO HE TOOK A CAB AND LEFT ME ALONE. I MADE INQUIRIES FOR MRS. NIGHTINGALE AND FOUND WHERE SHE LIVED. TOOK DINNER AND DINNER WITH THEM AND STAYED UNTIL 8:30 P.M. WHEN THEY INFORMED ME THEY COULD NOT KEEP ME ANY LONGER. IT WAS LONG AFTER DARK SO ONE OF THE BOYS WENT WITH ME TO THE RAILROAD STATION SO I BOOKED FOR OVER DARWIN AND GAVE THE BOY 2-1/2 SHILLINGS, ARRIVED AT #27 PRESTON ST. AND PUT UP WITH BRO. FISH, WHERE I FOUND PRES. BARRATT. WE STAYED UP TILL 12 O'CLOCK AND RETIRED.

OCT. 20 - WROTE UP MY JOURNAL FOR THE LAST THREE DAYS. AFTER BREAKFAST TOOK A WALK TO BULL HILL AND TOOK DINNER AT SISTER BRIGGS AND WENT TO THE TRAIN IN TIME TO MEET BRO. NESBITT. TOOK SUPPER WITH SISTER KNOWLES. SLEPT AT BRO. FISH'S.

OCT. 21 - HELD A DISTRICT MEETING AT SPINNER'S INSTITUTE COMMENCING AT 10:30 A.M. I OPENED WITH PRAYER, PRES. BARRATT THEN INTRODUCED ME AND I SPOKE ON THE PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL AS TAUGHT BY JESUS AND HIS APOSTLES AND COMPARED THE GOSPEL AS TAUGHT BY CHRISTIANS NOW TO THE GOSPEL TAUGHT BY OUR SAVIOUR AND DISCIPLES. PRES. BARRATT SPOKE A SHORT TIME AND BRO. NESBITT DISMISSED MEETING. AT 2:30 P.M. JOHN ORMSROD OPENED WITH PRAYER AND ELDER NESBITT GAVE A SPLENDID LECTURE ON THE GOSPEL AS TAUGHT BY THE LATTER DAY SAINTS. BENEDECTION BY J. HALDING. AT 6 P.M. WE MET AGAIN. PRES. BARRATT OPENED BY PRAYER AND THEN SPOKE ON THE PROGRESS OF THE CHURCH OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS, FOLLOWED BY ELDER NESBITT ADJOURNING THE MEETING. THERE WAS A VERY GOOD TURNOUT OF STRANGERS WHO PAID MARKED ATTENTION.

OCT. 22 - TOOK BREAKFAST AT SISTER KNOWLES AND DINNER AT BRO. KAY. SAW BRO. NESBITT TO THE RAILROAD STATION FOR LIVERPOOL, AND TOOK TEA AND SPENT THE EVENING WITH BRO. KAY AND FAMILY.

OCT. 23 - SPENT THE DAY IN WRITING THE MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE 21ST, FOR THE STAR. WROTE TO EMILY.

OCT. 24 - TOOK BREAKFAST WITH SISTER KNOWLES AND DINNER WITH BRO. J. HOLDING, AND SUPPER WITH SISTER BRIGGS, AND HELD A TESTIMONY MEETING WITH THE DARWIN SAINTS IN BRO. KAY'S HOUSE.

OCT. 25 - WENT THROUGH THE PAPER MILL AT DARWIN WHERE BRO. FISH WORKS. BRO. FISH SHOWING ME THROUGH. TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER KNOWLES. I WAS WEIGHED AT THE PAPER MILL AND PULLED DOWN 158 LBS. TOOK TRAIN FOR TURTON STATION WHERE I PARTED WITH PRES. BARRATT AND WALKED TO RAMSBOTTOM AND PUT UP WITH SISTER BLACKBURN.

OCT. 26 - WROTE A LETTER TO FATHER, WENT TO SISTER HOLDEN'S FOR TEA AND VISITED BRO. SHAW.

OCT. 27 - WALKED TO RAWTENSTALL TO SEE THE SAINTS THERE AND AT NIGHT WALKED BACK TO RAMSBOTTOM, I WITH WM. BLACKBURN.

OCT. 28 - HELD MEETING WITH RAMSBOTTOM SAINTS AT 2:30 P.M. AND TALKED 30 MINUTES ON THE FIRST PRINCIPLE. A LADY WAS THERE WHO AFTER MEETING ASKED TO KNOW THE FIRST START OF MORMONISM. AT 6 O'CLOCK WE HALD A MEETING AT WHICH I GAVE A NARRATION OF "THE RISE AND PROGRESS OF MORMONISM". THE LADY BROUGHT HER SON TO HEAR AT NIGHT AND THEY BOTH EXPRESSED THEMSELVES AS WELL PLEASED WITH WHAT THEY HAD HEARD AND EXPECT TO EMBRACE THE TRUTH. WALKED WITH SISTER HOLDEN ABOUT A MILE ON HER ROAD AND WALKED BACK WITH SISTER BLACKBURN.

OCT. 29 - TOOK TRAIN FOR RAWTENSTALL. SISTER BLACKBURN GIVING ME A SHILLING. I ARRIVED IN TIME FOR BREAKFAST. STAYED ALL DAY AND NIGHT AT SISTER MARY HOLDENS.

OCT. 30 - AFTER BREAKFAST WALKED THROUGH THE RAIN TO DINELY NEAR GLIVIGEN TO ROBT. PROCTOR AND WIFE. GOT VERY WET AND HAD A NICE TIME DRYING MYSELF AT THE FIRE.

OCT. 31 - WENT TO BURNLEY AND FOUND LAWRENCE GREEN AND TOOK DINNER WITH HIM AND THEN RETURNED TO DINELY AND STAYED ALL NIGHT. SISTER PROCTOR GAVE ME A SHILLING.

NOV. 1 - WENT TO CLITHEROE CALLING AT SOLON ON WILKINSON AND TOOK DINNER. PUT UP WITH BROTHER JOHN ORMEROD.

NOV. 2 - VISITED AT BRO. DACRE, CLITHEROE. SPENT 5 HOURS. TOOK DINNER WITH THEM. THEY EACH GAVE ME A SHILLING. I WENT OVER TO BROTHER DUEDALE. HE WAS NOT HOME BUT I TOOK SUPPER WITH HIS WIFE. WALKED TO LOW MOORE FOR THE NIGHT.

NOV. 3 - WALKED TO BLACKBURN (10-1/2 MILES) AND TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER GESSORD AND WENT TO BRO. JOHN FITTESINGTON WHERE I WAS VERY SICK. HIS GOOD LADY WAS VERY KIND TO ME AND DID ALL SHE COULD TO MAKE ME FEEL AT HOME. I TOOK TRAIN FOR OVER DARWIN WHERE I ARRIVED AT 7 P.M. STOPPED WITH SISTER KAY A SHORT TIME AND HAD A CUP OF TEA. I THEN WENT TO BULL HILL WHERE THE SAINTS HAD GATHERED FOR A POTATOE PIE FEAST. THEY ENJOYED THEMSELVES LARGELY AND DISMISSED AT QUARTER OF TWELVE. I FELT A GREAT DEAL BETTER, AND WALKED TO BROTHER JABEZ FISH AND STOPPED FOR THE NIGHT.

NOV. 4 - WENT TO MEETING AT 2:30 P.M. PARTOOK OF THE SACRAMENT AND WE HAD A SPLENDID MEETING. QUITE A NUMBER TOOK TEA WITH PRES. BLACKBURN. AT 6 O'CLOCK WE WENT AGAIN TO MEETING. BRO. JOHN HOLDEN SPOKE ON THE PRINCIPLES OF THE GOSPEL. I FOLLOWED AND I NEVER FELT FREER IN TALKING TO A CONGREGATION IN MY LIFE. WENT WITH SISTER ELLEN TURNER TO THE STATION. SHE GAVE ME A SHILLING. WENT TO A POND OF WATER AND BAPTIZED WM. HENRY HINDLE AND CAME TO BRO. J. HOLDEN AND CONFIRMED HIM A MEMBER OF THE CHURCH AND ALSO ORDAINED HIM A TEACHER.

NOV. 5 - VISITED THE SAINTS. BRO. BARRATT CAME FROM INCE AND HELD A MEETING AT JOHN KAYS. HAD A GOOD MEETING.

NOV. 6 - WENT TO BULL HILL AFTER TAKING DINNER WITH J. HOLDEN. IT RAINED TILL 8 O'CLOCK AND SO WE STAYED. THEN WE ARRIVED AT BROTHER FISHE'S. FOUND HIM IN BED.

NOV. 7 - BID THE FOLKS GOODBYE AND WENT TO SISTER KNOWLES FOR BREAKFAST. AFTER BREAKFAST WENT TO BLACKBURN AND VISITED WITH THE SAINTS. TOOK TRAIN FOR PRESTON. I STOPPED AT BRO. J. TOPPING.

NOV. 8 - WENT TO NIXON FARM (BRO. TATTERSALL) AND SPENT THE NIGHT WITH THEM.

NOV. 9 - RETURNED TO PRESTON. WAS QUITE SICK ALL THE WAY ON THE ROAD.

NOV. 10 - WAS VERY SICK ALL THE WAY ON THE ROAD.

NOV. 11 - QUITE POORLY YET. HELD THE MEETING. THE SAINTS TALKED ABOUT 30 MINUTES. SISTER MARY TOPPING AND HER MOTHER HAVE BEEN VERY KIND TO ME AND I PRAY TO GOD TO BLESS THEM FOR IT.

NOV. 12 - FELT BETTER THIS MORNING. ATE A LITTLE BREAD AND COFFEE. BRO. BARRATT CAME BACK FROM BARROW.

NOV. 13 - WENT TO MR. PARKINSONS (NOT IN THE CHURCH) I TOOK DINNER AND TEA WITH HIM AND FAMILY AND HE TREATED US VERY GOOD. WE HELD MEETING WITH THE SAINTS IN PRESTON. I TALKED A FEW MINUTES AND PRES. BARRATT OCCUPIED THE TIME. WE CAME BACK TO BROTHER TOPPING AND BID THE FOLKS GOOD BYE. SISTER TOPPING GAVE US A SHILLING EACH. WE WALKED TO THE STATION AND FOUND WE WERE LATE AND RETURNED TO BRO. JAMES TOPPING AND STAYED FOR THE NIGHT.

NOV. 14 - TOOK TRAIN FOR LIVERPOOL VIA WIGAN, ST. HELENS. LEAVING PRESTON AT 9:30 A.M. AND ARRIVING AT 11:30. FARE 2 AND 6. FOUND ALL WELL AND REC'D A LETTER FROM THE SANTA CLARA.

NOV. 15 - WENT TO BIRKENHEAD AND VISITED THE SAINTS, AND GOT BACK TO 42 ISLINGTON AT 11 AT NIGHT. FOUND A POOR WOMAN OVER THERE AND GAVE HER 2 AND 6 (JACKSON).

NOV. 16 - TOOK BOAT FOR ROCK FERRY FOR CHESTER AND TRAIN FROM THE FERRY, PUT UP WITH BRO. WALLIS. THE FLEAS TOOK A PARTICULAR FANCY TO US AND IN THE MORNING WE SHOOK THEM OFF.

NOV. 17 - WALKED TO FRADSHAM AND TOOK TRAIN FOR RUNCORN...WALKED OVER TO WIDNESS PAYING 2 D TO GO OVER THE BRIDGE, STOPPING AT BRO. R. BROOKS.

NOV. 18 - HELD MEETING IN THE PUBLIC HALL, HUTCHINSON ST., WIDNESS. 2 MEETINGS ELDER BARRATT AND NESBITT OCCUPIED THE TIME. HELD A SACRAMENT MEETING AT 9 DAVIS ST., AND I TALKED A SHORT TIME TO THE PEOPLE AS DID ALSO BRO. NESBITT AND BARRATT.

NOV. 19 - WENT OVER TO RUNCORN. I ANOINTED SISTER GILL WHO HAS BEEN SICK WITH OIL AND BRO. BARRATT AND I BLESSED HER. WE CAME BACK TO SISTER BROOKS AND STAYED ALL NIGHT.

NOV. 20 - STAYED TILL 2 O'CLOCK AND THEN WALKED TO ST. HELENS AND STAYED WITH BRO. JANE. VISITED AND ADMINISTERED TO BRO. WILLIAM BROOKS WHO WAS QUITE SICK AND HELD QUITE A DISCUSSION WITH A GENTLEMEN ON THE PRE-EXISTENCE OF OUR SPIRITS. STAYED WITH SISTER JANE.

NOV. 21 - STAYED IN THE HOUSE AND WROTE LETTERS. AT NIGHT WE WENT TO HEAR A WESLEYAN MINISTER PREACH AND AFTER SERVICE HAD QUITE A CHAT WITH HIM ON BAPTISM, HE DECLARED IT WAS NOT NECESSARY TO ENTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

NOV. 22 - WALKED TO ORSELL PAST 10 MILES. IT RAINED MOST ALL THE WAY, VISITED A WHILE AND WALKED TO UPHOLLAND AND TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER ROWBOTTOM, AND CAME BACK TO ORSEL PAST AND STAYED ALL NIGHT WITH BRO. JENKINSON.

NOV. 23 - WALKED TO INCE, GOING THROUGH THE MARKET AT WIGAN. WE STAYED WITH BRO. MARSH ALL NIGHT. WE TOOK DINNER WITH BRO. TINSLEY AS WE WENT UP AND WE WALKED ON TO HINDLEY AND TOOK SUPPER WITH BRO. WILKINSON AND RETURNED TO INCE HAVING WALKED 12 MILES.

NOV. 24 - WALKED TO GRIMSHAW LANE TO SEE BRO. BANKS FAMILY AND BACK TO BRO. SHARROCKS AND TOOK DINNER THEN CALLED AT BRO. WEBSTER AND WENT TO RUBY MILL TO VISIT BRO. SWIFT AND BACK OR ORSEL PAST. WALKED ABOUT 16 MILES.

NOV. 25 - TOOK BREAKFAST AT 9 O'CLOCK. WENT TO UPHOLLAND TO MEETING. I SPOKE ABOUT 45 MINUTES AND PRES. BARRATT DID THE SAME, TOOK THE GATHERING. TOOK TEA WITH BRO. RAMSBOTTOM AND SPENT THE EVE WITH HIM AND FAMILY. WENT AWAY ON THE ROAD WITH PETER SWIFT AND WALKED TO ORSEL PAST (OR PORT) FOR THE NIGHT.

NOV. 26 - WENT TO SKELMERSDALE CALLING AT BRO. BANKS (SMITH) GRIMSHAW LANE AND TOOK DINNER AND AT WM. GRIMSHAW (A PUBLICAN) FOR TEA AND PUT UP WITH BRO. PETER ROUGHLY FOR THE NIGHT.

NOV. 27 - TOOK DINNER WITH SISTER ORMSKIRK AND WALKED TO SOUTHPORT 15 MILES AND STOPPED WITH BRO. CARR WHO FOUND US A BED AT A STRANGERS.

NOV. 28 - WALKED TO CHURCHTOWN WITH BRO. AND SISTER CARR (2 MI.) BRO. CARR PAYING ENTRANCE FEE 4 EACH - WALKED THROUGH THE BOTANIC GARDENS WHERE WE VIEWED THE FLOWERS AND HAD QUITE A NICE WALK IN THE GARDENS. WE THEN WALKED INTO THE MUSEUM AND SAW THE STUFFED BIRDS, BEASTS OF EVERY DESCRIPTION, ANCIENT IMPLEMENTS OF WAR, ETC. SHELLS...WENT BACK TO SOUTHPORT.

NOV. 29 - WE BID THE FOLKS GOOD BYE (BRO. CARR GAVE US 5 SHILLING-3) BRO. CARR SHOWED US ON THE ROAD ALONG THE SHORE, FOR LELAND MOSS - WE STOPPED ALONG THE ROAD FOR DINNER AND PAID 7D EACH FOR IT. REACHED BRO. TATTERSALLS THROUGH THE MUD AND RAIN WHERE WE PUT UP FOR THE NIGHT.

NOV. 30 - LEFT NIXEN FARMS AND WALKED 7 MILES THROUGH THE RAIN TO PRESTON WHERE WE GOT 150 BILLS PRINTED TO POST UP IN WIGAN TO NOTIFY THE PEOPLE OF A MEETING TO BE HELD IN THAT PLACE ON THE 16TH OF DEC. WE ARE NOW STAYING WITH BRO. JAS. TOPPING. WE SPENT THE EVENING WITH BRO. ASHCROFT AND SUMNER AND FAMILIES. THEY EACH GAVE US A SHILLING EACH.

DEC. .1 - LEFT ON TRAIN FOR BLACKBURN. MARY TOPPING GAVE US 11 EACH. WALKED FROM BLACKBURN TO OVER DARWIN AND STAYED FOR THE NIGHT AND RECEIVED SOME LETTERS FROM HOME.

DEC. 2 - WENT TO MEETING AT MECHANIC INSTITUTE, FOUNDRY STREET. AFTER THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS BORE TESTIMONY TO THE TRUTHS TAUGHT BY THE LDS I GOT UP AND SPOKE A SHORT TIME AND WAS FOLLOWED BY PRES. BARRATT. IN THE EVE WE MET AGAIN AND I LED OFF AGAIN TALKING 30 MINUTES. BRO. BARRATT DID THE SAME AND ADJOURNED HAVING A GOOD TIME.

DEC. 3 - VISITED AMONG THE SAINTS. TOOK TEA WITH BRO. JOHN GARNER AND FAMILY. HIS OLDEST DAUGHTER HAS A CHILD AND NO FATHER FOR IT. WE SPENT A VERY NICE TIME MEETING THE SAINTS.

DEC. 4 - TOOK TEA WITH OLD SISTER KNOWLES AND WALKED UP TO BULL HILL AND SPENT THE DAY WITH SISTER BRIGGS AND WROTE SEVERAL LETTERS HOME. SPENT A GOOD DAY SINGING, ETC. AND WALKED DOWN TO BRO. FISH AFTER CALLING ALONG TO BID THE SAINTS GOODBYE.

DEC. 5 - AFTER CALLING AT SISTER KNOWLES FOR BREAKFAST WE WENT TO THOMAS BLACKBURN AND GOT SOME LETTERS THAT HAD JUST ARRIVED FROM HOME, CONTINUED OUR JOURNEY TO RAWTENSTALL, 13 MILES CALLING AT SISTER RICHARD HALDENS AND TOOK DINNER WITH HER. MET BRO. A. A. KIMBALL ON THE ROAD AND PERSUADED HIM TO GO WITH US. WE CAMPED WITH SISTER BLACKBURN AND DID NOT GET TO BED UNTIL NEARLY 3 O'CLOCK A.M. AND THEN LAYED AND TALKED TILL NEARLY MORNING AND AFTER ABOUT 2 HOURS SLEEP WE GOT UP.

END OF JOURNAL

* EVERY EFFORT HAS BEEN MADE TO CORRECTLY SPELL PROPER NAMES AND PLACES BUT IN SOME CASES IT WAS DIFFICULT TO UNDERSTAND THE WRITING.